











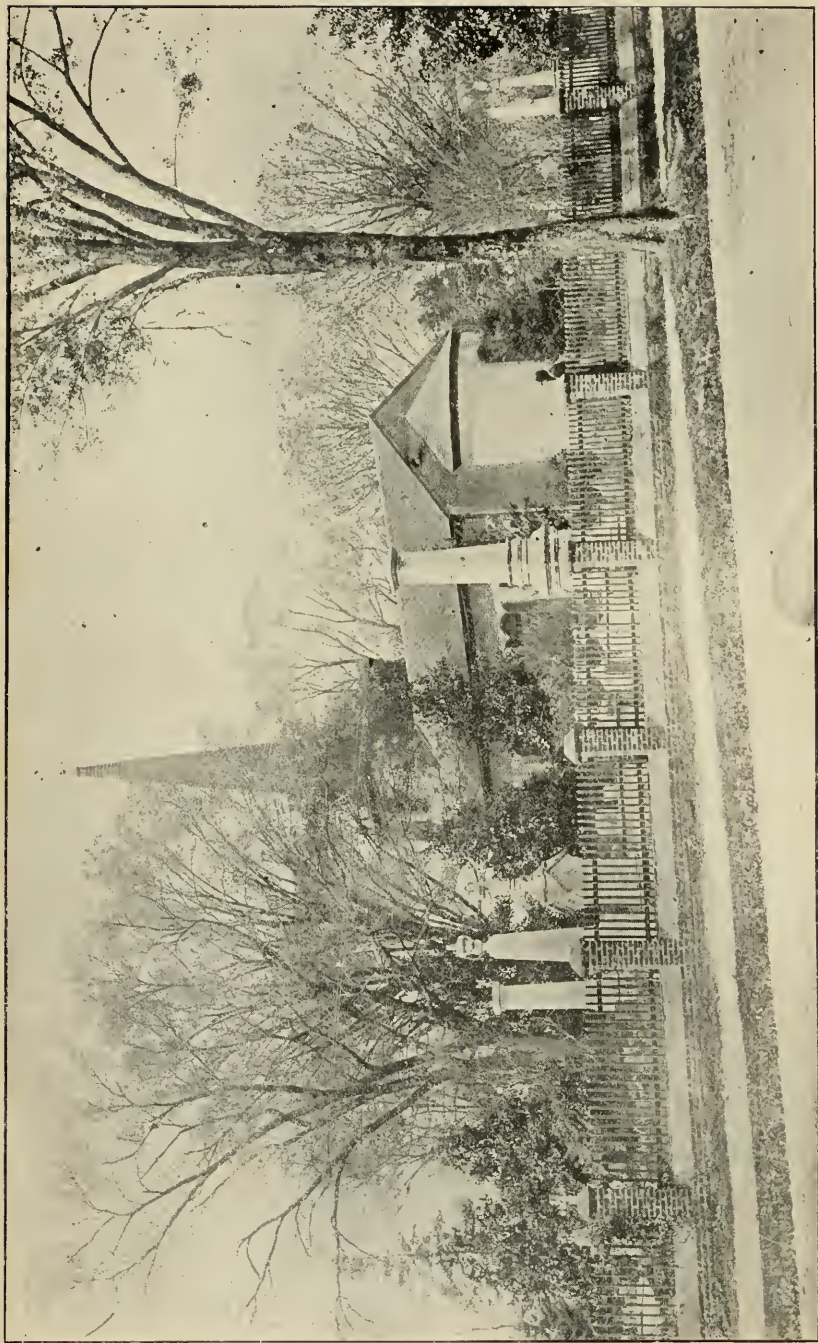


C 13

1

J 63 21-  
4529. K

10



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, EDENTON, N. C. BEGUN IN 1736.

St. Paul's Parish was Organized in 1701.

(From the St. Front.)

# THE ALSTONS AND ALLSTONS

OF

## NORTH AND SOUTH CAROLINA

COMPILED FROM

### English, Colonial and Family Records

WITH

#### PERSONAL REMINISCENCES

ALSO

#### NOTES OF SOME ALLIED FAMILIES

---

BY

JOSEPH A. GROVES, M. D.

SELMA, ALA.

---

ATLANTA, GA.

THE FRANKLIN PRINTING AND PUBLISHING COMPANY  
GEO. W. HARRISON, (STATE PRINTER) MGR.

1901



CS71  
A46  
1901  
2

THE LIBRARY OF  
CONGRESS,  
TWO COPIES RECEIVED  
NOV. 3 1902  
COPYRIGHT ENTRY  
Mar. 8, 1902  
CLASS A. XXG. No.  
28427  
COPY A.

Copyrighted, 1902, by  
JOSEPH A. GROVES.  
Selma, Ala.





## Errata and Addenda for Alston and Allstons.

---

FRONTISPIECE SHOULD BE "FROM SOUTH EAST."

Page 39. It is very probable that Sarah Saunders first married Mr. Turges, Elisabeth Harris and Francis Turges being children of said marriage, and after her husband died, married Lambert Saunders.

Page 42, Ninth line. The family name of "Deborah" was probably Simons.

Page 80, third line. Should read, "Charles C. P. Alston died in 1881. He married Emma Pringle and had issue, 1 Julius died in Confederate army. 2 Joseph, d. s. p. 3 Charles, and 4 Susan, are umn.

Page 81, Eighth line. The Patriot sailed from Georgetown, and the belief is, that she went down during a storm after having reached the port of New York.

Page 83. Sixth line. To be added 7, Mary married Deas and had issue. No record given.

Page 133. At bottom read, Robt. A. Alston born in Macon, Ga., 11th December, 1832. Sue Willis Alston born in Macon Ga., 29th December 1834

Page 134, line one. Insert, "was killed March 11th, 1879, in Atlanta by Cox.

Page 134, line 10. Read, Edward Anderson—Arnita Hernandez Walker, of Atlanta, daughter of Genl. Wm. S. Walker, and grand-daughter of Gen. Hernandez of Havana. Line 13, read Issue. 1 Ina Leila, 2 Willis Alston, 3 Gertrude Alston Brown. Line 23, read, Augustus Alston Fisher.



Page 135. Carolina who married Charles Anderson was the daughter of Martha Owen Kenan and Dr. Hartly Hall. Line 19, read, 1 Lewis, 2 Kirtland, 3 Lucy, 4 Henrietta.

Page 136' line 23, read, Annie Gaillard Cooper married Col. Edward Tatnall Sheftall.

Page 173, line 28, read, Edmund Cooper Bainbridge, Col. U. S. A. born 1835.

Page 173, line 32, 1889 should read 1867.

Page 173, line 33, 1842 should read 1841.

Page 220, line 22. Catherina H. Leake Stirling is not dead.

Page 221. Eppie Stirling was not a twin of Catherine and was born 1837.

Page 223, line 15. Mary Ann should read Mary Josephine.

Page 257, line 26. Substitute the following, viz: Willis Banks—first, Mary Winfred Oliver, their daughter Mary Oliver, married Gen. J. V. Harris and have two children. Second, Mary Gray, issue [1] Thomas Gray Banks—Mary Waldron, issue two children., [2] Francis Scott and [3] James Oliver, Sr. James Oliver Banks, Sr.,—First, Martha Coleman issue 5 children, viz; 1 Mary Gray Banks—first F. W. Pope, issue Jas, Fernandez Pope; second Hampden Osborne. 2 John Coleman d. y. 3 Willis Banks—Jennie Dunlap issue 1 Wylie Coleman, 2 Mary Bacon, d. y, and 3 James Oliver Banks, 4 Coleman d. y, and 5 James Oliver Banks, Jr. James Oliver Banks, Sr.—2nd Lucy Young, issue 1 George Young, 2 Lucy Young, 3 Wylie Coleman 4 Annie Hamilton, 5 Reuben Reynolds; James Oliver, Banks, Jr,—Julia Coleman issue nine children, 1 Thomas Wilkes Coleman, 2 Wylie Coleman d. y, Ellen Gray, 4 Willis Alston, 5 James Oliver, d. y 6 Hampden Osborne, 7 Julia Coleman, d y. 8 Jack and 9 Ralph Banks.

Page 348 line 14: read Mary Emliy Fitts.



## ERRATA.

---

Page 96, first line, "mention" should be "mentioned."

Page 200, 14th line, "Grandpri" should be "Grandpré."

Page 216, 12th line, should read, "she left one living child."

Page 248, 30th line, "clealy" should be "clearly."

Page 272, 8th line, " Butt county" should read " Bute county."

Page 380, 17th line, should read, " William Watkins Vaughan married Helen Maas, and they have one daughter, Henrietta Kirby."



TO THE MEMORY  
of our  
COLONIAL ANCESTORS

*Who founded homes in the wilds of America, the wisdom  
and genius of whose sons contributed to the forming  
and establishing of this great Republic, these  
pages are respectfully dedicated, with the  
earnest wish that the same love of truth,  
justice and liberty which guided  
and strengthened those of  
1775-1781, may abide  
with their children  
of to-day.*





## PREFACE.

---

My endeavor in compiling these notes has been to collect the genealogical records of the Alston family in America, and to have them so arranged that the Ancestral lines can be easily traced, and the relationship marked out. In some lines family details are fully given, in others less so. I availed myself of all the reliable information that was obtainable. We would have been glad to have been able to insert more extended historical notes throughout the entire work, but such has been unobtainable, except from a few of the many prominent and well known members. In a few families all records have been lost, and no trace of them can be found.

While all families have not been fully traced, yet it is hoped that sufficient data have been given to enable such to connect and trace the relationship.

In recording families, we have given the wife's maiden name instead of her married name. Thus—

John Alston and Mary Clark.

William Allston and Esther LaBruce, etc., etc.

In giving names, they are frequently recorded by the more familiar one by which they have been addressed and spoken of among friends and acquaintances, and by which they will be more readily recognized.

## EXPLANATIONS OF SYMBOLS.

---

= indicates union by marriage, likewise

m. denotes marriage.

wf. denotes wife.

dau. denotes daughters or daughter.

d. denotes died or dead.

ch. denotes child or children.

issue denotes child or children.

s. denotes sons or son.

s. p. denotes without issue.

d. s. p. denotes died without issue.

unm. denotes unmarried.

q. v. denotes to be referred to again for further details.

## HISTORY OF THE ALSTON FAMILY.

---

In "Brown's Genesis of America" it is recorded that Gabriel Harris and Edmund Neville, among other names, entered into indentures with Sir Walter Raleigh March 7th, 1589, preliminary to the colonization of Virginia, and that Captain Gabriel Archer, in 1602, made a voyage to the New England Coast, and was made recorder of the colony in 1607.

The second charter to Virginia was granted in 1609, and among the charter members are to be found, viz. :

Captain Clarke	Stephen Pole or Poole	
William Greene	William Pool	1612
Christopher Harris	Sir Anthony Pool	1615
Thomas Harris	Richard Pyott	1609
John Harris	Thomas Jermyn	1611
Arthur Harris	Anthony Hunter, M.D.	1612
Robert Saunders	Robert Dawson	1609

At this period Virginia included Carolina, and these family names among the charter members have been continued among the colonists, although the successive generations at this date cannot be traced in many instances.

At a very early period the region of country north of the Albermarle Sound, in North Carolina, was resorted to by Quakers and other non-conformists, who went there to escape the religious persecutions which they had to endure in Virginia, Massachusetts and elsewhere.

Nor can there be any doubt but that their conservatism and independence of thought and action, together with the broad principles of humanity and justice inculcated by

them, had much to do in shaping the future policy and laws of the State.

Although settlers had been flocking to that region for years before, the first land grant was made to them in 1662, in Perquimans county by the Indians, and there was an influx of these Quakers for many years into several adjoining counties.

The proprietary ownership and government of the colony was inaugurated in 1663. From which period there followed a struggle between the colonists and lords-proprietors which continued until their proprietorship was compelled to give way.

A somewhat similar condition existed in the early settlement of South Carolina. The same lords-proprietors being in control of both colonies, and the population composed largely of English non-conformists and French refugees, besides many from the other colonies farther north, notably Massachusetts, whence numerous immigrants came from time to time, one noted body of whom, known as the Dorchester Colony, organized and came in 1695. Owing to the unsettled condition of affairs, and the discontent of the colonists, the governorship was changed nine times from 1686 to 1703.

Among the governors during this period, John Archdale, a Quaker, who was also one of the lords-proprietors, was sent over in 1694. He purchased lands in the Albemarle settlement, where one of his daughters had married, and some of his descendants still live. He met the legislature in Charleston, S. C., in March, 1695. From his just and humane administration much was expected. But after serving one year he resigned, and subsequently returned to England.

In entering into an investigation of the genealogical history of the North Carolina family of Alstons, as was at first contemplated, we were confronted with the following



difficulties: First. The general absence of family records; the scattered condition of the family, extending throughout the Southern States, and into some of the Northern; and the tradition that they had all sprung from one common ancestry. Secondly, there being another family of the same name, claiming the same coat of arms in South Carolina. These two families, although in adjoining States, have, to a great extent, kept separate, yet their many intermarriages have created much confusion, and raised difficulties in tracing their family lines.

The trouble was increased by the frequent recurrence of the same family names in the several branches from generation to generation. To meet all of these, correspondence was opened with interested parties in various sections; the colonial records of North Carolina and Virginia have been searched, and old wills, land grants and deeds brought to light, in many instances setting aside accumulated details which thereby were found to be incorrect. In these researches material assistance has been rendered by Messrs. James M. Alston, of Montgomery, James H. Fitts, of Tuscaloosa, Dr. C. A. Taylor, of East Point, Ga., Dr. E. A. Banks, of Columbus, Ga., Mrs. H. A. London, of Pittsboro, N. C., Mrs. Kate Cabell Claiborne, of Richmond, Va., Judge C. A. Cook, of Warrenton, N. C., Dr. Willis Alston, of Littleton, N. C., Dr. E. W. Pugh, of Windsor, N. C., Mrs. Amelia Ann Whitaker, of Raleigh, Mrs. Martha T. Wilcox, of Brinkleyville, N. C., Miss Temperance Alston, of Shreveport, La., Mrs. M. R. K. Fowlkes, of Selma, J. R. B. Hathaway, of Edenton, N. C., and many others.

In obtaining the records of the South Carolina family, kindly aid has been received from Rev. Benjamin Allston, of Winnsboro, (now de'd), Jos. Blyth Allston, Esq., of Petigru, S. C., Mrs. McCready, of Sewanee, Tenn., Jas. B. Pyatt, of Georgetown, S. C., John Izard Middleton, of

Baltimore, Miss Emma Elliott Johnston, of Baltimore, Miss Sara Elizabeth White, of Tallulah, and others.

Copious extracts from English genealogical works have been used in tracing the early history of the family. In addition to which Mr. Clarence Cabell, of Richmond, Va., a gentleman of wealth and education, during a protracted stay in England, employed at a considerable outlay a genealogical expert to carefully trace the family lines and connections, which served to establish and elucidate more fully the relationship between the family in England and that in America. Only such of Mr. Cabell's notes as relate to the immediate lines from which the American families descend, have been copied.

I may here state that John Alston, the first of the family in North Carolina, lived to be very old, and my great-grandfather, who was his grandson, lived in early life near by his grandfather, and his own widow lived in full possession of her mental faculties until her death in 1845, being in her 94th year. Her mother having been the widow of one of John Alston's sons, who died when comparatively young. Thus she had ample opportunity of being informed by her mother and husband, as to the traditions and history of the family. Tradition is very clear and emphatic in giving Odell Castle as the manorial seat of the family in England, also as to the statement that two young men (cousins) immigrated together, who, after reaching America, disagreed and parted, one settling in North Carolina, where his descendants are inseparably connected with its history, the other changing the spelling of the name by inserting an additional l, went to South Carolina where he founded the family which has been noted in the history of that State. In looking over the genealogical records of Odell Alstons, the two who came to America are the only ones of that period bearing the name John, excepting a son of Sir Edward of Strixton, who died unmarried in Eng-

land, and a Vere-John, who was rector of Odell. The John Alston who was deported to Barbadoes in 1685 has been supposed to have been the son of William of Grays Inn, of which, however, there is no proof; on the contrary it is very improbable, as Saxham Hall, an old manorial seat of the Alstons, which was inherited by this William, was in Suffolk, and those who followed the Duke of Monmouth have been alluded to as Rustics from the West of England.

Campbell's History of Virginia, B. B. Minor, Publisher, Richmond, Va., 1847, Page 99, (1685.) "A number of the prisoners taken with Monmouth, and who had escaped the cruelty of Jeffreys, were sent to Virginia.

James instructed Effingham on this occasion in the following letter:

"James Rex:

"Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. As it has pleased God to deliver into our hands such of our rebellious subjects as have taken up arms against us, for which traitorous practices some of them have suffered death according to law, so we have been graciously pleased to extend our mercy to many others by ordering their transportation to several parts of our dominions in America, where they are to be kept as servants to the inhabitants of the same. And to the end their punishment may in some measure answer their crimes, we do think fit hereby to signify our pleasure unto you, our Governor and Council of Virginia, that you take all necessary care that such convicted persons as were guilty of the late rebellion that shall arrive within that our colony, whose names are hereunto annexed, be kept there and continue to serve their masters for the space of ten years at least. And that they be not permitted in any manner to redeem themselves by money or otherwise until that term be fully expired. And for the better effecting hereof you are to frame and

propose a bill to the assembly of that, our colony, with such provisions and clauses as shall be requisite for this purpose, to which you our Governor are to give your assent, and to transmit the same unto us for our Royal confirmation. Wherein expecting a ready compliance, we bid you heartily farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall the 4th of October, 1685, in the first year of our reign.

“SUNDERLAND.”

Virginia, however, made no law conformable to the requisitions of James, etc., etc., etc.

To suppose that the two cousins, John Alston, could have been sent over in this company would be preposterous, as the younger of the two at that time was only 12 or 13 years old, and their family seat at Odell was a long distance from where James, Duke of Monmouth, with his hastily collected 2,000 rustics were repulsed. The powerful Whigs, from whom he expected aid, holding themselves aloof. Besides the above reasons, the many and extensive grants to them go to show that they were in favor with the crown, and were not exiled convicts.

There is no record to show when these two John Alstons came to America, or where they landed, the Colonial reports and records of North and South Carolina, Virginia and Massachusetts having been searched with only negative results, and the following is offered as presenting the most probable solution of the problem, viz.:

That they accompanied John Archdale when he came to America in 1694, as Governor of Carolina. They first came to Albemarle, where Quakers were numerous. Here the younger John Alston probably remained. From thence Gov. Archdale, with others who accompanied him, among whom was the elder John Alston (now changing his name to Allston) went to Charleston, S. C. Here Allston (about 28 years old) met Elizabeth Harris, a young widow, whose

husband had died the year before. She was possessed of a good estate, and comfortably settled in her own home, without children or other incumbrances. He soon availed himself of the opportunity, and in that same or the following year (June, 1695), married her, who in every way suited him so well. Living among his wife's relations, who were people of influence in the colony, he soon made himself as one with them, and being in favor with Gov. Archdale, circumstances were favorable to his building up a valuable estate.

The younger John Alston (about 21 years old), remaining in Albemarle, after a few years married among the Quakers. Or he possibly may have accompanied Archdale to Charleston, and in 1696, returned with him to Albemarle (now Pasquotank).

After Alston's marriage and several children having been born unto them, he removed from Pasquotank and settled upon Bennett's Creek (now Gates' county). His subsequent history is known.

Hawkes, in his history, states that Archdale received the appointment of Governor in 1694, and reached Charleston with specific instructions August 17th, 1695. That he visited North Carolina, first landing in Virginia July, 1695, thence going direct to Albemarle, where he made a short stop.

Wheeler, p. 32, upon the authority of Williamson, states that he was appointed and came over in 1694; that he met the Legislature in Charleston in March, 1695, which seems much more probable, and that Hawkes may have erred in stating that he first came over in 1695 instead of 1694.

Admitting this, and that Wheeler and Williamson are correct, it is made to appear that he came to America after his appointment in 1694, first landing in Virginia July, 1694, thence going direct to Albemarle, North Carolina,

where he made a short stop, appointed Thomas Harvey Deputy Governor, and thence reaching Charleston August 17th, 1694, appointed Joseph Blake Deputy Governor, while he proceeded to investigate the condition of the colonists and their grievances, and met the Legislature in Charleston in March, 1695. Subsequently when he returned to England, he left Thomas Harvey Deputy Governor of North Carolina, and Joseph Blake Deputy Governor of South Carolina.

It may here be stated, that according to the accompanying English records, all the descendants of Thomas Alston = Frances Bloomfield, had their lines successively to fail, so that the family name in that branch is now only found in the descendants of the two John Alstons who came to Carolina, of whom the eldest now living, by family seniority, is Jos. Blyth Allston, which would have made him the legal heir to the Baronetcy conferred upon Sir Thomas Alston of Odell in 1642, and which became extinct upon the death of Sir Rowland, the 6th Bart., in 1790, for want of a legitimate claimant. This seems to have been known to Gov. R. F. W. Allston, who spoke of it in his lifetime.

Besides these two families, there was a George Alston, of the mercantile firms of Andrew Mutter, Wm. Littlejohn and George Alston, of Granville Co., N. C., 1767-1771, and John Alston, James Young, James Martin and Alexander Grindley, of Glasgow, Scotland, but there is no record of his leaving any issue.

There was also a William Alston, who died in Orange Co., N. C., in 1766, leaving property to wife, Mary Alston, gr.= sons, William Alston Downey, Thomas Stinkey McLeroy and William McBride, and sons-in-law, Peter Downey and Archibald McLeroy. No son was left bearing the name. He was probably the younger brother of



Sir Evelyn Alston, the sixth and last Baronet of Chelsea, who died in 1783.

There was a John Alston who entered one hundred acres of land in Maryland in 1729, of whom nothing else is known. Another family, Henry Alston and brother, came from Lancashire, England, in 1861, and settled in Illinois, with whom we cannot trace connection.

There are also some scattering branches of the North Carolina family that have removed west, and have not kept themselves informed as to their connection. These have not been traced.

(We acknowledge our indebtedness to the valuable historical work of John H. Wheeler for many extracts.)

The following are from English records :

First, from "Magna Britannica," volume 1, page 149, published in 1720, a work on English genealogy.

Another from "Bibliothica Topographica Britannica," volume 4, published 1790, No. 29, page 31; and two others from "Kimber & Johnson's Baronetage of England," 1771, volume 1, page 457, .112, volume 2, page 464, .268.

Also a chart based upon the above, with additional notes from Mr. Clarence Cabell's later researches. The lineal descent of "Sir John Temple," copied from "Americans of Royal descent," by Charles H. Browning, member of the "American Historical Association," second edition, published by Porter & Coates, Philadelphia, 1891, Pedigree LIII, pp. 209-210, with further additional notes from Burk's Peerage.

### *Magna Britannica.*

Volume 1, Page 149.—Published 1720.

A little lower the Ouse runs by Odell, or Woodhill, called Wahulle. The Barons of Wahulle had a barony consisting of three hundred knight's fees in several coun-

ties. The castle which anciently belonged to these Barons was nothing but strange ruins in Leland's time, who says it was in possession of Lord Bray. It afterwards came to the Chetwoodes. Here was a fire on the 13th of May,\* and here also Sir Thomas Alston has a seat. The family was raised to the title of Baronet in the person of Thomas Alston, Esq., high sheriff of the county, Charles I.

*Bibliothica Topographica Britannica.*

Volume 4, Published 1790, No. 29, Page 31.

Odell—Wood-hulle and formerly Wahull—is a village in the hundred of——, situated northwest of Bedford, distance from it about eight miles, on the north branch of the Ouse, one mile from Harold. It is bounded on the east by Shamkook, northeast by Cotworth, north by Puddington and Winnich, having Harold in the west and the river on the south. It extends from east to west about  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles, and nearly the same from north to south. Here is plenty of useful stone, lately discovered, gravel, and several good springs, two of which have been reported medicinal. One is northeast, whose waters have not yet been analyzed, but well known to be mildly cathartic. The other, on the northwest, has been so celebrated as to often obtain the name of "Holbwell" for itself, and two closest which run into the town. The name of the village is characteristic of its situation, Woodhulle or Woodhill, from the hills and fine woods near it. The tradition of the place is that it was called Wahull from the way or road, Newhope, leading close between it and the castle, but there seems not much reason for this assertion. It might as well be so denominated from its present di-

---

\* This custom of lighting fires in May, or Midsummer day, was derived from, and was a relic of the Ancient Druidical worship, and indicated that here was a place where they practiced their "rites."



rection over the hill back of the castle between it and the church. However, this seems to be a very old and proper name, for formerly it had its "Barons of Wabull," eminent for their ancient nobility. The castle, before the art of war was so refined upon as at present, must have been an impregnable fortress from its advantageous situation near the river, and as a work of considerable height and steep ascent. Little remains of the old works, yet the upper and bascourts are very conspicuous. The only habitable building is where stood the keep on one area of one-half acre, and is chiefly modern, particularly the south front, 105 feet long, built by Lady Wolstenholme while her son, Thos. Alston, was on his travels. The west is older embattled, and tower about 24 yards in length. The east end is of the same date as the south, and only 35 feet. The rooms within are real lofty and spacious, the walls being 27 feet by 23 feet, and 19 feet high. The drawing room 21 feet by 20½ feet, 13 feet 9 inches high. They contain several good paintings, some of which were brought from Italy by Sir Thos. Alston about 70 years ago (1650.)

The castle commands a delightful prospect over the Ouse, whose beautiful meanderings are remarkably striking about this neighborhood. Between it on the north rises a wide extended hill covered with the noblest wood in this county, containing upwards of three hundred acres, and known by the name of "Odell Great Woods." Part thereof, consisting of about seventy acres, only by an obscure diversion, is called "Yelmes Wood," and said to be in the parish of Paddington, though distant from any part of that parish at least one-fourth of a mile.

Alstons purchased Odell from Chetwoodes in 1640. The knights of Chetwoode revived about 15, George II., a claim to the Barony Woodhulle. The event of this claim was a rejection, as no such title exists at the present day.

That it should be presented is singular, as the very name and Castle of Odell had nearly a century before passed by purchase to the Alstons—a very ancient family of Saxon origin, as may be attested from the name, which in the language signifies “most noble” or “most excellent,” yet little has been preserved of the early part of their pedigree. *Alstan* was the Saxon Lord of Stanford in Norfolk before the Conquest, but dispossessed thereof by the villainous Normans. (See Bloomfield’s list of Norfolk, vol. 1, p. 540). Their coat of arms, which has been preserved by the families of both South and North Carolina, is reproduced in the frontispiece, and thus described, viz. :

“Arms Azure, Ten Stars, 4, 3, 2, 1, *Or*, Crest on a wreath, a half-moon *Argent*, charged with a star *Or* in the arms, Motto *Immotus*.” Seat at Odell Bedfordshire.

NOTE.—(There can be no doubt but that the old Saxon names, *Æthelstan*, *Ealhstan*, *Alstan*, *Alston*, *Alstone* and *Allston* are but different renderings of the same name, which the Motto “*Immotus*” only tends to confirm, the last mentioned orthography being confined to South Carolina).

In connection with the above will be appended some lines and notes of allied families, which will doubtless be of interest ; among whom are Temple, Brooke and Wallis in England, and in America—Macon, Dawson, Atherton, Jones, Yancey, Williams, Keerney, Kimbrough, Hinton and Lillington.

*Kimber and Johnson, Baronetage of England, 1771.*  
*Vol. I., p. 457.*

112. ALSTON of Odell, Bedfordshire. Created Baronet  
June 13, 1642.

Saxham Hall, in Newton, was anciently the seat of the Alstons for many hundred years, from whence that family





bath spread itself into several counties. It is certainly a family of great antiquity and said to be of Saxon extraction, though the origin of them cannot be traced at this time of day. We find them mentioned so early as Edward the First's reign, when William Alston of Stisted, in Essex, for want of warranty of Brockscroft, in Stisted, did grant and confirm to John de Carpenter, of Naylinghurst, so much of his better land in Stisted, except his mansion-house there.

In Edward the Third's time, Hugh Alston bore for arms azure, ten stars, or 4, 3, 2, 1, which was long before coat armor was granted by patent.

After some descents from the above, said William Alston, of Stisted, the lineal descendant of this family was John Alston, of Newton in Suffolk. He was father of William, who, by Ann the daughter of Thomas Symons, had issue. Edward of Saxham-hall in Newton, who took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Colman, by whom he had two sons: 1, William of Saxham, of whom hereafter; 2, Thomas of Edwardston, in Suffolk, who married, first, Dorothy, one of the daughters and co-heirs of — Holmsted of Maplested, in Essex, by whom he had Edward Alston of Edwardston, Esq. His second wife was —, by whom he had Thomas Alston of Newton, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West of London, and had issue, Thomas Alston of Newton. Edward Alston, of Edwardston aforesaid, married Margaret, daughter of Arthur Penning, of Kettleborough, in Suffolk, Esq., by whom he had Sir Edward Alston of London, Knt., Doctor in Physick and President of the College of Physicians. Joseph Alston of Chelsea, Esq., ancestor to the present Sir Evelyn Alston, Bart., of whom hereafter; and Penning Alston of London. Sir Edward married Susan, daughter of Christopher Hudson, of Norwich, by whom he had two daughters: 1, Mary, married to Sir James

Langham of Cottesbrooke, in Northamptonshire, Bart., who had only one daughter, Mary, married to Henry Booth, Lord Delamer, afterwards Earl of Warrington; 2, Sarah, married first, George Grimstone, Esq., eldest son of Sir Harbottle Grimstone, Bart., Master of the Rolls; secondly, John, Duke of Somerset; thirdly, Henry, Lord Colerain, and died without issue.

William Alston, of Saxham Hall, Esquire, son and heir of Edward aforesaid, married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heirs of — Hampstead, of Halstead, in Essex, Esq. (by the daughter of William Bindloss, Esq., Sergeant at Law), by whom he had several children; but their lines failed, except William, the eldest, and Thomas, the fourth son, of whom hereafter; William, the eldest son, married the daughter of — Nence, of Hadham, in Hertfordshire, by whom he had William of the Inner Temple, who was seated at Marlesford, in Suffolk, and married Avise, daughter and co-heir of Jeffry Pitman, of Woodbridge, Esq., by whom he had issue, Samuel of Marlesford and Thomas of the Inner Temple, who died without issue; also three daughters; Avise, married to Sir Thomas Forster, Kut. (son of the Lord Chief Justice); Elizabeth, married to Thomas Mann, of the Inner Temple, Esq., Usher of the Rolls; and Mary, who died unmarried. This William and his wife lie interred at Marlesford church. He died Anno 1641. Samuel Alston, of Marlesford, Esq. (eldest son of William), married Alice, daughter of Francis Nicholson, of Chapelle, in Essex, by whom he had Samuel Alston, of Marlesford, Esq., who married Elizabeth, daughter of Gregory Wescomb, of Eltham, in Kent, Esq. (son of Clement Wescomb, Doctor in Physic), and had issue one son, William Alston, of Grey's Inn, Esq., and three daughters.

Thomas Alston, Esq. (fourth son of William above mentioned), was of Polstead, in Suffolk, and married Frances,

daughter of Simon Bloomeville, or Bloomfield, of Monks Illey, in Suffolk, Esq. (surviving her said husband; she married Sir John Temple, of Stantoubury, in Bucks, Knt.) They had issue four sons and a daughter. 1. William, who was of the Inner Temple, and also of Odell, in Bedfordshire, but died unmarried; 2. Thomas, of the Inner Temple, and also of Odell, of whom hereafter; 3. Sir Edward, who was likewise of the Inner Temple, and of Strixton, in Northamptonshire. He had the honor of knighthood conferred on him, and married Esther, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Ashcomb, of Alscot, Oxon, by whom he had five sons and three daughters (William, Edward, Thomas, John and Charles, which Charles was Doctor in Divinity, Archdeacon of Essex, Rector of Northolt, in Middlesex, Treasurer of St. Paul's and Chaplain to Dr. Compton, Bishop of London, and died 1714; all these sons died unmarried. Of the three daughters, Catherine was married to Wiseman, of Northamptonshire); and 4. John: Frances, the only daughter of Thomas, married William, Lord Monson, which John Alston, of the Inner Temple, Esq., and of Parvenham, in Bedfordshire (fourth son of Thomas, of Polstead), married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Temple, of Stanton, Bucks, Knt., by whom he had four sons and five daughters. 1. William, who married the daughter of Brooke, see note, and died, leaving issue; 2. Thomas; 3. Edward; 4. John, who married Anne, daughter of Wallis, see note. The daughters were Frances, married to Edwards Reynolds; Elizabeth to William Crofts; Mary to John Lemon; Dorothy to Thomas Wells, and Sarah.

Thomas Alston, of Odell, Esq. (second son, but eldest surviving son of Thomas, of Polstead), had first the honor of knighthood conferred upon him, and afterwards was advanced to the higher dignity of a Baronet. 18 Car. I. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rowland St. John, Knight of the Bath, by whom he had two sons—Thomas,



who died in his father's lifetime unmarried ; and Sir Rowland, his successor ; also two daughters—Frances, married to Sir John Pickering, of Titmarsh, Northamptonshire ; and Elizabeth, married first to Stavely Stanton, of Birchmore, in Bedfordshire, Esq., and secondly to Montague Pickering, Esq., brother to Sir John. Sir Thomas died Anno 1678, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son.

Sir Rowland Alston, Bart., who married Temperance, second daughter of Thomas, Lord Carew, of Stene, and left three sons and three daughters—Sir Thomas, his successor ; Sir Rowland, successor to his brother ; and Vere John, Rector of Odell and Minister of Parvenham, in Bedfordshire, who was twice married and had issue. The daughters were : Mary, married to the late Mr. Sergeant Selby ; Elizabeth, to the late General Stuart, and after his decease to Mr. Rowe ; and Anne, to Richard Mead, Esq., M.D. Sir Rowland died 1698, and was buried at Odell ; his lady surviving him was remarried to Sir John Wolstenholme, of Forty-hill, in Enfield, Middlesex, Bart. Sir Thomas Alston, Bart., his eldest son, succeeded his father in dignity and estate ; by dying unmarried, 1714, was succeeded by his next brother. Sir Rowland Alston, Bart., who was thrice elected one of the knights of the shire for the county of Bedford, and by Elizabeth, only daughter of Captain Reynes, had issue. 1. Sir Thomas, his successor ; 2. Rowland, who married Gertrude, sister to Stillingfleet Durnford, Esq., of the Tower, but had no issue. Also two daughters ; Elizabeth, the eldest, died unmarried, May 5, 1756 ; and Ann, now the wife of Robert Pye, Rector of Odell, etc. Sir Rowland died January 2, 1759, and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Alston, his eldest son and heir. He married August 30, 1750, Catherine Davis, a daughter and heir of Dr. Borey, by whom he had issue. Sir Thomas was knight of the shire for Bedford in the tenth and eleventh Parliament of Great Britain. He



died 18th July, 1774, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Rowland. He dying without issue 29th June, 1790, aged 64, the title became extinct. His widow survived until March, 1807. The family property by the will of Sir Thomas Alston, his predecessor, devolved on Thomas Alston, that gentleman's illegitimate son.

Vol. 2, Page 464.

268. Alston of Chelsea, Middlesex.

This Sir Thomas Alston, Bart. (the person of whom we are now principally to treat, second son of Edward Alston, of Edwardton in Suffolk, Esq.), married Mary, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Mr. Crookenbury, of Bergen-op-Zoom, in the province of Brabant, a Dutch merchant, with whom he had about £12,000 fortune; at the time of his creation, he resided at Chelsea, though he purchased Bradwell Abbey, in Buckinghamshire, for the future residence of his family. He died May, 1688, leaving issue three sons and two daughters (eight having died young in his lifetime), viz.: 1. Sir Joseph. 2. Edward, who married Mary, daughter of Captain Thompson, by whom he had one son, Joseph, and several daughters. 3. Isaac, who was born at Edwardston, 1688, who had a design of building a house upon an estate about two miles from Edwardston; and in pursuance of this design had laid down great quantities of timber upon the place, but his father would have the timber removed to Edwardston and build the house where the old one stood and would have this branch of the family settle there, because it was the place of his nativity; and accordingly he did remove the timber and build his house at Edwardston, though both he and his father died before the house was finished. He married Mary, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Henry Seile, of London, by whom he had one son, Joseph, which Joseph

was seated at Edwardston, and a very ingenious gentleman and a collector of medals; he married Laurentia, sole daughter and heir of the Reverend Charles Trumbull, LL.D., brother to Sir William Trumbull, Knt., Secretary of State to King William, by whom he left one son, Joseph, and three daughters, viz.: Margaret married to — Soame, Esq.; Anne, to the Right Reverend Dr. Hare, late Bishop of Chichester; and Charlotte.

The daughters of Sir Joseph were, Clare, married to John Witterong, of Rothamsted in Hertfordshire, Bart., and Mary, the youngest daughter, married to James Clayton, Esq., only son of Sir Thomas Clayton, of La Vache in Buckinghamshire, Knt., but had no issue. Sir Joseph Alston, Bart., eldest son and heir of Sir Joseph before mentioned, was seated at Bradwell Abbey, in the county of Bucks, and died March 14, 1688–9, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Bradwell, aged 49. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Morrice Thompson, Esq. (sister to the late Lord Haversham), and by her left two sons, Sir Joseph and Edward, who was rector of Wivenhoe and Layer Marney in Essex, and married Mrs. Elizabeth Wells and had only one daughter. He was succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son.

Sir Joseph Alston, Bart., who married Penelope, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir Edward Evelyn, of Long Ditton in Surrey, Knt., by whom he left two sons, Sir Joseph and Sir Evelyn; also several daughters, Penelope, Elizabeth, Theodosia, and Die Patris, a name given her because she was born on her father's birthday.

Sir Joseph, the oldest son, succeeded his father and took to wife — Thursby, and died without issue, whereupon the title devolved upon his brother.

Sir Evelyn Alston, who married — by whom he had two sons, Evelyn and William, and one daughter. He was succeeded in dignity and estate by his eldest son.

Sir Evelyn, who married in March, 1766, Mrs. May, of Mary-le-bone. (But dying issueless in 1783, the Baronetcy became extinct).

The following is from records recently collected in England by Mr. Clarence Cabell, of Richmond, Va., (omitting all collateral lines):

1. John Alston, of Newton, County Suffolk.
2. (visitre, Brds. 1634) C. 31. 2. William Alston, of Newton. Will dated 1st Feby. 1564. Married Ann, dau. of Thomas Simonds.
3. (visitre, Essex, 1634) C. 21. Edward Alston, of Saxham Hall, in Newton. Will dated 10th Jany. 1591. Married Elizabeth, dau. of John Colman.
4. William Alston, of Saxham Hall, b. 1537. Buried there 13th Jany. 1617. Married Elizabeth, dau. and co-heir of Hampstead, of Halstead, County Essex. (by dau. of Wm. Bindloss, Esqr., Sergeant at Law.)
5. Thomas Alston, of Gedding Hall in Polstead, County Suffolk, 4th son, was bap. at Newton, 23 Feb. 1564. Buried there 25th Jany. 1619. Will proved in P. C. C. 4th Feby. 1619-20. Married Frances, dau. of Simon Bloomfield, of Coddendam & Monk's Illeigh, County Suffolk. Bap. at Coddendam, 8th Sep. 1612. Mentioned as deceased in will of her son, Sir Thomas Alston, in 1678. After the death of Thomas Alston, she married Sir John Temple, of Stowe or Stantonbury, County Bucks, Knt. & Bart., who d. 1632.
6. John Alston, of the Inner Temple & of Parvenham, County Bedford. 4th son, b. 1610. Proved the Will of his son, Thomas Alston, 1678. Mentioned

in the will of his Brother, Sir Thomas Alston, in 1678. Buried at Parvenham, 15th Aug. 1687. Married Dorothy, dau. of Sir John Temple, 4th Jany. 1634, at Odell. She was buried at Parvenham, 5th Dec. 1668.

7. William Alston, of Strixton, Northamptonshire (eldest son) bap. at Odell, 13th Aug. 1637. Mentioned in the Will of Sir Thomas Alston, 1678. His Will is dated 20th Nov. 1707. Proved in Archdy. Court of Bedford, 18th May, 1709. Married Thomasin, dau. of Brooke, buried at Parvenham, 29th Jany. 1669, aged 25 years.
8. William Alston, mentioned in father's will 1707, died 28th November, 1713, M. I., at Parvenham, will dated 6th July, 1713, proved in Archdy Court of Bedford, married Elizabeth, mentioned in her husband's will 1713, died 16th February, 1730, at Parvenham.
9. William, mentioned in father's will 1713, called grandson in will of Sarah Alston 1714, died 26th April, 1736, at Parvenham. After the death of his wife Thomasin, 1669, William Alston married Sarah, who left no issue and died 30th August, 1714, at Parvenham, aged 56.
10. John Alston, 2 son of Wm. and Thomasin (Brooke) Alston; Thomasin, dau. of Wm. and Thomasin (Brooke) Alston, is mentioned as wife of Abraham Handson in her brother William's will, 1713.
11. Thomas d. 1678, and Edward, sons of John and Dorothy (Temple) Alston, both died s.p.
12. John Alston, 4th son of John Alston and Dorothy Temple of Parvenham, mentioned in will of John Alston, 1704, married Anne, dau. of Wallis.

13. John Alston, eldest son of John Alston and Anne Wallis, was baptized at Felmersham co., Bedford, 5th Dec., 1673.	} Children of John Alston and Anne Wallis.
Thomas, mentioned in will of Edward Alston, 1715.	
Edward Alston, bap. at Parvenham 30th June, 1689.	
Francesca, wife of Whitlock.	
Sarah, baptized at Parvenham, 2d May, 1680.	
Elizabeth.	
Dorothy, baptized at Parvenham 23d July, 1684.	

By reference to the map of England it will be seen that Strixton, Parvenham and Felmersham were all contiguous to Odell. The farthest being Strixton, and not exceeding five miles.

Greville, or Grevile, (Sir Fulke) Lord Brooke, an English poet and miscellaneous writer, born in Warwickshire in 1554, was distinguished by the favor of Queen Elizabeth, who made him a Knight. He was appointed by King James I. under-treasurer and Chancellor of the exchequer in 1615, and obtained from that monarch the castle of Warwick (then in a ruinous condition), which he repaired at vast expense. He was created a peer, with the title of Baron Brooke, in 1620. He was mortally wounded in a quarrel with an old servant in 1628. Lord Brooke was the intimate friend of Sir Philip Sidney, of whom he published a biography. He also wrote a number of poems and tragedies.

(See Horace Walpole, Royal and Noble Authors; Biographia Britannica.)

Greville (Robert), born in 1608, was a cousin of the preceding, whose title he inherited. He fought in the Parliamentary army, and was killed at the battle of Lichfield in 1643. Among his principal works are a "Dis-

course Opening the Nature of the Episcopacy Exercised in England," (1641), and "The Nature of Truth."

(See Lodge's Portraits.)

Thomasin, his daughter, born in 1643-4, m. Wm. Alston and died 29th January, 1669, aged 25 years, leaving three children, viz.: William, John, Thomasin q. v.

The evidence that Lord Brooke was the father of Thomasin is presumptive. Being mentioned as the daughter of Brooke carries with it the assumption that he was prominent and well known before the British Public. This could apply to no one else of the name at the time of her birth, 1643-4, but this Robert Greville. Warwick Castle, the seat of Sir Fulke Greville, the predecessor of Sir Robert, being only 45-50 miles distant from Strixton and Odell.

*National Cyclopaedia of Useful Knowledge.*

London, 1851, Vol. xii, Charles Knight, 90 Fleet Street.  
Page 731.

John Wallis was the oldest son of the Rev. John Wallis, incumbent of Ashford in Kent, where he was born Nov. 23d, 1616. The father of Wallis died when he was six years old, leaving five children to the care of his widow. He was fifteen years old when his curiosity was excited by seeing a book of arithmetic in the hands of his younger brother, who was preparing for trade. On his showing some curiosity to know what it meant, his brother went through the rules with him, and in a fortnight he had mastered the whole.

He was entered at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he soon obtained reputation. Among his other studies, anatomy found a place; and he is said to have been the first student who maintained, in a public disputation, the



doctrine of the circulation of the blood, which had been promulgated by Harvey four or five years before.

After taking the degree of Master of Arts, he was chosen Fellow of Queens, and took orders in 1640. He was then chaplain in one and another private family, residing partly in London, till the breaking out of the civil war, in which he took the side of the Parliament. He made himself useful to his party by deciphering intercepted letters, an act in which he was eminent. In 1643, the sequestrated living of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch street, was given to him, and in the same year he published "Truth Tried, or Animadversions on the Lord Brookes Treatise on the Nature of Truth." In this year also he came into a handsome fortune by the death of his mother. In 1644 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster. In this year also he married. In 1645 he was among the first who joined those meetings, which afterwards gave rise to the Royal Society. When the Independents began to prevail, Wallis joined with others of the clergy in opposing them, and in 1648 subscribed a remonstrance against the execution of Charles I. In 1649 he was appointed Savilian Professor of Geometry at Oxford by the Parliamentary visitors. He now moved to Oxford and applied himself diligently to mathematics. At the end of 1650 he first met with the method of indivisibles in the writings of Torricelli, and from this time his celebrated researches begin. In 1658 Wallis, who with others desired the restoration of the kingly power, employed his art of deciphering on the side of the Royalists, so that at the Restoration he was received with favor by Charles II., confirmed in his professorship and in the place of keeper of the archives at Oxford, and was made one of the royal chaplains. In 1661 he was one of the clergy appointed to review the Book of Common Prayer. . . .

He was of course one of the first members of the Royal So-

ciety, and from this to his death his life is little more than the list of his works. The collections of his works by the Curator of the Oxford university press began to be made in 1692. The three volumes bear the disordered dates of 1695, 1693 and 1699. In 1692 he was consulted upon the adoption of the Gregorian calendar, or new style, against which he gave a strong opinion, and the design was abandoned. In 1696 when the first two volumes of his works appeared he was the remote occasion of beginning the controversy between the followers of Newton and Leibnitz. Some remarks were made on his assertions as to the origin of the differential calculus in the Leipzig Acts, which produced a correspondence, and this correspondence was published in the 3d volume. He died Oct. 28th, 1703, in his 88th year.

Wallis in his literary character is to be considered as a theologian, a scholar and a mathematician. As a divine he would probably not have been remembered but for his eminence in the other characters. His discourses on the Trinity are still quoted in the histories of opinions on that subject. If the character of Wallis has been elevated as a divine by his celebrity as a philosopher, his services as a scholar have for the same reason been, if not underrated, at least thrown into a shade. He was the first editor of the "Harmonics" of Ptolemeus, of the commentary on it by Porphyrius, and of the later work of Brennius; as also of Aristarchus of Samoa.

As a mathematician Wallis is the most immediate predecessor of Newton, both in the time at which he lived and the subjects at which he worked. Those who incline to the opinion that scientific discoveries are not the work of the man, but of the man and the hour, that is, who regard each particular conquest as the necessary consequences of the actual state of things, and as certain to come from one quarter or another when the time arrives, will probably



say that if Wallis had not lived, Newton would but have filled his place, as far as the pure mathematics are concerned.

His daughter, Anne, married John Alston (4th son of John Alston and Dorothy Temple), whose eldest son, John, was baptized at Felmersham 5th December, 1673. As with Thomasin Brooke, so likewise with Anne Wallis. Being mentioned as the daughter of Wallis, carries with it the assumption that he was prominent before the public and well known, which would apply to none other of the name at that time but this John Wallis.

A few items of English history compiled from various sources will be appropriate just here.

Christianity, first planted in England by the Apostles, probably Paul himself, although persecuted and oppressed, survived even the period of Roman occupation.

After the Romans had abandoned the Island, about 449, Hengist and Horsa, two Jutish chiefs, invaded the country, and drove out the Picts. Following soon after these, Ella the Saxon, with three sons and three ship-loads of Buccaneers, consisting of Angles and Saxons, two nearly related peoples, landed upon the southern coast and established themselves. These were followed by similar successive immigrations, which resulted in Anglo-Saxon sovereignty, and spreading over the Island their English language, finally giving to it the name of Angle-land or England. The seven leading States of the Saxon Heptarchy were ruled by petty Princes, who from time to time were dominated by some one more powerful than the others. They were in no sense a confederacy, and when they had subdued the Britons, they were continually fighting among themselves.

“The principal diet of these early English or Saxon tribes is said to have been beef and pork, taken with

copious draughts of ale and mead. They were hard drinkers and hard fighters, and their wild lives were usually cut short by battle or pestilence." Although Christianity was so early planted in England, the antagonism between the two races was too bitter to encourage the British Christians to mission work among the Saxons. Four generations were born and buried before this hostility died away, and intercourse between the peoples gradually obliterated differences of race. The Britons, however, sent missionaries among the Irish Celts in the fifth century; also to the Picts of North Britain, and even to the continent of Europe. (See *Twenty Centuries of English History*, by James R. Joy.)

These invading tribes of Jutes, Angles and Saxons were all pagans, and Ethelbert, King of Kent, had married a Christian princess, Bertha, a daughter of a King of the Franks. She was permitted to worship the Christian God in the royal town of Canterbury. To her Pope Gregory commended his missionary, Augustine (597 A. D.). Suspecting sorcery, Ethelbert received the monks under the open sky. He accepted their doctrines and many of his court were baptized. From this beginning, first one and then another state of the Heptarchy embraced Christianity, until Mercia alone was left, and became the rallying ground of paganism, with King Penda its defender. Finally in 655 the Mercians were conquered and embraced Christianity. Penda was overthrown by Oswald and the last hold of paganism fell. In 680 King Ethelred divided the kingdom of the Mercians into dioceses and placed a bishop's seat at Leicester.

During the eighth century the Danes began to make incursions, and ultimately succeeded in establishing themselves. During these incursions, having subjected to their own rule portions of North Britain, Ireland and other neighboring isles, they allied themselves with the Welsh,

the hereditary foe of the Anglo-Saxons, for a combined assault upon the English. This mixed force was defeated by Egbert, the West Saxon King, in 835, at Hengestesdun, in Cornwall. Ethelwolf, the son and successor of Egbert, could not prevent their depredations upon the coast, and finally the Danes changed their tactics and brought with them their wives and children, determined to conquer a home and dwell upon English soil, and the warfare between them and the Saxons became very bitter and relentless. The Danes were pagans, and in 866, having mastered Northumbria and Mercia, they defeated Edmund, the last King of East-Anglia, in battle, whom they captured, but offered him freedom if he would only bow the knee to their pagan god, Woden. He defied them and was put to death by torture for his refusal.

Elated with successive triumphs the Danes then rushed upon Wessex, but found their match at Ashdune (871) where King Ethelred, son of Ethelwolf, with his young brother, Alfred, beat them with great slaughter. Alfred became king at twenty-one and continued his warfare against the Danes until 878, when Guthrum, their king, agreed to terms of peace and was baptized into the Christian faith.

#### ANCESTRAL LINE OF ALFRED THE GREAT—MAY BE OF INTEREST

Harderick, the first known Saxon King, B.C. 90.

Anseric Saxon King, d. A. D. 1.

Welka I., d. A. D. 30.

Svartic I., Saxon King, d. 70.

Svarti II., Saxon King, d. 80.

Segward, Saxon King until 100.

Whitekind, Saxon King until 105.

Wilke, Saxon King until 190.

Marbod, Saxon King.

Friga, or Sigge, Saxon King; conquered, Denmark, Norway and Sweden, and assumed the name of Wodin or Odin, d. 300.

Beldeg, brother of King Veldeg.

Brando.

Fredgar.

Frewin.

Wigga.

Gewisch.

Esla.

Elistus.

Cerdic, came to England, 495 ; King of Wessex, 519 ; d. 534—very old.

Cenric, King of Wessex, 534 ; d. 560.

Ceaulin, King of Wessex, 560 ; conquered Sussex ; d. 592.

Cuthwin, killed, 581.

Cuth.

Ceolwald.

Kenred.

Ingisilo.

Eoppa.

Esa.

Elemund.

Egbert, King of Wessex, 800 ; succeeded in uniting the whole Heptarchy under his rule, 827 ; King of England, 828 ; d. 836.

Ethelwulf, King of England, 836-857.

Alfred the Great, King of England, 871-901.

NOTE—The above is taken from the Pedigree of J. Bayard Backus, of New York City. He says there is a question as to the spelling of several of the names, and some of the parties are known by different names. Of course this refers to the earlier names.

The several States were united under Alfred, who has ever been regarded as the greatest of English kings, great in war, but greater in peace. Of his five children only one, Edward the elder, wore a crown. He ruled from 901 to 925, and with the help of his sister, Ethelfleida, "the Lady of the Mercians," he took the offensive and won back the greater part of the Dane-Law. "The Danes of this region had settled down beside the English, adopting their religion and fitting themselves easily to the English ways of life. The two races were of kindred ancestry, spoke closely related languages, and neither had been dominated by Rome or influenced by Roman civilization."

A few notes from *Bibliographa Britannica* will here be appropriate, (Camden.)

Ethelfled, or Ethelfleida, sister of Edward the elder, had married Ethelred, the king or earldorman of Mercia. After the death of her husband she governed the Mercians for eight years in very troublous times, to her great praise and honor. Besides the aid given her brother in recovering the Dane-Law, in 911 she repaired Warwick ; in 913

she entered the land of the Britons to reduce a castle at Bricencumere, and took the Queen of the Britons prisoner. Also, in 914, she repaired Leicester and fortified the place with new walls. She was ancestress of Leoferine, Earl of Mercia, whose seat or residence was at Leicester, and from whom sprung the family of Sir John Temple of Stantonbury or Stowe q. v.

## TEMPLE.

It is stated in Burk's Peerage that this ancient family derives its surname from the manor of Temple, Co. Leicester, and has its pedigree recorded in the "Visitation of Leicestershire," A. D. 1619.

1. Leofern, or Leoferin, Earl of Mercia had
2. LEOFRIC, King of Leicester, (Lodges Peerage of Ireland, under Viscount Palmerston). He married the famous Lady Godiva, who rode naked through Coventrytown by day to regain for the citizens the privileges taken from them, and dying August 31, 1027. They had issue :
  3. Algar, King of the East Saxons in 1053, who had
  4. EDWIN, King of the East Saxons, deposed by the Conqueror, and killed in battle with the Normans, 1071. His sister married, 1st, the Welsh King Gruffydd. "Her name was Ealdgyth and her brothers were Eadwine and Morkere." (Encyclopedia Britannica, Art. Harold). She married secondly, Harold, king of England. He (Edwin) was father of
  5. EDWIN, Earl of Leicestershire and Coventry, who assumed the surname, Temple, from the Manor of Temple, in the Hundred of Sparkenhor in Wellsboro, Leicestershire (see Burtin's Leicestershire), whose descendant
    1. Henry De Temple, Baron of Temple, and little Shepey had

2. Geoffrey De Temple, Leicestershire, whose son
3. John De Temple, Leicestershire, had
4. Henry De Temple, Leicestershire, who married Lady Maud, daughter of Sir John Ribbesford, Knt., and had
5. Henry De Temple, Baron of Temple Manor and Little Shepey (temp. John), who had
6. Richard De Temple, Baron of Temple Manor, who m. Catherine, daughter of Thomas de Langley, and had
7. Nicholas De Temple, who m. Lady Margery, daughter of Sir Roger Corbet, Knt., of Libton, and had
8. Richard De Temple of Shepey, who m. Lady Agnes, daughter of Sir Ralph Stanley, Knt., and had
9. Nicholas De Temple, who m. Maud, daughter of John Burguillon, of Newton, in Leicestershire, and had
10. Richard De Temple, who m. Joan, daughter of William Shepey of Great Shepey, Leicestershire, and had
11. Thomas De Temple of Whitney, Oxfordshire, third son, who m. Mary, daughter of Thomas Gedney, Esq., and had
12. William Temple, of Whitney, who m. Isabel, daughter and heiress of Henry Everton, Esq., and had
13. Thomas Temple, of Whitney, who m. Alice, daughter and heiress of John Heritage, of Burton Dorset, in Coventry Warwick, and had
14. Peter Temple of Stowe, second son, who in the latter years of Edward VI. obtained a grant of the Manor of Marston Boteler Co., Warwick, and m. Millicent, daughter of William Jeklye, Esq., of Nemington, in Middlesex, and had
15. John Temple of Stowe, eldest son b. 1542, d. 1603, m. Susan, daughter and heiress of Thomas Spencer of Everton, Northampton, and had



Anthony, from whom the Viscount Palmerston and

16. Sir Thomas Temple of Stowe, Knt., created baronet June 29, 1611, d. 1637, m. Esther, daughter of Miles Sandys, Esq., of Latimers Bucks., by whom he had thirteen children. (Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," relates that Lady Temple lived to see seven hundred of her own descendants). Of the numerous progeny
  1. Peter, s. to the Baronetcy and
  2. John, received the honor of Knighthood and m. Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Lee, Esq., of Stantonbury, having at his decease, in 1632,
  1. Peter (Sir), who m. Eleanor, daughter of Sir Timothy Tyrnell of O'Keley, and d. January, 1660, leaving five sons. The four elder d. s. p. and the youngest d. 1706, leaving William and Peter 5th and 6th baronets.
  2. Thomas (Sir), a Nova Scotia baronet and Knt., Gov. of N. S.
  3. Edmund of Sulby, Co. Northampton, who m. Eleanor, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Stephen Harveys of Hardinston, and left Stephen of Sulby d. s. p., and John of Sibbertoft, who d. 1702, leaving three daughters and two sons, Edmund of Leicester, left by Ellen his wife, an elder son, Purbech, and two others.
  4. Purbech (Sir) of Edgcombe Place, Co. Surrey, governor of Henley, m. Sarah, daughter of Robert Baker and d. s. p.
  5. Dorothy m. John Alston, Esq., of the Inner Temple.
  6. Hester m. Edward Pascal, Esq. of Co. Essex, of Gray's Inn, and had a son John, who went to America and m. Elizabeth, daughter of William Taylor, Esq., of Dorchester, near Boston, and d. 1734, leaving a daughter, Mehitabel, who married

Robert Temple of Boston, Aug. 11, 1721, and was mother of Sir John Temple, 8th Bart.

7. Mary m. Robert Nelson, Esq., of Gray's Inn.

From the foregoing records we find John Alston, second son of William Alston and Thomasin Brooke, was born about 1665 or 6. Again another John Alston, son of John Alston and Anne Wallis and first cousin to the above John, son of William, was baptized in 1673, Dec. 5th, thus being about eight years younger.

The Alstons as a family had very marked characteristics. In personal appearance they were tall, erect, muscular, with florid complexion, blue eyes, and brown or flaxen hair. They held much wealth, though not given to money-making as a business, and have but seldom been panders for political preferment, or sought public honors. They have rather acted the part of wealthy country gentlemen who lived well, bestowed upon their families all the pleasures and luxuries which circumstances could afford and dispensing hospitality with a liberal hand. Strong in their attachments and unyielding in their antagonism, they have ever been ready to make common cause with a friend, defend injured innocence, befriend the weak, and fight against whatever they conceived to be injustice, wrong or oppression, and as masters were kind and considerate to their servants. Their own conduct being open and above board, they held in abhorrence all sham and pretense of every kind, or anything that savored of dishonesty or meanness, preferring death to dishonor. Brave and unflinching in battling with the vicissitudes of life, they have borne their name proudly in prosperity and poverty alike.

Their women, while always proud of their ancestral lineage, and holding its traditions, have been kind, loving and gentle in their home-life, unsflinching in their devotion, true and faithful in all that goes to make up the sum of domestic and social endearment and happiness, cherishing virtue as the crowning jewel of womanhood.



Fold  
out

Fold

out

## JOHN ALLSTON—1666-1719.

While it is not known certainly when he came to the Carolina colony, every indication points to his coming with Governor John Archdale in 1694, who was sent from England and was in control during the year 1695.

It has been stated that he administered upon the estate of John Harris, but this does not appear upon the records, nor does it appear who was the father of his wife, the records of the court having been carefully examined by Rev. Robert Wilson, whose notes are herewith appended.

John Harris—Abstract of Will—Dated 8th of Ffeb.,  
1692-3—Recorded 20th Dec., 1693.

"I, John Harris, of Berkeley Co., Tanner." Mentions :  
"Elizabeth, ye daughter of Sarah Saunders; Deare wife Elizabeth Harris. Lambert Saunders. Loving Brother Mr. Ffrancis Turges. Trustee friend John Alexander." Bequeathes lands, cattle, two or three negro slaves, silver tankard, pewter plates, etc., 150 tanned deer skins, raw deer skins, calf skins, hides, etc.

Francis Turges was first husband of Elizabeth, daughter of Landgrave Danl. Axtell, whose second husband was Gov. Joseph Blake.

John Alexander was husband of her sister, Ann Axtell, afterwards Mrs. Joseph Boone.

Estate administered 4th of Mar., 1693, by Elizabeth Harris, widow, James Le Bas, "De Rousserye" and Jos. Pamor.

Inventory sworn by above, 15th of June, 1694. (Grant by Gov. Thos. Smith, 27th of March, 1694.)

Indenture by Mr. John Allston, gent. and Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, "alias Allston," 13th of Aug., 1695, late John Harris, gent.," etc.

All the above from original autograph documents, Book 1693-9. Copies in later book.

We next append an abstract which has been preserved of his will, the original will most probably having been destroyed with other old records by Sherman's army when they passed through Columbia.

Will of John Allston, of St. John's Berkeley, So. Carolina. Dated Jan'y 2d, 1718. Proved Nov. 30, 1719.

Witnesses: Samuel Martin, Thos. Mitchell, John Nun-kin and Anthony Biddis.

To his wife Elizabeth he bequeathed "his grey mare and her three-year-old mare," besides a liberal provision in land and otherwise.

His children were, viz.:

1. John, 400 acres joining Henry Fairwell's land, and 500 acres run out for Miss Rebecca Harris, and joining "Whiskenboo."
2. William, a plantation of 490 acres called "Indian Jack."
3. Elizabeth, 500 acres.
4. Mary, a tract on the east side of "Whiskenboo," included in the plat and grant of "my Lady Blake's land."
5. Peter, 500 acres called "Whiskenboo."
6. Tomassin, 500 acres joining her sister Elizabeth's tract.

He left his wife and Percival Pawley, Executrix and Executor.

The following abstracts of the will of the eldest son John and of his eldest son John will here be inserted, also marriage contract.

"Articles of agreement beetween Sarah Belin, widow, of the one part, and John Allston, Sr., widower, of the second part: Whereas, a marriage is intended shortly to be had and solemnized between the said Sarah Belin and John Allston upon the 10th inst.," etc.

10th day of Nov., 1748. (Recorded 7th April, 1750.)

John Allston Abstet. Will.

"I, John Allston, of Craven Co., Parish of Prince George, Planter.

Date: 24th of Mar., 1749-50. Proved: 11th of May, 1750.

"Loving wife, Sarah Allston, personalty with reversion to sons Josias, Samuel and William, £100 in lieu of dower as per agreement (*vide supra*).

"Eldest son, John, 490 acres, bounding on land of John Allston, son of William, etc. Also part of tract on Waccamaw River, being part of tract of 700 acres, 'for which I have His Majesty's grant.' Also 137 acres more. Reversion to son, Josias Allston. Son Josias, 1 negro boy; other personalty. Son Samuel, 640 acres on Waccamaw. Also ——— acres, part of 700 acres before mentioned. Personalty. Son William, 300 acres purchased of brother Peter. Also 150 acres more. Personalty. Son John, 1 moiety lot in Georgetown, No. 84. Personalty. Son Josias, other half said lot. Sons Samuel and William, lot in Georgetown, No. 94. Son-in-law Benjamin Marion, 320 acres. William Lupton, other part of 700 acres above mentioned. Daughter Martha, use of three slaves for life. (Illegible, paper destroyed.) Sons Josias, Samuel and William residue of estate; youngest sons, Samuel and William, under 18. Exrs.: Sons John and Josias."

John Allston, Jr., Abstr. of Will.—Date, 28th of Aug., 1750.—No date of proof or record.

“I, John Allston, of Prince George’s Parish, planter, brother-in-law Esther Marion (sic) beloved wife Esther Allston. Child my wife is now pregnant with. Children Martha, Elizabeth, Hester, Elinor, and the child, etc. (as above). (Illegible, paper destroyed.) Friends and brothers Thomas Mitchell, Josias Allston and Benjamin Marion.

1 JOHN ALLSTON d. May, 1750 = 1st DEBORAH, 5 chd.,  
m. 2d SARAH BELIN (widow). 10th of Nov.,  
1748. No issue.

4 I. John Allston = Esther Marion (*q. v.*).

5 II. Josias Allston, born 1731 = 1st Esther Simons (*q. v.*).  
2d Ann Proctor (*q. v.*).  
3d Esther Brown (*q. v.*).

III. Samuel Alston, no further record.

6 IV. William Allston d. July 31, 1781 = 1st Anne  
Simons in 1763 (*q. v.*).  
2d Rachel Moore in 1775 (*q. v.*).

V. MARTHA ALLSTON = BENJAMIN MARION; issue,  
viz. :

(1) Ann = Thomas Roche.

(2) Martha = 1, Patrick Roche; 2, Paul Warley.

(3) Catharine = Thompson Whitehouse.

(No further record of this family.)

4 John Allston = Esther Marion (dau. of Gabriel and  
Esther Marion, and sister to General Francis  
Marion and Isaac, his brother. After the death  
of John Allston, his widow, Esther, married Dr.  
Thomas Mitchel, of Georgetown, S. C., and left  
a large family); issue:

7 I. Martha = Benjamin Young (*q. v.*).

II. Elizabeth = Benjamin Simons (no record).

III. Hester died at 18 years of age.

IV. ELEANOR=PETER SIMONS ; issue, 2 Ch., viz.:

(1) John Simons=Elizabeth Les Peyre.

(2) Elizabeth Maurice Simons.

V. John died in infancy.

7 BENJAMIN YOUNG=MARTHA ALLSTON ; issue, 9 children, of whom only 6 passed childhood, viz.:

I. Archibald.

II. Thomas=and had a dau., Eliza Maria Young.

III. Anna=James Bond Read of Savannah, Ga.

IV. MARY=WILLIAM B. BULLOCH of Savannah ;  
issue, viz.:

(1) Laura=Joseph L. Locke.

(2) Mary=Ed. Neufville.

Benjamin Young may have been the same who subsequently married Mary Allston (*q. v.*).

5 JOSIAS ALLSTON=May 26th, 1752, ESTHER SIMONS, who d. Feb. 19th, 1753. She was the daughter of Francis Simons and Ann his wife, and was married by Rev. Alexander Garden of St. Thomas Parish. After the death of Francis Simons his widow Ann married Videau and became the mother of Francis Marion's wife. Josias' wife, Esther, gave birth to twins, the elder of whom, John, died and the other, Francis, survived. After the death of his wife, Josias again was married, May 1st, 1755, by Rev. Alex. Garden, to ANN (daughter of Stephen and Hannah Proctor), who bore him 9 children. She was born May 7th, 1731, and died Feb'y 28th, 1773, leaving an infant daughter, and was buried in Brunswick, North Carolina, where the family had removed. After the death of his wife Ann, Josias returned to St. James, Santee, and married his 3d wife, ESTHER BROWN, who bore him a posthumous son, Josias, and after her husband's death married Rev. — Lance.

Josias died Sep. 27th, 1776, and his will was proved



before Isaac Marion, J. P., Dec. 9th, 1776. His sons, Francis and John, executors. His children were

8. I. Francis, born Feb. 5th, 1753=issue, 3 ch.  
(*q. v.*).
9. II. John, born Feb'y 28th, 1756=& had 2 ch.  
(*q. v.*).  
III. Hannah, born Dec. 13th, 1757--no further record.  
IV. William, born Oct. 4th, 1759, died Dec. 23d, 1776.  
V. Martha, born Sep. 20th, 1761, died 1765.
10. VI. Ann, born Dec. 3d, 1763= -- De Lepline;  
issue 1 dau. (*q. v.*).
11. VII. Benjamin, born Oct. 6th, 1765=3 times (*q. v.*).  
VIII. Martha, 2d of name, born Feb. 8th, 1768;  
no other record.  
IX. Joseph, born June 25th, 1770; no other record.
12. X. Mary Stead, born 1773=Daniel DuPre (*q. v.*).  
XI. Josias, born 1777 (*d. s. p.*).

8 FRANCIS ALLSTON=issue 1 son and 1 daughter, viz. :

I. DR. WILLIAM ALLSTON, a prominent physician of Georgetown, S. C., and buried in the churchyard there; married MARY PYATT, and their dau. married Dr. Theodore Gourdine and bore 3 sons, viz. :

(1) Theodore, who = and left one son, Samuel Gourdine.

(2) WILLIAM ALLSTON GOURDINE = ANNA WHITE, one-half sister to Edward B. White, and had 2 children, viz. : Allston and Anna.

(3) Samuel (*d. s. p.*).

II. ELIZA=JOHN BLAKE WHITE, the historical painter of Charleston, S. C. They have 4 children, viz. :



- (1) EDWARD B. WHITE=MISS ADAMS, issue  
viz. : Miss Sara Elizabeth White of Tal-  
lulah Falls, Ga.
- (2) Allston White=Miss Simmons (*s. p.*).
- (3) ALONZO WHITE=MISS INGRAHAM, and left  
several children living in Charleston, S. C.
- (4) Adeline=Gen'l Abbott W. Brisbane.

9 JOHN ALLSTON=issue 2 sons, viz.:

- I. George, killed by a fall from his horse! (*s. p.*).
- II. JOSIAS WILLIAM=LYDIA, dau. of GEORGE MOR-  
RAIL of Prince George, Winyah, moved and  
settled in St. Luke's Parish, 1805, and died in  
1812. They had 2 daughters who married, but  
left no issue, and one son, viz.: BENJAMIN  
GEORGE, who never married, he fought the duel  
with Hayne, and in his after life would not per-  
mit any allusion to it in his presence. The sen-  
sational article relating to his duelling "pen-  
chant," which was published a few years since  
in the New York *Illustrated Record*, and headed  
"The Fighting Alstons," was a gross perva-  
sion, not only of *his* character, but of that of  
his kinsman alluded to as "Honest Willie."

10 DeLepline=Ann Allston ; issue, 1 son and 1 daugh-  
ter, viz. :

- I. Francis DeLepline married and left no issue.
- II. ESTHER=MR. CRIPPS and had one son, John, and  
one dau., Allston. After the death of Mr. Cripps  
his widow married CAP'T MONCK.
- (1) John Cripps was Secretary of Legation to  
Gen'l Gadsden in Mexico, where he also  
married and left one daughter.
- (2) ALLSTON CRIPPS=DR. RICHARD ALLEN and  
had one son, viz. : Captain William Allen

who was murdered by deserters, and he left one dau., who married Rev. — Wetmore of Asheville, N. C.

11 BENJAMIN ALLSTON = 1st to Miss COOK ; issue, 3 dau. 2d, to Dorothy, widow of Col. Singleton, s. p. 3d, Miss Coachman, niece of Col. Singleton, s. p. His daughters (1) Ann and (2) Mary died unmarried. (3) MARTHA married JOHN FRANCIS PYATT and had 3 children, viz. :

I. Charlotte = Rev. Paul Trapier. Their sons died early.

II. JOHN FRANCIS PYATT, JR. = DAU. of JOHN NOWELL and left 3 ch. Of these

(1) MARTHA = BOYKIN HEYWARD and had 2 sons, viz. : Boykin and Allston.

(2) JOHN SAVILLE PYATT = DAU. of D. H. SMITH, and have 6 children, viz. :

I. John Saville Pyatt.

II. Mary. III. Charlotte.

IV. Edward. V. David, and

VI. Julia Pyatt.

III. JOSEPH BENJAMIN PYATT = DAU. of COL. J. J. WOOD, and have 5 children, viz. :

(1) Martha Pyatt, unm.

(2) PENELOPE = JAMES R. PARKER, and had one son, James R. Parker, Jr.

(3) Allston Pyatt is a planter and unmarried.

(4) Catherine, unm.

(5) Maham is a lawyer and member of the Legislature.

12 DANIEL DUPRE = MARY STEAD ALLSTON, issue, 3 children, viz. :

50. (1) Daniel DuPre, born Oct. 16th, 1793; married 1815 to Sarah Margaret Hibben of Mount Pleasant, S. C., and have issue (*q. v.*).

(2) MARY DUPRE = JAMES J. B. WHITE of S. C., and had one son, who died in Philadelphia.

(3) REBECCA DUPRE = JAMES EDWARD JERMAN, and had four children, viz. :

(a) EDWARD DUPRE JERMAN = CORNELIA KLEPSTEIN of Winchester, Va. Of 6 children only one survives.

(b) DR. THOMAS PALMER JERMAN, a prominent citizen and practitioner of Ridgeway, N. C.; married LUCY BEVERLY SYDNOR of Mecklenburg, Va., and had 6 children, viz. :

(1) BEVERLY SYDNOR = 1st MISS BORDEN of Goldsboro, N. C., and have one son.

= 2d Miss Montgomery of Concord, N. C.

(2) THOMAS PALMER = MISS PETTY of Carthage, N. C., and have one child.

(3) LUCY THWEATT = DR. THOMAS BARKER WILLIAMS of Ridgeway, N. C. They have 4 children (*q. v.*).

(4) CARRIE = ROBERT KEITH DARGAN, of Darlington, S. C., and have 1 dau., Esther Palmer, living with Dr. Jer-  
man.

(5) Rebecca Allston and (6) Mary DuPre died unm.

(c) Allston Calnsac = Louis Klepstein of Winchester, Va. (*s. p.*).

(d) Mary DuPre = Dr. John Y. DuPre; no surviving issue.

50 DANIEL DUPRE = SARAH MARGARET HIBBEN; 9 ch., viz.:

51. I. Warren, born 1816, married 1838 to Sarah Barksdale Sydnor who died in 1841. He then m. her sister, Mary Ann, who d. 1896, issue (*q. v.*).

II. Hibben, born 1817, accidentally shot fatally 1825.

III. Hannah Napier, b. 1820, d. in infancy.

IV. Samuel Allston, b. 1822, d. in infancy.

52. V. Ann Allston, b. 1824, m. in 1845 to John A. Leeland, issue (*q. v.*).

VI. Sarah Wells, b. 1829, m. in 1854 to Rev. Edwin T. Williams, a Missionary to Africa, and died June, 1855 (*s. p.*).

VII. JOHN YOUNGE, b. 1827, m. 1st MARY JERMAN (no surviving issue); m. 2d ANN A. JERVEY; have 3 surviving children, viz.: John, Jervy and Emmie; all are unm.

VIII. DANIEL ALLSTON, b. 1831, m. EMMA CALHOUN in 1858, who is now living. He died leaving one son, D. C. Calhoun DuPre, of Greenwood, S. C., who is married and has four or five children.

IX. ANDREW HIBBEN, b. 1834, m. ESSIE ANN McCLELLAND and have 4 children.

(1) Sallie Girardeau, m. Robert Royal and have large family.

(2) James DuPre, unm.

(3) John Younge DuPre, unm.

(4) Andrew DuPre, unm.

52 JOHN A. LELAND = ANN ALLSTON DUPRE, have 3 surviving children.

I. ANN LELAND = W. W. KENNEDY and have two children living.

II. SALLIE LELAND = W. J. SANDERS in 1881. They have 1 son living.

III. ALLSTON LELAND = EFFIE WILLIAMS, and they have two little girls.

51 WARREN DUPRE = SARAH BARKSDALE SYDNOR had 1 child, Sallie, still living. By his 2d wife MARY ANN SYDNOR, 8 children, viz. :

I. Beverly Sydnor, born January 22, 1846, d. 1855.

53. II. Daniel Allston, b. May 15, 1848, m. January 8, 1880, to Helen Capers Stevens, issue (*q. v.*).

54. III. Mary Ann, b. 1850, m. 1872 = Samuel N. Holland, issue (*q. v.*).

IV. Lucy Palmer, b. 1853, d. 1860.

55. V. Anna Leland, b. 1855, died 1893, m. 1879 to Charles Forster Smith, issue (*q. v.*).

VI. WARREN DUPRE, b. 1859, m. 1887 to CARRIE DUNCAN, issue 2 ch.

(1) Wallace Duncan, b. Dec. 10, 1889.

(2) Mary Sydnor, b. July, 1897.

56. VII. Gertrude Henry, b. 1861, m. 1883, Wilbur Emory Burnett, issue (*q. v.*).

VIII. WILLIAM BEVERLY DUPRE, b. 1864, m. 1894 to SELINA LIPSCOMB and have 3 children.

(1) Anna, b. 1895.

(2) William Beverly, b. 1897.

(3) Margaret Carlisle, b. 1899.

53 DANIEL ALLSTON DUPRE, Pres. Female College Spartanburg S. C. = HELEN CAPERS STEVENS, 4 children, viz. :

- I. Fayssoux Stevens, b. Nov. 27, 1880.
- II. Mary Sydnor, b. Jan. 14, 1883.
- III. Helen Allston, b. Dec. 11, 1887.
- IV. Grace Annett, b. March 21, 1894.

54 SAMUEL N. HOLLAND = MARY ANN DUPRE, 6 children, viz. :

- I. Mary Jeanett, b. Dec. 1873, married J. Prewitt.
- II. William DuPre, b. Dec., 1875.
- III. Falsy Henry, b. Dec., 1879.
- IV. Bessie, b. 1881.
- V. Samuel, b. 1883.
- VI. Gertrude, b. 1886.

55 CHARLES FORSTER SMITH = ANNA LELAND DUPRE, 5 children, viz. :

- I. Warren DuPre Smith, b. May, 1880, in Leipsic, Germany.
- II. Julia Forster, b. Sept., 1881, in America.
- III. Anna Bell, b. June, 1883, in America.
- IV. Charles Forster, b. April, 1886, in America.
- V. Daniel DuPre, b. April, 1893, in America.

56 WILBUR EMORY BURNETT = GERTRUDE HENRY DUPRE, 8 children, viz. :

- I. Warren DuPre Burnett, b. July 15, 1884.
- II. Mary Alice, b. Feb., 1886.
- III. Gertrude Henry, b. March, 1887.
- IV. Wilbur Emory, b. Feb., 1889, d. 1890.
- V. Jackson Smith, b. July, 1891.
- VI. Anna, b. Oct., 1893, died 1894.
- VII. Helen Capers, b. Oct., 1895.
- VIII. Wilbur Emory, b. January, 1898.

6 CAPTAIN WILLIAM ALLSTON, Jr., = July 21, 1763,  
ANNE SIMONS (dau. of Benjamine Simons, Esquire (1713-

1772), commanding general of South Carolina in 1769) by Rev. Alexander Garden of St. Thomas Parish. Their children were—

13. I. Elizabeth, b. June 22, 1766 = William Hasell Gibbs, 12 children (*q. v.*).

14. II. Benjamin Allston, b. Jan. 28, 1768 = Charlotte Anne Allston, dau. of William Allston = Sabina Atchison, 6 children (*q. v.*).

III. A son born 1770 and died in early infancy. Anne Simons Allston died March 6, 1773, and Wm. Allston, Jr., was married by Rev. Alexander Garden on Jan. 19, 1775, to RACHEL MOORE, dau. of John Moore = Elizabeth Vanderhorst. Her children were—

IV. A daughter born in 1776, and died in early infancy.

V. John Allston born Aug. 28, 1777, and died in infancy.

15. VI. Mary Allston born Sept. 6, 1778 = 1st to Benjamin Young, and had daughter, Eliza Young. She married 2d William Algernon Alston, 2 children (*q. v.*).

VII. WASHINGTON ALLSTON, born Nov. 5, 1779, died July 9, 1843. He first married in 1809 to ANN CHANNING, dau. of Wm. Channing, a lawyer of eminence in Newport, and a granddaughter of Wm. Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. She died in 1815 in London. After her death Allston, on June 1st, 1830, married MARTHA K. DANA dau. of the late Francis Dana, Chief Justice of Massachusetts, and cousin on the maternal side to his first wife.

VIII. WILLIAM MOORE ALLSTON b. Sept. 25th, 1781 = ANN R. ROGERS, 5 Ch., viz.:



- (1) Samuel R. Allston.
- (2) Harriet Allston.
- (3) John E. Allston.
- (4) Jane R.=Amory, and died 1876.
- (5) Washington Allston.

[No further record of this family.]

The above Wm. Moore Allston was a posthumous son and not mentioned in his father's will.

James Moore immigrated to South Carolina and settled in St. James Berkeley about 1685. As tradition tells, he was a grandson of the brilliant and famous Roger Moore (or More), leader of the Irish rebellion of 1641. He was made governor of the colony in 1700. He married the only child of a former governor, Sir Joseph Yeamens, Bart., by whom he had a son, James, who was also made governor in 1719, having before then, as commander of the forces of the colony, gained great distinction in wars against the Indians. His son, John, married Rachel Villeponteux, a Huguenot lady. Their son, John, married Elizabeth Vanderhorst, also a Huguenot, and their dau., Rachel Moore, was married Jan'y 19, 1775, to Captain William Allston, who died in 1781. Her son, Washington Allston, very early manifested marked talent, and his education was conducted with much care. As a painter, he ranks among the most noted that have ever lived, either in Europe or America, and wherever known his prominent merits have been recognized. His excellencies were not confined to artistic culture alone, but he was also gifted as a writer, and in purity of life, chastity of language, originality of conception, with high sense of honor, united to refined social and domestic attractions, he stands forth among the illustrious men of the age.

Dr. Henry C. Flagg, who had been chief of the medical staff of General Greene's army during the Revolution, re-



mained South after the close of the war and married the widow of Captain Allston. Among their descendants have been and continue to be artists of national fame. (See life of Washington Allston, by Flagg.)

The following extract from Weem's Life of Marion will be of interest :

"During the struggles of the present year (1781) Captain William Allston, of True-Blue, on Little River, All Saints Parish, Waccamaw, served under General Marion. He was a firm patriot and a good soldier. Indeed, he may well be enumerated among the martyrs to the cause of his country, for having been seized with a fever in camp, he had scarcely time to reach his home, where he expired at a middle age. He left behind him his last wife, two sons and a daughter. His younger son he named after the illustrious Washington, and he has since proved himself to be highly worthy of that distinction. In this son will be readily recognized the distinguished artist, 'Washington Allston', whose pencil has bestowed celebrity upon the place of his birth, and whom every American should be proud to claim as his countryman."

"In the name of God, amen. I, William Allston, Gent., of All-Saints Parish in Craven County, in the Province of South Carolina, Planter, being of sound mind and memory, hereby make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say :

"I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it, in hope of a glorious resurrection thro' the intercession of our blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ. My body I desire may be decently interred at the discretion of my executors, and as to the worldly goods which has pleased God to bestow upon me, I dispose of in the manner following :

"*Imprimis*, it is my will and desire that all my just debts and funeral expenses be first paid and discharged.

“Item. I give and bequeath unto my 2 children, Eliza and Benj., the sum of £4300 currency, that being the sum I received from the estate of their grandfather, Benjamin Simons, Esquire, to be equally divided between them and their respective heirs.

“Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Rachel, and her heirs and assigns forever, 3 negroes named Maryan, Beck and Abraham, and their increase; also all my household and kitchen furniture that may be in or belonging to my house in town (Chars Town); also of my best horses that she may make choice of, and all my light carriages; and also she shall (if she chooses) live on either of my settled places during the time she remains my widow and no longer.

“Item. I also give unto my beloved wife, Rachel, the use of my house in Chas. during the time she remains my widow, and no longer.

“Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Eliza, and her heirs and assigns, one negro wench, Minerva, and her child, Cain, and her future increase. Then I give and bequeath unto my other 3 children, Benjamin, Mary and Washington, and to their heirs and assigns, a young negro to each of them, which shall be chosen either by themselves or by my executors at any time before the division of my estate. Then I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin and to his heirs and assigns forever, the plantation whereon I now live, extending from river to sea, containing 932 acres, and is clearly distinguished by No. 1 in a general platt hereunto annexed. Then I give and bequeath to my son Washington, and to his heirs and assigns forever, a plantation consisting of 3 tracts of land, the one on the river called the Spring, containing 385 acres, and clearly distinguished by No. 2, and red lines in the general platt hereunto annexed, and the other tract of land on the sea-side, containing 483 acres, and is also distinguished in the

general platt hereunto annexed, by No. 2, and red lines, and also one other tract of land on the seaside adjoining the last mentioned tract on the north, and is the same I purchased from Mr. Joseph Allston (formerly Montgomery's) containing 110 acres.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my 2 daughters, Eliza and Mary, and their heirs and assigns forever, all my other lands, consisting of one lot in Chas. Town (with the incumbrance on it before mentioned) also one lot in George Town; one tract of land on Sampit, containing 750 acres, and 2 other tracts of land on plat containing 300 acres; the whole of which land to be equally divided between them by my executors either by division or by sale of such lands at any time my executors may think proper, and the monies arising therefrom to be put to interest or laid out in any other property that my executors shall think most beneficial for the respective heirs.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Rachel, and unto all my children, Eliza, Benjamin, Mary and Washington, and their respective heirs and assigns, the whole of the residue or remainder of my estate, to be equally and justly divided between them by my executors, share and share alike, which division shall be made by first having a regular and just appraisement and divided into so many lots or shares of equal value, from which each heir shall draw their respective lot, or share, at such time as follows, that is to say, my beloved wife, Rachel, receive her share or dividend immediately after she ceases to be my widow, or at any time before when she shall demand the same of my executors, which said lot or share and other bequests to her before made are to be deemed and taken by her in lieu of her right of dower to any part of my lands, and other claims or demands which she may have to any other part of my estate, except the sum given by her father, which, by a marriage settlement, is secured to her

and her issue, and my children above mentioned shall likewise receive their respective share or dividend to be delivered to them by my executors as they shall respectively arrive at the age of 21 years or day of marriage, which shall first happen, and in case of the death of either child before marriage or age of 21 years, then and in that case such child's share or proportion of my estate to be divided between the survivors or survivor of them and their heirs respectively, then it is my will and desire that the negroes owning to my beloved wife, Rachel, from the division of my estate shall (if she choose) continue there on shares on my estate under the direction of my executors during the time she remains my widow and no longer.

“Item. In case either of my sons should happen to die before and under age, then in that case it is my will and desire that my surviving son shall take the plantation whereon I now live (the same being before given to my son, Benj., and the other plantation containing 3 tracts of land and before mentioned given to my son, Washington) be divided between my two daughters, Eliza and Mary, that is to say, they shall draw lots, one of them to have the river part called the Spring, distinguished by No. 2, and containing 385 acres, and my other daughter to have the other 2 tracts of land on the seaside, one of which is distinguished by No. 2, and containing 483 acres, and the other adjoining the same containing 110 acres, my executors seeing the same done and performed according to my desire above mentioned.

“Item. And in case the other contingencies should happen, it is then my will and desire that my other lands on Sampit—the lot in Charleston and that in George Town be then equally divided between all my survivors to their heirs and assigns forever.

“Item. In case all my children shall happen to die be-

fore marriage and under age, then it is my will that my estate be disposed of in the following manner:

“Item. On such contingencies I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife and unto her heirs and assigns forever one-third part of all my personal property.

“Item. On the contingencies before mentioned I give and bequeath unto the eldest male of my brother, Josias Allston, who shall be then living, and his heirs and assigns forever the plantation whereon I now live, known by No. 1, containing 922 acres.

“Item. And in case of the above contingencies I give and bequeath unto the next male heir of my second brother, Josias, and to his heirs and assigns forever, my other plantation containing 3 tracts of land, distinguished by No. 2, and containing in the whole 972 acres.

“Item. On the above mentioned contingencies I give and bequeath unto my niece, Martha Young, the sum of £5000 currency, the same to be raised out of the profits of my estate.

“Item. On the above mentioned contingencies I give and bequeath unto all the rest of brother’s children, and here before mentioned.”

The concluding part has been lost.

13 WILLIAM HASELL GIBBES, born March 17, 1754, died Febr’y 14th, 1834; married Aug. 29th, 1782, ELIZABETH ALLSTON, born June 22, 1766, and died 1806, issue, 12 Ch.

(After the death of his wife, he was again married, to Mary Philp Wilson) (*s. p.*).

I. Anne, born, Sept. 17, 1783, died Oct. 18th, 1783.

II. William Allston, born May 4th, 1785, d. July 11th, 1785.

- 16 III. Eliza, b. Dec. 15th, 1787, d. May 14th, 1853.  
Married, Jan'y 22d, 1811, to John Wilson, b.  
March 9th, 1789—d. Feb'y 27th, 1833, issue (*q. v.*).  
IV. Harriet, b. March 16th, 1789, d.—  
V. William, b. Aug. 3, 1790, d. May 16th, 1792.  
VI. Rev. Allston Gibbes, b. Feb. 16th, 1793=Dec.  
31st, 1819, to Sarah Chisholm, who died July  
21st, 1822.  
VII. Washington, b. Jan. 31st, 1795, d.—  
VIII. Henry Gibbes, b. March 19th, 1797, d. 1833 =  
May 15th, 1820, to Ann Isabella Mayrant, d.  
1832.  
IX. Rev. William Hasell Gibbes, b. June 8th, 1798,  
d. Jan., 1835.
- 17 X. Edwin Gibbes, b. Oct. 7th, 1799, died June 1st,  
1831=Nov. 30th, 1821, to Caroline S. Thayer,  
who d. June 7th, 1879, issue (*q. v.*).  
XI. Benjamin, b. Feb. 17th, 1801, d. Aug. 26th, 1801.  
XII. Sarah Postell, b. Nov. 15th, 1804, d. 1862=in  
1852 to Wm. F. Heins.
- 17 EDWIN GIBBES = CAROLINE S. THAYER, 4 ch., viz.:  
(1) Elizabeth A., b. Oct. 25th, 1822, d. July 14th, 1833.  
(2) Harriet Lowndes, b. May 10th, 1824, d. Aug. 4th,  
1899.  
(3) Mary Hasell, b. April 23d, 1826.  
(4) William Hasell Gibbes, b. April 7th, 1828.
- 16 MAJOR JOHN WILSON = ELIZA GIBBES, 8 ch., viz.:  
18 I. William Hasell, b. Nov. 5th, 1811=Apr. 26th,  
1836, Jane Miller, who died May 11th, 1898,  
issue (*q. v.*).  
II. John Littlejohn, b. Dec. 1st, 1813, d. Apr. 7th,  
1899=Oct. 26th, 1838, Frances M. P. Lewis.  
III. Allston, b. Nov. 27th, 1815, d. June 11th, 1816.  
IV. Sarah Isabel, b. Feb. 18, 1817, d. 1885.



- V. Henry William, b. Jan. 28, 1820, d. June 2d, 1841.
- VI. Mary Gibbes, b. Nov. 30, 1822=October 4th, 1854, Thomas D. Lindley.
- VII. Allston, b. July 14th, 1824, d. Oct. 21st, 1887=March 18th, 1852, to Almata Stunecken.
- VIII. Alexander James, b. Nov. 28th, 1828, d. Jan. 17th, 1829.

18 WILLIAM HASELL WILSON = JANE MILLER, 7 ch., viz.:

- 19 I. John Allston, b. Apr. 24th, 1837, d. Jan. 19th, 1896=Nov. 4th, 1863, to Elizabeth H. Loyd, d. Aug. 23d, 1897; issue (*q. v.*).
- II. JOSEPH MILLER WILSON, b. June 20th 1838=May 24th, 1869, to SARAH PETTIT; 2 daughters, viz.: (1) Alice May, b. May 10th, 1870, d. in childhood; (2) Mary Hasell, b. April 28th, 1873.
- 20 III. Emily, b. April 25th, 1840=Nov. 22d, 1864, Wm. A. Baldwin; issue (*q. v.*).
- IV. HENRY WILLIAM WILSON, b. Aug. 25th, 1843=Oct. 15th, 1874, to HARRIET M. MORTON; issue: 1 son, Arthur Morton, b. July 1st, 1877.
- V. Sarah Havard, b. Jan. 3d, 1846.
- VI. Mary, b. Sept. 10th, 1850, d. April 11th, 1871.
- VII. Susan Downing, b. Sept. 26th, 1853.

19 JOHN ALLSTON WILSON = ELIZABETH H. LOYD, 6 ch., viz.:

- I. Elizabeth Billerby, b. Feb. 13th, 1865=Pharo [or Farrar].
- II. Jane Miller, b. Feb. 27th, 1867.
- III. Emily Loyd, b. Nov. 2d, 1868.
- IV. William Hasell, b. Sept. 19th, 1871.
- V. John Allston, b. Aug. 16, 1873, and d. Nov. 26th, 1875.
- VI. Helen Radcliff, b. Feb. 27th, 1878.

20 WILLIAM A. BALDWIN=EMILY WILSON, 5 ch., viz.:

I. Louisa Linn, b. Oct. 28th, 1865, d. July 16, 1866.

II. Jane Wilson, b. Nov. 7, 1867.

III. Joseph Trimble, b. Aug. 11th, 1869, d. July, 1896.

IV. Hasell Wilson, b. Nov. 25th, 1874.

V. Isabella Douglass, b. Feb. 2d, 1877.

(The above records of Gibbes and Wilson were obtained from the Gibbes chart prepared by Rev. Robert Wilson, D.D., Charleston, S. C.)

Mr. William Hasell Wilson, aged 89, now living in Philadelphia, has been all his life a distinguished official of the Pennsylvania R. R. With his father, Major John Wilson, he laid out the first engineering work on that great system. For many years he was chief engineer, then consulting engineer when too old for active work, and now holds an honorary position with equal rank. His son, Joseph M. Wilson, is one of the most distinguished engineers and architects in the country with an international reputation.

14 BENJAMIN ALLSTON = CHARLOTTE ANNE ALLSTON, 6 ch., viz.:

21 I. Elizabeth=John H. Tucker; issue (*q. v.*).

II. Charlotte Allston=John Coachman (*s. p.*)

III. MARY ALLSTON= — JONES, and had one dau. Charlotte, who died unm.

22 IV. General Joseph Waties Allston=3 times (*q. v.*).

23 V. Robert Francis Withers Allston=Adile Petigru; issue (*q. v.*).

VI. William Washington Allston, died unm.

21 JOHN H. TUCKER=ELIZABETH ALLSTON, issue two daughters, viz.:

I. Elizabeth=F. Weston, issue (*q. v.*).

II. Ann Tucker, d. unm.



F. WESTON=ELIZABETH TUCKER, 8 ch., viz.:

- 1—Pauline; 2—George B.; 3—Anna H.; 4—Bentley; 5—Antonio B.; 6—Elizabeth B.; 7—Frances M.; 8—John Weston.

22 JOSEPH WATIES ALLSTON=

1st—SARAH PRIOR, issue, 1 son.

2 d— —Nicholson, no issue.

3 d—MARY ALLAN, issue, 2 sons.

Joseph W. Allston was appointed from the South Carolina College to the United States Army by Mr. Madison, and served in the war of 1812. There were two commissions, viz.: for 3 and 2 Lieutenant. He also took some part in the Florida War, became General of Militia, and was very prominent and influential as a citizen. His children were

I. Benjamin, who died at 8 years.

24 II. Joseph Blyth Allston = Mary North, issue (*q. v.*).

III. William Allan Allston = his cousin Williame Haig, Nov. 15th, 1864, at Plantersville and died in Charleston, S. C., Nov. 14th, 1878, without issue.

24 JOSEPH BLYTH ALLSTON = MARY NORTH, 5 ch., viz.:

I. Jane L., unm.

II. Mary Allan, d. June 9th, 1862.

III. Louisa = Oct. 6th, 1887, Rev. William Melson Meade, and lives at Eastville, Northampton Co., Va. (*s. p.*)

IV. JOSEPH NORTH ALLSTON = Feb. 14th, 1900, VICTORIA AUGUSTA MCINTOSH. They have 1 son, JOSEPH C., Dec. 5th, 1900.

V. Caroline Allston, d. Feb. 28th, 1896.

(Joseph Blyth Allston, b. Feb. 8th, 1833, served as Captain of Infantry through the Confederate War, and was in prison of Fort Delaware.)

*Extract from Appleton's American Encyclopedia.*

“ Robert Francis Withers Allston, governor of South Carolina in 1856-’7, born in All Saints’ Parish, Waccamaw, of that State, April 21, 1801; was educated at home till his 16th year; entered the military academy at West Point, Dec., 1817. His was the first class that went through a regular 4 years’ course under Col. Thayer.

Mr. Allston graduated in June, 1821, received an appointment in the 3d artillery, and was immediately ordered on the coast survey, under Lt. Col. Kearney, of the topographical engineers. He assisted in surveying the harbors of Plymouth and Provincetown, Mass., and the entrance of Mobile bay. But domestic duties required that he should leave the service, which he did at the close of those labors; and he retired upon a small patrimony, becoming a rice-planter on the Great Pedee. He surveyed his lands in person, reclaimed a wild territory, and found his military education eminently useful in laying out the course of canals, embankments, etc.

In all these works he proved highly successful, and has become one of the most thorough, well-informed and prosperous of the southern rice-planters, contributing greatly to the improvement of this peculiar sort of culture.

In 1823, he was made surveyor-general of the State, an office which he filled worthily 4 years. In 1828, he was returned by the people of Winyah to the lower house of the legislature. In 1832, he was sent to the senate. He continued to be returned to this body at each election, was finally made president of the senate in 1850, and left it only when elected governor of the State.

His career has been one of continued employment, public and private, and unvaried usefulness in all relations. His ambition aimed at usefulness only. In its exercise he has been modest, gentle of demeanor, courteous always, and duly considerate of the claims of others. His morals are

beyond reproach. As a politician, he belongs to the States' Rights school of Calhoun. But he has never suffered himself to sink into the partisan. He has always steadily avoided ultraism; shrunk from controversy; was too mild and genial of nature to suffer his political course to run into any extremes; and while honestly proud of the honors bestowed upon him by his people, has never so hungered after office as to make a single sacrifice of feeling or character in its pursuit. Agriculture and education, the free or public school system, especially, were always the leading objects of his care while in the legislature. As a planter, his progress in improvement has been steady and decided. He is one of those by whose industry, intelligence, and active exertions, the rice culture of the Southern States has gone so far beyond that of the regions from which this nutritious grain was originally introduced. He has contrived and introduced better modes of culture, better varieties of seed, and farm stocks, and farming implements of every kind. His was the first thresher ever erected on the Pedee. He devotes annually a considerable portion of his income to the work of improvement, to new inventions in machinery, structure, manuring, canalling, embanking, etc. To economize capital, labor, time, to keep his land especially 'in heart,' by feeding properly, and duly resting, are among the prominent secrets of his success. Commencing with 300 acres, he now cultivates 1,300, of which about 1,000 are in rice. He is identified with many of the improvements of his precinct. He is an indulgent master. Himself a religious man, his negroes are carefully instructed in morals and religion. Their tasks are easy, and under his management they work with regularity and system. He has built them a rustic church on each of his plantations, where a missionary attends them regularly, and they have their frequent prayer-meetings beside, where persons of their own color assist in their instruction.

Gov. Allston's life is that of a model gentleman and planter. No citizen commands more certainly the respect of the people for his virtues, intelligence, and perfect amiability of character and conduct. He resides, during the winter, at his plantation, called 'Chicora Wood,' on the Pedee; and during the summer months, on the Waccamaw Beach seashore, where the climate is genial, the sea-bathing excellent, and the fish particularly fine, various and plentiful. He is a hospitable gentleman, who naturally asserts all the virtues of the old school gentry."

23 ROBERT FRANCIS WITHERS ALLSTON = ADILE PETIGRU, 5 ch., viz.:

25. I. Rev. Benjamin Allston, b. Feb. 26th, 1833, d. Jan. 15th, 1900; married Feb. 25th, 1864, Ellen Stanley Robinson of Texas, who died 1875, issue (*q. v.*).

26. II. Adile Allston = A. Vander Horst, issue (*q. v.*).

III. Elisabeth W. = John Julius Pringle, who died without issue.

IV. CHARLES PETIGRU ALLSTON = EMILY LOWNDES, 4 ch., viz.:

(1) Julius, died unm; (2) John Earl; (3) Richard Lowndes; (4) Susan.

V. Jane Louise = Charles A. Hill, an Englishman, (*s. p.*).

25 BENJAMIN ALLSTON = ELLEN STANLEY ROBINSON, 5 ch., viz.:

I. Adile; II. Mary D.; III. Louisa D.

IV. CHARLOTTE = Jan. 3d, 1900, MAURICE AUGUSTUS MOORE, and have a son, Benjamin Allston Moore, b. Dec. 5th, 1900. They reside at Union, S. C.

V. Robert Francis Withers Allston, Jr., resides at Tryon, N. C.

26 A. VAN DER HORST = ADILE ALLSTON, 7 ch., viz.:

I. Adile A. II. Anna M. III. Elias. IV. Frances.

V. Elisabeth P. VI. Arnoldus, and VII. Robert A. Van der Horst.

*Tribute to the Memory of Rev. Benj. Allston, late Rector of St. John's Episcopal Church, Winnsboro, S. C.*

"Mr. Allston was born in Charleston, S. C., and was the eldest son of Gov. R. F. W. Allston and Adile Petigru, sister of James L. Petigru, Esq., the famous lawyer. He entered West Point at the age of sixteen, the youngest member of his class, and graduated in June, 1853. Among his class-mates were Gens. Schofield and Craighill, U. S. A. After graduation, he was assigned to the Cavalry Corps, and sent on a Trans-Mississippi expedition, a branch of which service he commanded as a lieutenant. After a few years of active service, during which he traversed nearly all the Western States, he resigned from the U. S. Army in April, 1858. He then engaged in rice-planting until the beginning of the War for Southern Independence, when he raised, and assisted greatly in equipping, a company of cavalry, which he desired to go to Virginia, but failing in this, he resigned as Captain and reported in person at Richmond. After a few weeks drilling artillery, he was commissioned Major of the 19th Mississippi Infantry, under Col. Motte and Lieut. Lamar, which command served under Gen. Kirby Smith at Manassas Junction. After this Mr. Allston served as Colonel of the 4th Alabama Infantry, while Col. Law was recovering from a severe wound inflicted at Manassas. After serving some time around Norfolk, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and sent to East Tennessee to report to Gen. Kirby Smith at Knoxville, where he was wounded in the side. In January, 1863, he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department as Inspector-General for Gen. Kirby Smith, and continued in this capacity, as well as Chief of the Secret Service, until the surrender.

After the war Mr. Allston engaged in rice-planting, and for some years was lay-reader in the chapel at Plantersville, S. C.; and while interested in this, the late Bishop Howe requested that he take the order of a deacon that he might be available at funerals and weddings. This led him into theological studies, and he resolved to make the sacred work that of his life. About this time he married, and was called to the rectorship of Prince Fredericks, PeeDee (Georgetown Co.,) where he did a great deal of missionary work among the poor. Thence he was called to Prince George, Winyah, Georgetown, S. C.; subsequently to the church at Union, S. C., and then to Winnsboro.

Mr. Allston impressed his character on this community. He loved truth and sincerity, and abhorred ostentation in everything. Being thoroughly honest with himself, whatever course the path of duty marked out, he pursued with absolute faith in its rightfulness. Of such a man, frankness, candor, and often plainness of speech, were logically characteristic. Yet he was full of sympathy and generous, and softened the stern character of the trained soldier with the sweet and tender graces of the Christian."

*Will of William Allston, Sr.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Allston, Senr., of Prince George's Parish, Craven Co., in the Province of South Carolina, being weak and low in body, but of perfect mind and memory, blessed be God.

Item. After my just debts are paid, I give unto my loving wife, Esther Allston, three slaves and two rooms in my dwelling house, with the furniture.

Item. I give and bequeath and devise unto my son, William Allston, three tracts of land, etc.

Item. Unto my daughter, Rebecca Marion, a town lot in Georgetown.



Item. I give unto my daughter, Esther Allston, three slaves, named Clarendon, Hercules and Hager.

Item. Unto my daughter Elizabeth Allston, three slaves.

Item. Unto my son, Joseph,  
 Unto my daughter, Ann Allston,  
 Unto my daughter, Mary Allston,  
 Unto my daughter, Frances A.,  
 Unto my son, John, etc.

Item. Unto my daughters, viz.: Esther, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary and Frances Allston, two tracts of land containing 1519 acres. Two lots in Georgetown, unto my wife and youngest children, to be divided as they come of age, the boys at 18, and the girls at the age of 17, or day of marriage.

As soon as my wife marries she shall have no part in the dwelling house or in affairs of the plantation, but shall take her dividends and remove.

I appoint my son, William Allston, my brother, John Allston, my brother, William Poole, my brother, Joseph LaBruce, my executors. [Signed] WM. ALLSTON.

29th of January, 1743.

Proved: 12th of April, 1744.

Recorded: 9th of July, 1744.

2 WILLIAM ALLSTON m. June, 1721, to ESTHER LABRUCÉ, [b. 1704—d. 1781]. [The parents of Esther Margaretté LaBruce were Dr. Joseph LaBruce de Marboeuf, alias LaBrosse, the son of Julien Marboeuf, of Bretagne, France, and Esther Robins. There is a grant of 727 acres on Waccamaw, dated Aug. 22d, 1733, made to Joseph LaBruce, who married Elizabeth Allston, sister of William.] This Wm. Allston was Collector of Customs for Georgetown and died 1743 or 4. Their children were:



- 27 I. Rebecca, b. 1722=Isaac Marion and left issue (q.v.).
- 28 II. William, b. 1724=Sabina Atchison, issue, (q.v.).
- 29 III. Esther, b. 1726=Archibald Johnson, issue, (q.v.).
- 30 IV. Elizabeth, b. 1728=Thomas Lynch, issue, (q.v.).
- V. John, b. 1730, died early in life unm.
- 31 VI. Joseph, b. 1733, d. June 10, 1784=Charlotte Rothmahlar, issue, (q.v.).
- VII. ANNE, b. 1735=THOMAS WATIES, and had three sons, viz.: William, Thomas and John, of whom we have no further record.
- VIII. Mary, b. 1737=John Waties, no issue.
- IX. Frances, b. 1739=Robert Pawley, no issue.
- X. JOHN, b. 1741=MARY FAUCHEREAUD, and had one daughter, MARY, who 1st married her cousin, THOMAS ALLSTON, (no issue), and 2d=BENJAMIN HUGER, who was a member of Congress, and entertained the Marquis de Lafayette at his wife's plantation of Prospect Hill, Waccamaw.
- XI. Thomas Allston, b. 1744, died unm.
- 27 ISAAC MARION = REBECCA ALLSTON, 2 children viz.:  
[This Isaac Marion was a Justice of the Peace and also brother to General Francis Marion].
- I. Isaac Marion, Jr., of whom there is no further record.
- II. REBECCA MARION=SAMUEL DWIGHT, 4 children, viz.:  
[1] Joseph, [2] Thomas, [4] Francis Dwight, of whom no record, [3] SAMUEL DWIGHT=1st, E. E. Moore, no record; 2d, Mary E—, no record; 3d, EMILY McDONALD; 9 ch., viz.:  
I. Samuel B., II. Isaac M., and III. Oscar D. Dwight, of whom no record.
- IV. Elias Dwight=Charlotte Yeadon.
- V. Mary Esther=Henry Ravenel, s. p.
- 32 VI. Rebecca L.=George S. Bryan, issue (q.v.).

VII. Mary E.=Peter — her cousin.

VIII. } Twins { Charlotte, twin of Harriet, died in  
IX. } { infancy.

33 viz.: [1] Edward, and [2] Marion Bryan, died  
without issue, [3] Emily Bryan=J. A. Andrews,  
issue, (q.v.), [4] HATTIE BRYAN=W. M. NEW-  
BOLD, and had one daughter, Hattie Bryan New-  
bold, of whom hereafter, [5] WILLIAM BRYAN=  
AMELIA KIRCHMAN, and had one son, Edward  
Benjamin Bryan.

32 George S. Bryan=Rebecca L. Dwight, 7 children, viz.:

I. George Dwight Bryan=Mary Middleton King.

II. Caroline S. Bryan, died in 5th year.

III. Isaac Marion Bryan=Rosa Story.

IV. J. P. Kennedy Bryan=Henrietta C. King, sister  
of George's wife.

V. Arthur, and VI. Rebecca Marion are both unm., and

VII. Kate H., died in her 6th year.

33 J. A. Andrews=Emily Bryan, 11 children, viz.:

I. ARCHIBALD B. ANDREWS=HATTIE BRYAN NEW-  
BOLD, issue, 2 ch. viz.: [1] Marion N. and [2]  
Emily C. Andrews.

II. EMILY C. ANDREWS=G. O. HEMMINGER, and  
have 1 son, viz.: James Morroh Hemminger.

III. Thomas B., IV. Elizabeth D., V. William M.  
VI. Hattie Marion, VII. Edward B., VIII. H. Wal-  
ton, IX. Endora N.

X. Ellison Capers, and XI. Robert Oliver Andrews.

28 WILLIAM ALLSTON=SABINA ATCHISON, issue, 5 ch.,  
viz.:

I. Sabina, II. Esther, and III. Mary, were unm.

IV. Elizabeth Frances Allston=Dr. Joseph Blyth, who was a surgeon in the Continental Army. They left no issue.

34 V. Charlotte Anne Allston=Benjamin Allston, [son of William Allston, Jr., and Anne Simmons] issue (q.v.).

29 Archibald Johnstone, as far as is known, was the first of his family who came to South Carolina. He was a prominent man in his section of the State, and had a grant of 1,000 acres, March 27th, 1756, in Prince George's District, also a grant of 1,000 acres in Craven Co., May 2d, 1700.\* Was attorney for Sir Nathaniel Tragagle, of Wiltshire, Eng., in 1762, and his name appears in many of the records concerning the improvements of his district. We are not informed of his ancestry or previous family history, but have the following family record:

ARCHIBALD JOHNSTONE was married to ESTHER ALLSTON by Rev. A. C. Keith. Their 4 children were:

II. William, III. Esther, IV. Archibald—no further record; probably died unmarried.

I. Andrew, b. 1748, died January 9th, 1795; and married Feby. 25th, 1773, to Sarah Elliott McKewn, b. Feb. 26th, 1758. He was buried at Oaks Cemetery, Waccamaw, S. C., and in his will dated March 19th, 1794, he names as his executors, William Washington Allston and William Allston. He left two ch., viz.:

36 I. William Johnstone, b. Sept. 1776, d. Aug. 1840: married Anna Maria Pinckney, dau. of Hopson Pinckney, whose parents, Roger Pinckney and his wife, Anna Maria Locke, were both buried

---

\*There is probably some error as to this date.

in Peterborough Cathedral, England. The parents of Roger Pinckney were Roger and Anna Pinckney, and are buried in Sarum Cathedral, England.

II. Esther Ainslie=Robert Francis Withers, no further record.

36 WILLIAM JOHNSTONE=ANNA MARIA PINCKNEY, 8 ch., viz.:

37 I. Anna R.=William T. Maxwell, issue, [q.v.]

38 II. Andrew=1st, Sophia Beaumont Clarkson, issue, [q.v.]; 2d, Mary Barnwell Elliott, issue, [q.v.].

III. D. Pinckney=Harriet Pringle, further record not given.

39 IV. McKewn=Martha Webb, issue, [q.v.].

V. Emma S.=Simons Lucas, further record not given.

40 VI. Francis W.=Eleanor B. Simons, issue, [q.v.].

VII. Eliza S, and VIII, William Henry Johnstone, probably unm.

37 WILLIAM T. MAXWELL=ANNA R. JOHNSTONE, 4 children, viz.:

I. James, II. Pinckney, III. Ainsley, IV. Julia Maxwell=Benjamin Wilson, further record not given.

38 ANDREW JOHNSTONE=SOPHIA BEAUMONT CLARKSON, had 1 son,

I. WILLIAM JOHNSTONE, who m. 1st, ALICE L. FRASER, issue, 9 ch., viz.: [1] William, [2] Isabel, F., [3] Sophia, [4] Alice, [5] William Henry, [6] Salina, [7] Francis, [8] Mary, and [9] Andrew Johnstone. By 2d m. MARY BARNWELL ELLIOTT (dau. of Hon. Wm. Elliott, of Beaufort, S. C.) 6 children, viz.:

- I. ELLIOTT=SARAH LENOX MILLS, 3 ch., d. young.
  - II. Annie, d. young.
  - III. MARY ELLIOTT=EDWARD LIVINGSTON THOMPSON,  
2 ch., viz.: [1] Mary Elliott and [2] Dorsey  
Thompson ; no further record.
  - IV. Emma Elliott Johnstone, unm., who furnished  
these family records.
  - V. FRANCES=WILLIAM DENT, 9 ch., viz.: [1] Wil-  
liam, [2] Elliott, [3] Isaiah, [4] Mary, [5] Cath-  
erine, [6] John, [7] Richard, [8] Edith, and [9]  
Frank Dent.
  - VI. EDITH=ROBERT H. COLEMAN, they have 5 ch, viz.:  
[1] Robert, [2] William, [3] Ralph, [4] Neyle,  
and [5] Anne Coleman.
- 39 McKEWN JOHNSTONE=MARTHA WEBB, 5 children,  
viz.: [1] William, [2] Alice, [3] Sophia, [4]  
Frank, and [5] McKewn Johnston.
- 40 FRANCIS W. JOHNSTONE=ELEANOR B. SIMONS, 7 ch.,  
2 daughters died young ; [3] Maria Pinckney,  
[4] Eleanor Simons, [5] Sedgewick, [6] Louis,  
and [7] Eliza=Reuben Gray.

Jonach Lynch was the first of the name to move into Carolina. They all came from Dublin, having removed there from Galway, Ireland. The family came from France with William the Conqueror, 1066, but originally from Austria, and the town of Lintz, which was "called after the chief family in the town, whose name was Lynch," (from family records.)

The coat of arms is a lynx surmounting a visor and shield, with "fleur de lis," etc.

The family had (until Sherman's raid) several table-cloths and napkins with the coat of arms woven in the damask, and a motto "*Spernit felicia*." The shamrock,

rose and thistle was the pattern of the cloth. Thomas Lynch had these woven in Ireland, and they were often used on state occasions in the family. They were all stolen and carried off by General Potter's soldiers, (who passed through Statesburg, S. C., where the family were) and used as saddle cloths.

Thomas Lynch was delegated to sign the "Declaration of Independence," but being too ill at the time they met, his only son, Thomas Lynch, was chosen to sign in his place.

After the death of his first wife, Elizabeth Allston, Thomas Lynch married Miss Motte, from whom are descended the Hamiltons and Prioleaus of South Carolina.

30. ELIZABETH ALLSTON married THOMAS LYNCH Sep. 5th, 1745 ; issue 3 children, viz.:

I. THOMAS LYNCH, JR. = MISS SHUBRICK, both lost at sea. They left no issue.

II. Esther Lynch died unmarried.

III. SABINA LYNCH = JOHN BOWMAN and had 4 children, 3 daughters who left no issue (2 of whom died unmarried), and 1 son, John Bowman, who changed his name to JOHN BOWMAN LYNCH and married MISS CAMPBELL of Baltimore. They had 3 sons who died unmarried, and 4 daughters, 3 of whom died unmarried. The eldest daughter, SABINA LYNCH = PAUL DISMUKES, of Nashville, Tenn. He was of Huguenot descent, the name originally being Desmeaux, and was corrupted into Dismukes. They had 9 children, of whom

I. DR. JOHN LYNCH DISMUKES has 3 sons and 1 daughter, viz.: John—James—Paul—and Mary.

II. DR THOMAS TERREL DISMUKES has 2 sons and 1 daughter, viz.: Gaston—Thomas Lynch—and Martha.



III. PAUL DISMUKES has 3 sons and 3 daughters living, viz.: James—Ravenel—Lewis—Myra—Mary—and Sabina.

IV. MARCUS DISMUKES has 3 sons and 2 daughters, viz.: Daniel Donnelson—James—Marcus—Esther—and Laura.

V to VIII. The daughters were all unmarried except the youngest.

IX. SARAH DISMUKES married JOHN MCCRADY, Professor of Mathematics in Charleston College Sept. 1st, 1859. (During the war he was engineer under General Beauregard, and helped to build the batteries on Morris and James Islands, which were engaged in the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Then he was transferred to Savannah, and was Chief Engineer of the State of Georgia under Major Harris. After the war he again filled the Chair of Mathematics in Charleston College until 1873, when he was chosen by Professor Louis Agassiz to be his assistant at Harvard University in the Chair of Zoology, and after the death of Agassiz was elected to fill the chair made vacant by his death. Feeble health compelled him to resign, when he was immediately elected Professor of Zoology at the "University of the South," Sewanee, which he called the Professorship of Science and Religion. He was also asked to deliver a course of lectures in his particular line of study, at the Johns-Hopkins University, which he did in the spring of 1881. His health was always delicate and in October of



that year he died). They have 5 children, viz.:

- I. ESTHER LYNCH BOWMAN McCRADY = SAMUEL GOURDINE GAILLARD of South Carolina, and have issue.
- II. LOUISA REBECCA LANE McCRADY = WILLIAM HAZZARD BARNWELL of Charleston, S. C., and have issue.
- III. SABINA LYNCH McCRADY = THEODORE FITZSIMMONS of Charleston, S. C., and have issue.
- IV. REV. EDWARD McCRADY, P. E. Church, Abbeville, S. C. = MARY TUCKER of Jacksonville, Fla., and have 2 daughters.
- V. Katherine de Berriere McCrady, unm.

31 JOSEPH ALLSTON=CHARLOTTE ROTHMAHLAR, b. 22d March, 1736, d. Nov. 8, 1784; married June 1st, 1755, by Rev. Durant, 2 sons, viz.:

II. THOMAS ALLSTON=MARY, daughter of John Allston and Mary Fouchereand. She afterwards married BENJ. HUGER (*s. p.*). The above Joseph Allston was a member of the "House of Commons" under the Royal Government, and had the distinction of entertaining Washington on his presidential tour. The mahogany table at which he dined is still in possession of the family. His residence was on the Waccamaw, and he was engaged in rice planting.

I. COL. WILLIAM ALSTON, b. Aug. 23, 1756, d. June 26, 1839, was a Captain in Marion's Brigade, and twice

married; 1st, on Feb. 13, 1777, by Rev. Dr. Willis, to MARY ASHE, who bore him 5 ch.; 2d, Feb. 24th, 1791, by Rev. Dr. Robt. Smith, to MARY MOTTE, who bore him 6 ch.

Mary Ashe was gr.-daughter of John Baptiste Ashe and dau. of Genl. John Ashe, 1721-1781, of New Hanover Co., N. C., who was distinguished for his opposition to the Stamp Act, and was the officer who led the daring spirits of his section in 1775 and 6, in their resistance to English aggression. Her brother, Samuel Ashe, Jr., served as Captain of Light Horse, and rendered important services in various expeditions against the enemy until the close of the war.

Mary Motte was the dau. of Jacob Motte and Rebecca Brewton his wife, who gave the arrows to one of Marion's men by which he was enabled to set on fire her palatial residence and thus drive out and capture the British who had fortified themselves in Fort Motte.

### *Obituary of Colonel William Alston.*

Another patriot of the Revolution has gone—the venerable Col. William Alston died in this city on Wednesday last, in the 83d year of his age.

At the commencement of the Revolution he left college and took the field as a volunteer in defence of the liberties of his country. Though he did not enter the regular army, he served at different periods throughout the war under the partisan leaders, whose services and exploits form the brightest page in the history of South Carolina.

He was a Captain under Marion, and was entrusted by him with the defence of a fort in the harbour of Georgetown when that town was menaced by the enemy. Col. Alston loved to dwell on the virtues of Marion, and was fond of relating anecdotes illustrative of his character.

On the return of peace, Col. Alston resumed the cultivation of his paternal estates on the Waccamaw, near Georgetown, which he pursued without interruption until a few years of his death, and with almost unexampled success.

Devoted to agricultural pursuits and the cares and duties of domestic life, he avoided as far as possible, all public employment. Being, however, a personal and political friend of Mr. Jefferson, he was prevailed upon to lend the weight of his name and influence to the party of which Mr. Jefferson was the head. He accordingly served for several years as a member of the Senate of this State, and was one of the Democratic electors of the president and vice-president at the time of the memorable contest between Jefferson and Adams. He soon retired, however, from public life, and from that period devoted himself exclusively to his private affairs.

It is as a Carolina planter—a character identified with the interest, and honor and best hopes of the State—that Colonel Alston was chiefly distinguished. Whether we estimate his claims to public consideration by his extraordinary success, the admirable treatment of his slaves, or the progressive improvement of his estates, (the result of a wise and practical system of economy and good management) Col. Alston stood almost at the head of his class to which he belonged.

It is believed that at the time of his death he was, with perhaps a slight exception, the largest slave holder in South Carolina. Commencing life with comparatively a small number of slaves he went on steadily adding to his stock, until they had multiplied many fold. It was the opinion of Col. Alston that in the management of slaves the true interests of the planter were in exact accordance with the dictates of an enlightened humanity. It was therefore a rule with him through life to treat his slaves

with the utmost liberality and kindness, while he never relaxed the reins of a wholesome discipline. His rule was to provide them with dwellings of the best description, to clothe them in the very best manner, and to allow them supplies of every kind on the most liberal scale. The consequence was that his numerous plantations were models of neatness and order, and his slaves always exhibited an appearance of health and comfort which spoke well for their treatment. They were devotedly attached to their master, whose service they would not have exchanged for any other upon earth.

Colonel Alston, however, was not one of those speculative philanthropists who sacrifice essential good to visionary theories. His system was based on a calculation of practical results. It was not his slaves only who were to be made prosperous and happy. If they were among the best treated in the State, his crops were always abundant, and his rice of the first quality brought to the Charleston market.

Col. Alston lived to a good old age and richly earned the title of a useful citizen. If "he is justly considered as a public benefactor, who makes two blades of grass grow where one grew before," what shall we say of him who produced such results as we have detailed?

Until compelled by his increasing infirmities to retire from the world, his house was the abode of a refined and elegant hospitality. Courteous in his manners, social in his disposition, surrounded with a large circle of friends, and blessed with an ample fortune, his tastes and habits were for many years those of "a Carolina gentleman of the old school."

He received and entertained General Washington for several days on his visit to this State, at his elegant mansion near Georgetown, in a style which the president pronounced to be truly Virginian, declaring that "he had

seen nothing in all his travels so justly entitled to be styled a fairy land, as the rice fields of Waccamaw in the genial month of May."

Col. Alston reared up a large family, and as a husband and a father was always affectionate and indulgent. The loss of several of his children, among them the late Governor Alston, whose extraordinary talents and eloquence had excited the highest hopes of his future distinction and usefulness—a more recent bereavement in the loss of the beloved and excellent partner of his bosom—with the gradual decay of his own health, had prepared him for the closing scenes of a long and useful life.

He had been for many years a Christian and a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He saw the approach of the king of terrors without alarm, and died "in charity with the world," and, we trust, "at peace with his God."—Copied from the *Mercury*, Monday, July 1st, 1839, and written by the Honorable Robert Y. Hayne.

Issue:

42. I. Col. Joseph Alston, 1778–1816, Governor of S. C. 1812–1814=Theodosia Burr, of whom hereafter.
- II. Maria Alston=Sir John Nisbett, no issue.
43. III. John Ashe Alston=Sarah McPherson issue (*q. v.*).
15. IV. William Algernon=Mary Young, *nee* Alston, issue (*q. v.*).
- V. Charlotte=Governor John Lyde Wilson, who was author of the S. C. Code of Duelling, no issue.
44. VI. Thomas Pinckney=twice to Misses Smith, issue (*q. v.*).
- VII. Rebecca B.=Robert Y. Hayne. Their son married Julia Dean.

VIII. Elisabeth L.=Arthur P. Hayne.

IX. Jacob Motte Alston (*s. p.*)

X. Charles C. P. Allston was killed on Morris Island during the war. He married Emma Pringle (records not given).

XI. Mary Motte Alston=William Bull Pringle, issue (records not given).

42 COL. JOSEPH ALSTON was a man of more than ordinary ability and great popularity in the State. His connection with THEODOSIA BURR, and her ultimate loss at sea, are of historic record, and need not be dwelt upon at length. He married her in 1800, when Aaron Burr was at the height of his popularity, having just been elected to the Vice-Presidency. Her education, under the personal supervision of her father, had been conducted with the utmost care; thus with natural quickness of perception and aptitude for learning, she became one of the most accomplished women of the day. To this was added personal beauty and attractiveness, rare ease and grace of manner, with strict observance of the proprieties of life. She had an only son, Aaron Burr Alston.

While no excuse or justification can be offered for Burr's relentless pursuit of Hamilton, yet the charges against him of Treason would seem to sink into insignificance in the light of later political corruption and combinations under the sanction of legality, and surely his trial and acquittal before a court over which so patriotic, profound and incorruptible a Justice as John Marshall presided, should have shielded him from the burden of obloquy which followed him through life. After his trial and acquittal, Burr became an exile from home for five years, and in 1812, sailing under an assumed name, he returned *incognito* to New York, and a paragraph in



a paper announced that he had returned to the city and resumed the practice of law in Nassau street.

His daughter, whose devotion to her father had never faltered, on learning of his return to New York, determined upon going to see him, her son, about 9 or 10 years of age, having recently died. Accordingly, on the 29th of December, 1812, she took passage on the *Patriot*, a small schooner, at Charleston, and bound for New York, which was never seen or heard of again. Recently, however, an article in the *New York Herald* announced the discovery of a portrait in Elisabeth City, N. C., which had been taken from a ship many years before, with a strange history connected, which leads to a belief that it is of Theodosia Burr Alston, and that the *Patriot* was robbed at sea and then run ashore under full sail on Currituck beach, North Carolina, with no one on board, passengers and crew having been previously disposed of. This accords with the reported confession of an ex-pirate, who related the capture of a vessel, all the passengers being made to walk the plank, among whom was a lady of rare beauty and elegantly attired, who displayed the most unflinching fortitude and heroism, walking into the deep clasping her prayer book in her hands.

Her husband, overwhelmed with grief at her loss, survived her but a very few years.

43 JOHN ASHE ALSTON, b. 1783, d. 1831, planter of Bannockburn, Waccamaw, S. C.; married SARAH MCPHERSON, b. 1785, d. 1812, 3 children.

I. WILLIAM ALSTON=CAROLINE THOMPSON of Princeton, N. J., issue 1 dau., Caroline, who married — Harris of Cincinnati, Ohio.

II. THOMAS ALSTON=JOSEPHINE ALSTON, dau. of



William Algernon Alston=Mary Young (*nee* Allston). Their son Joseph died without issue.

III. SARAH MCPHERSON ALSTON, b. July 9th, 1807, d. May 28th, 1878=JOHN IZARD MIDDLETON of So. Carolina, March 28th, 1828, issue :

- I. Henry Middleton, b. Dec. 9th, 1828, d. Jan. 31st, 1847.
- II. Sarah McPherson Middleton, b. June 30th, 1830, d. July 9th, 1855, unm.
- III. Mary Helen Middleton, b. 1832, d. 1839.
- IV. John Izard Middleton, b. Feby. 16th, 1834. Resident of Baltimore, Md., since 1865.
- V. Thomas Alston Middleton, b. Jany. 16th, 1836, d. Feby. 5th, 1896.
- VI. Arthur Middleton d. in infancy.
- VII. Mary H., b. Ap. 1841.

15 WILLIAM ALGERNON ALSTON=MARY YOUNG, *nee* ALLSTON, issue, viz.:

1. JOSEPH ALSTON=HELEN MASON of New York. Their son Wm. died unm.
2. JOHN ASHE ALSTON=FANNY FRASER, issue .
  1. Theodosia, d. unm.
  2. Washington, d. unm.
  3. DR. ROWLAND ALSTON is attached to Hospital in Charleston.
  4. JOHN ALSTON=EMMA SANDERS, and their son, Wm. Algernon Alston, lives in Sumter, S. C.
  5. Helen Alston, unm.
  6. Fannie Alston, unm.
  7. THOMAS LYNCH ALSTON=HELEN LEROY SANDERS; issue: Wm. Leroy Alston, Helen Alston.

3. Edmond Alston, d. unm.
4. Charlotte, d. unm.
5. JOSEPHINE ALSTON=THOMAS ALSTON. Their son Joseph died without issue.
6. ANNA ALSTON=BEN BURGH SMITH, no issue.

*Obituary.*

Died in Charleston, April 29th, 1861, Colonel Thomas Pinckney Alston, aged 66 years. The deceased was born in All-Saints Parish, Waccamaw, where he resided until the end of the year 1858. His many relatives and friends hold in grateful remembrance his many virtues, recalling his social disposition, amiable and benevolent temper, and agreeable conversation mingled with pleasing anecdote. After studying law he returned to his native parish, and entered upon the various occupations of the planter, amongst which the care of the negro necessarily engages the chief attention of the conscientious master. The deceased felt his responsibilities herein, and while arranging for the temporal comfort of his slaves, made ample provisions for their religious training. In this high duty he showed his deep interest by constant personal attendance in the neat chapel erected near his dwelling; by causing all the children that were born to be brought thither for baptism; and by requiring all who desired to enter into the holy estate of matrimony to be married therein according to the appointed form. The result of his efforts was the moral and religious improvement of his negroes. His end was calm and peaceful. He said that he relied solely upon the merits of our Redeemer, and that he was ready to depart, if such was the will of God.

He has left an afflicted wife and children, whose only consolation can be derived from the religion so earnestly

impressed on them by a most pious, affectionate and devoted husband and father.

(In all his undertakings he was ably assisted and encouraged by his devoted wife.)

44 THOMAS PINCKNEY ALSTON (b. Ap. 19, 1795, d. Apr. 29, 1861,) married 1st wf. JANE LADSON SMITH (b. 1800—d. May 4, 1823) dau. of John Rutledge Smith & Susan Elizabeth Ladson, on the 20th May, 1820, by Rev. Dalcho. John Rutledge Smith was a lineal descendant of Landgrave "Thomas Smith."

Issue :

(1) JACOB MOTTE ALSTON, b. March 2d, 1821=MARY FITZSIMMONS, Feb. 16, 1848, and resides in Washington, D. C. 9 ch., viz. :

1. Thomas Pinckney—died.
2. NELLIE=—COOPER, issue 1 daughter.
3. JANE LADSON=—READ, issue 3 children.
4. Anna=—Garvin, died.
5. KATE=—STEINER—have several ch. (Pinckney Alston Steiner).
6. Mary Motte.
7. HESS=RICHARD TRAPIER; 1 son, Pinckney Alston Trapier.
8. Pauline, and 9 Jacob Motte, died.

Thomas Pinckney Alston was married June 25th, 1825, to his 2d wife, SUSAN ELISABETH SMITH (sister to his 1st wife) by Bishop Nathl. Bowen.

Issue :

45 (2) Charles Alston, b. Ap. 18th, 1826=March 23d, 1847, by Rev. John Bachman to daughter of Washington Dunkin (b. July 22d, 1829). He was State Senator from All-Saints Parish, Waccamaw, for several years just pre-

ceding the War. He was Major of Artillery in C. S. Army. Issue (*q. v.*):

45½ (3) Mary Brewton, b. Aug. 7th, 1827=Ap. 23d, 1856, to James Johnston Waring by Rev. Alexander Glennie. Issue (*q. v.*):

44½ (4) Dr. William Joseph Alston, b. Jan. 27th, 1829=Sep. 16th, 1852, to Marianne Porcher Smith, b. 1831. He lives in Marietta, Ga., and was surgeon in C. S. A. Issue (*q. v.*):

(5) Susan Elisabeth, b. Dec. 20th, 1830, d. Sep. 11th, 1880=Feby. 7th, 1867, to Clelland Kinloch Huger by Rev. Alexander Glennie.

(6) THOMAS PINCKNEY ALSTON, LT. COL., 1st Reg. S. C. Vol., McGowan's Brigade, A. P. Hill's Division, b. Dec. 7th, 1832, d. June 19th, 1864, at Jackson Hospital, Richmond, Va., of wound received at Jericho Ford 23d day of May, 1864.

(7) John Rutledge Alston, Capt. Co. H, 21st Texas Cavalry, Parson's Brig., Trans.-Miss. War Dep. b. March 20th, 1835, and m. Dec. 20th, 1857, to Margaret Pemberton.

(8) Jane Ladson, b. Dec. 1st, 1838, d. Jan. 15th, 1842.

(9) Elisabeth L., b. May 9th, 1841, d. Aug. 24th, 1843.

(10) Jane Ladson, b. May 12th, 1843, d. Nov. 28th, 1878.

(11) Rebecca Hayne.

45 CHARLES ALSTON=—DUNKIN, 4 ch., viz.:

1 Thomas Pinckney, b. March 26th, 1848.

2 BENJAMIN FANEUIL, b. Dec. 27th, 1849=CAROLINE SIMONTON, 1874, by Rev. Vedder.

Issue, viz.:

(1) Charles Simonton Alston, Nov. 9th, 1775.

- (2) Thomas Glover Alston } Twins, Feb. 1st,  
 (3) Benj. Fanenil Alston } 1881.  
 (4) Caroline Simonton, May 26th, 1886.  
 3 Susan Bethune Alston, b. March 13th, 1853.  
 4 Mary Rutledge Alston, b. June 13th, 1855.

45½ JAMES JOHNSTONE WARING=MARY BREWTON ALSTON, 7 ch., viz. :

1 ANNIE JOHNSTONE WARING, b. Apr. 29th, 1857=Feb. 17th, 1881, to ANTONIO GOGARZA, of Saurez, Spain, by Rev. Thomas Boone, 2 ch., viz. :

1 Antonio Gogarza, b. Nov. 27th, 1881.

2 James Johnstone Gogarza, b. Aug. 11th, 1883.

2 Mary Alston Waring, b. Sep. 22d, 1858, d. Jan. 8th, 1865.

3 PINCKNEY ALSTON WARING, b. May 18th, 1860=LILLIE HORTON ELLIS, by Rev. Robert White, Nov. 15th, 1893, 2 ch., viz. :

1 Pinckney Alston, b. Aug. 30th, 1895.

2 Charles Ellis, b. March, 1900.

4 Helen Waring, b. Nov. 19th, 1862, d. Nov. 6th, 1884.

5 James Johnstone Waring, b. Mar. 8th, 1865, d. July 6th, 1887.

6 Thomas Pinckney Waring, b. Feby 28th, 1867.

7 Mary Alston Waring, b. Aug. 24th, 1869.

44½ DR. WM. JOSEPH ALSTON=MARIANNE PORCHER SMITH, 10 ch., viz. :

1 Anne Smith, b. July 12th, 1853, d. Aug. 15th, 1854.

2 Susan Elisabeth, b. Jany. 13th, 1855.

3 WILLIAM, b. Feb. 28th, 1857=INA CHRISTIAN, *nee* Cleland, Nov. 17th, 1886, by Rev. C. Lemon.

Issue :

1 Susan Elisabeth, b. March 6th, 1887.

2 Bessie Barnwell, b. Sep. 29th, 1891.

01 4 Marianne Porcher Alston, b. May 20th, 1859=Rob-

ert Goodman, Dec. 27th, 1877, by Rev. Stephen Barnwell.  
Died Sept. 2d, 1891. Issue (*q. v.*) :

5 JOHN RUTLEDGE, b. Mar. 2d, 1861=SALLIE CLELAND, Nov. 17th, 1891, by Rev. — Guerry.

Issue :

Wm. Carleton Alston, b. March 24th, 1893.

02 6 Sabina Smith Alston, b. Apr. 20th, 1863=Edgar Nichols, Dec. 29th, 1886. Issue (*q. v.*)

7 THOMAS PINCKNEY, b. Feb. 24th, 1866=FANNIE BEATRICE MUSTIN, Jan. 24th, 1894.

Issue :

Fannie Beatrice Alston, 1895.

8 Caroline Porcher Alston, b. Sep. 2d, 1868.

9 Joseph Motte Alston, b. Dec. 10th, 1870, d. July, 1895.

10 Frederick Roland Alston, b. Feb. 26th, 1875. Is an attorney in Atlanta, Ga.

01 ROBERT GOODMAN=MARI-ANNE PORCHER ALSTON,  
8 ch., viz. :

1. Mari-Anne Alston, b. Oct. 6, 1878.

2. Mildred Bishop, b. Dec. 3, 1879.

3. William Alston, b. Ap. 5, 1881.

4. Rosa McDonald, b. Oct. 28, 1882; d. July 2, 1883.

5. Robert Goodman, b. 1884; d. 1886.

6. Roberta Caroline, b. Ap. 2, 1887.

7. John Martin Green, b. Oct. 2, 1888.

8. Marion Roland Goodman, b. Sept. 1, 1891.

02 EDGAR NICHOLS m. SABINA SMITH ALSTON, 4 ch.,  
viz. :

1. Marianne Gindron Nichols, b. Oct. 25, 1882.

2. Edgar Rutledge, b. Sept. 26, 1890.

3. George, b. March 1, 1893.

4. Sabina Alston, b. Oct. 1898.

46 CLELAND KINLOCK HUGER=SUSAN ELISABETH ALSTON, 3 ch. viz.:

1. Susan Alston Huger, b. Dec. 17, 1868.
2. Mary Brewton Huger, b. Feb. 13, 1870.
3. Lucy Pinckney Huger, b. March 5, 1894, m. Dec. 8, 1896, to Edward Stoney Vaux. 1 son, Cleland Huger Vaux, b. July, 1899.

46 1-2 JOHN RUTLEDGE ALSTON m. MARGARET PEMBERTON, 7 ch., viz.:

- |                       |       |                     |
|-----------------------|-------|---------------------|
| 1. Susan Ladson,      | 1858, | } These died young. |
| 2. Richard Pemberton, | 1860, |                     |
| 3. Margaret Felicia,  | 1863, |                     |
| 4. Helen,             | 1865, |                     |
5. Benjamin Burgh, b. June 25, 1869.
  6. Charles, b. Sept. 9, 1871.
  7. Catherine Pemberton, b. Sept. 15, 1874.

*Peter Allston. Abstract of Will.*

Dated 1 Day of April, 1748. Proved 21 Apr. 1749.

Witnesses, Andrew Warnock, Joseph Burges, Anna Hayes. "I, Peter Allston, of Berkeley Co., Planter---- sick in body, but of sound and disposing, etc. . . . Loving wife, Sarah Allston, £300 in lieu of dower. One fifth of all personal est. Maintenance during widowhood. Three children, Charles, Peter and Elizabeth, wife Sarah now pregnant. Bro.-in-law Joseph Warnock and friend Anthony Bonneau Exrs. and Trustees for son Charles. Wife Sarah Extrx. during widowhood." Realty 490 acres in St. Thomas Parish.

3 PETER ALSTON died 1749, m. SARAH BACOT.

They lived in St. Thomas Parish. Their children were viz: I. Charles Alston. III. Elizabeth.



IV. A daughter married Bacot. No other record of above three children.

II. PETER ALLSTON, JR., m. MARY BACOT, issue, 6 children, viz.:

(1). JOSEPH ALLSTON m. MISS BELIN, issue, Samuel and Peter Allston.

2. Samuel. 3. Frances. No further record.

4. Elisabeth Allston m. — Hoge. No records.

5. JANE ALLSTON m. TURNER, issue, one daughter, viz.:

JANE TURNER, who married ELIJAH P. COACHMAN, issue,

(1) Sarah A. Coachman.

(2) Edgar F. Coachman.

(3) Olivia m. John T. Green.

(4) Eliza P. m. Henry Green.

6. JOHN HAYS ALLSTON m. HARRIET M. WILKINSON, 8 ch., viz.:

I. James L. Allston. II. Henrietta Allston.

47 III. John Elias Allston m. Regina Coachman, issue (*q. v.*).

IV. Juliana Francis. V. Francis Allston.

48 VI. Peter Bacot Allston m. Juliana Palmer, issue (*q. v.*). ✓

VII. Anne S. Allston.

49 VIII. Edward Francis Allston m. Catherine Palmer, sister of above. Issue (*q. v.*).

47 JOHN ELIAS ALLSTON m. REGINA COACHMAN, 4 ch., viz.:

I. John A.

II. Francis C.

III. Sarah M.

IV. Donald McK. Allston.

48 PETER BACOT ALLSTON m. JULIANA PALMER, 7 ch., viz.:

- I. Edward Francis. II. Mary B. III. Esther.  
 IV. Helen W. V. Samulla F.  
 VI. William J. & VII. Samuel J. Allston.

49. EDWARD FRANCIS ALLSTON m. CATHERINE PALMER,  
 7 ch., viz. :

- I. Marianna, II. Harroll W., III. Peter B.  
 IV. Catherine P., V. John H.  
 VI. Thomas & VII. Elisabeth Allston.

Below is the record of marriage of John Allston's three daughters and regret inability to trace them out, viz.:

Elizabeth Allston m. Joseph Marbery, (alias La-Bruce or La Brosse).

Register St. Thomas & St. Denis Par.

Mary Allston m. Joseph Warnock.

Family records McD. E. Huger Smith.

Thomason Allston m. Abraham Warnock.

Fam. Rec. as above ; also birth of

Warnock	{	"Thomason, d. of Abraham & Thomason, 14 Dec. 1724."
		"Mary d. of Joseph & Mary, 20 July, 1732, Reg. St., T. & D Par.









## JOHN ALSTON—1673-1758.

The first mention we have on record of John Alston in North Carolina is a grant of 270 acres of land on the northwest side of Bennetts creek in 1711. This creek is, in what is now Gates county, formerly Chowan, and his land was near or immediately where Gatesville now stands. He subsequently made many entries and purchases of land in that and other sections and counties and became a very extensive land holder. In 1713 we find land-grants in the names of his several sons. The first official act we find recorded of him is April 20, 1715, as juror at court held at house of Mr. Henry King, and the next as a grand juror at a general court of Oyer and Terminer, at the general court-house at Queen Anns Creek in Chowan precinct, March 30th, 1721, and was continuously a grand juror until April 9th, 1724, when he was commissioned a justice of the peace. On Oct. 24th, 1724, he was commissioned assistant justice of the court of Oyer and Terminer, the court being then composed of the following, viz.: Thomas Pollock, chief justice, Cullen Pollock, Wm. Downing, Isaac Hill, John Alston and Robert Lloyd, assistants. He was continuously reappointed and so served until after the April term, 1729. He was called Capt. Alston until 1725, then major until 1729, and afterwards known as Colonel Alston. We are not informed as to how he obtained his titles. In 1725 he was appointed revenue collector for the king. April 3d, 1738, he was elected vestryman of St. Pauls Parish, Chowan county, and served until 1747, or later. In 1746 he was sheriff of Chowan county, and probably for some years prior to that time.

His wife, Mary Clark, survived him.



The following will is copied from the original, now on file in the office of Secretary of State:

“In the Name of God, Amen. September 17th, in the year of our Lord God one thousand Seven hundred and fifty four, I, John Alston of Chowan County and province of North Carolina being in perfect health and of sound and perfect mind and memory thanks be to almighty God for it., Calling to mind the uncertainty of this Transitory Life, and that all flesh must Yield unto Death when it shall please God to call, Doe make Declair ordain, appoint this my last will and testament in Manner & form following and principally I Recommend my Soul to God that gave it to me in full hope I shall receive full pardon for all my Sins Past by the merits and meditation of our Blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and my body to be buried in Such Christian Like manner as shall pleas my Executor hereafter named and appointed, and secondly I doe by these presents frustrate and make null and void all other or former wills by me made or Declaired Either by word or writing and this to be taken for my Last will and testament and no other. thirdly my will is that all My Debts Duly that I owe in the right or concience to any maner of persons What Ever Be Justly Contested and paid in Sum convenient time after my Death By my Executor hereafter nam'd, and now as such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to Bestow upon me I Giye & dispose of the saim in manner and form following—

Item. I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Son Joseph John Alston my Land at White Oak River and other personall Estate By me all Ready delivered to him and a tract of land containing two hundred and fifty acres being in Chowan County Joining to Mrs. James Willson Line Beginning at a hickory standing on Benit's Creek Side I also give to my son Joseph John Alston one Gold

Ring about fifteen shillings worth I say aforesaid Land and Estate to him and his heirs for Ever.

Item. I give and bequeth unto my Beloved Son Solomon Alston a Negro woman named Sarah which he has in his possession and other personal Estate all Ready delivered to him by me I say the aforesad Negro and Estate to him and his heirs for Ever.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Son William Alston in his lifetime that part of my Estate I allotted for him and now his heirs has it in their possession.

Item. I give to my Beloved Son Phillip Alston one Negro man named Sesar now in his possession and one Negro man named Robin and what Else of my personal Estate he has had of me before now in his possession I say the afor s'd Negro's & Estate to & his heirs forever.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Mary Seward one mulato woman named Moll and what Else she has had of me befor to her and her heirs for Ever I also mean the use of my Dwelling House and garden to her Durin her natural life.

Item. I Give & bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Elizabeth Williams one Negro woman named Moll an her increas to her and her heirs for Ever and what Else of my personal Estate she has had all Ready.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Sarah Kearny one Negro woman nam'd fanney and her increase now in her possession and what Else she has had of my Estate Before the afore said negro and Estate to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I Give to my Beloved Daughter Charity Dawson one Negro woman named janey and a Negro boy named Jupiter and a negro girl named Cate and a negro girl named Nancy I say the aforesaid Negro's to her and her heirs an assigns for Ever.

Item. I mean my Dear wife Mary Alston to have the

use of my Estate as vis Dick fanney peter Robin & Easup and Diner allso—my plantation stock & household Goods During her naturall Life But at her Death to be returned in manner hereafter mentioned.

Item. I Give to John Alston Son of Solomon Alston one Negro boy named Peter to him and his heirs for Ever.

Item. I Give to Elizabeth Alston Daughter of William Alston Deceased one Negro boy named ned to her and her heirs for Ever.

Item. I Give to Paty Alston Daughter of Joseph John Alston one Negro Girl named Pru to her and her heirs for Ever.

Item. I Give to William Alston Son of Philip Alston one Negro Boy named Hary to him & his heirs for Ever.

Item. I Give to John Alston Son of James Alston one Negro woman named Diner and her increase and one negro boy named Robin to him and his heirs for Ever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved Son James Alston one Negro man named Dick one Negro man named Peter and one mulato man named Easop allso my plantation whereon I now live and all the Land adjoining thereunto I allso give him the Rest and Residue of my whole Estate Both Raill and personall I say the aforesaid Land and Estate to him and his heirs & assigns forever I allso leave him my whole and sole Executor of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seall the 20 day of Feb'y 1755.

JOHN ALSTON

Seasbrook Wilson

Thomas Byrd

his

Joseph X Parker

mark

Edenton 2d December 1758

Then personally appeared before me Seasbrook Wilson & Joseph Parker two of the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing Will who made oath that they saw John Alston the Testateor sign seal deliver and declare the foregoing as & for his last will and Testament and that the said John Alston was at that time to the best of their judgment & belief of sound and disposing Memory & understanding and that they together with Thomas Byrd subscribed their names to the foregoing will as witnessed thereto.

At the same time James Alston Executor before named took the Oath of an Executor.

Let Letters Testamentary issue thereon.

ARTHUR DOBBS."

The above John Alston was the eldest son of John Alston = Anne Wallis, and was baptized at Felmersham, Bedfordshire, England, Dec. 5th, 1673.

JOHN ALSTON = MARY CLARK, issue :

*J* I. Joseph John Alston, (*q. v.*).

*S* II. Solomon Alston, (*q. v.*).

*H* III. William Alston, (*q. v.*).

*P* IV. Phillip Alston, (*q. v.*).

*A* V. James Alston, (*q. v.*).

VI. MARY = 1st HENRY GUSTON, no issue.

2d WM. SEWARD, of Isle of Wight county, Va., no issue. Surviving them both, she died a widow, but the names Guston and Henry continue in the family.

*W* VII. Elizabeth = Samuel Williams, (*q. v.*). -

*K* VIII. Sarah = Thomas Kearney, (*q. v.*).

IX. MARTHA = LEMUEL WILSON, January 29th, 1752. Her name is not mentioned in her father's will, but the marriage records of Chowan county show that she was married at the date

above mention, and probably dying without issue before the will was written, caused the omission. The names Martha and Lemuel continue in the family.

*D* X. Charity = John Dawson, (*g. v.*).

Among the immigrants to the Albemarle section in the latter part of the 17th century, who went from Isle of Wight, and Nansemond, Va., and elsewhere, are the following names: Akehurst, Chancey, Clark, Durant, Hatch, Hill, Palin, Thomas and others. These were Quaker families, and their settlements originally in Perquimans and Pasquotank extended into Chowan and other neighboring counties. These were among the best citizens of the colony, and some of them held large estates. It is here we find John Alston, among these he married, and the names Solomon, Philip, James, Martha, Charity, till then not found in his ancestral lines, were doubtless obtained through his wife's mother's connections and relationship. The loss of the old Nansemond records, and the destruction of those in Pasquotank and Perquimans during the war prevent the tracing of many family lines.

As elsewhere stated, it is most probable that John Alston came there in 1694, and there is reason to encourage the belief that among those who accompanied John Archdale to the Albemarle section at that time were John Dawson and William Williams (father of Samuel), whose families are so closely intermarried with Alston.

From Wm. and Mary Quarterly, April 1899, p. 221, we take the following:

"Will of HUMPHREY CLARK, Cooper, dated March 3d, 1655. Wife Jane, son John, daughter-in-law, Jane Brunt, two kinswomen, Jane How and Mary Clarke, the latter in his employ for 7 years, 3 of which are remitted. His son, John, to be sent to school. Legacies to Thomas Holmes,

John Williams and William Godwin, Robert Bird, overseer."

From p. 241, the following:

"Francis Ayre's inventory, 1678, mentions Jane, his wife, now wife of Henry <sup>Klarke</sup> Divison, Jane Clarke, Humphrey Clarke, the son of John Clarke."

(This Humphrey Clarke must have died in his father's life time.)

From N. C. Hist. and Gen. Register No. 1 the following abstract of will of DANIEL AKEHURST of Warwick county, Va. This will is in the office of clerk of superior court of Chowan county and was probated in 1700 in Warwick county, Va.

Daughter, Filia Christy Akehurst, wife, Ann Akehurst, Thomas Symons, Ex'r., 11th Oct., 1693. Witnesses—William Langhorn, Mary Cary, Miles Cary."

Hon. Daniel Akehurst, Esq., was one of the lord's deputies and secretary of the council in 1694 and assistant justice, N. C., under Gov. Philip Ludwell. (Col. records.)

John Clarke died 1689, and some extracts from his will are annexed. The family name is variously spelled, Clark, Clarke and Clerke.

The above Humphrey Clark, John Clark and Daniel Akehurst lived in Virginia. John Clarke, in 1665, obtained 440 acres on the westward side of Black Water. He and Daniel Akehurst subsequently removed to North Carolina.

The will of Arthur Workman is also annexed making Mary Clarke, sole executrix in 1695. She is again mentioned in 1707 as widow and executrix, and also in 1697 in connection with Robert Wallis, who in 1694 had been assistant justice in the province.

Records go to show that she was a great granddaughter of Henry Palin, who was a witness to the signing of John Clark's will, and at the death of her husband in 1689,



must have been quite young, as she is again mentioned as having been appointed in 1740, joint-administratrix upon the estate of Mary Glaister of Pasquotank. She seems to have been quite a business woman, a prominent character, and the second wife of John Clarke. At her husband's death in 1689, she was left in charge of a large estate with an only daughter, also named Mary, who afterwards married John Alston. This accords with the tradition that has been carefully and minutely transmitted, "that his wife was left an orphan, and an only child, living at her home, constantly attended by a faithful old negro woman, who had nursed her in infancy, and continued to wait upon and serve her until her marriage," which most probably was about 1700-1703.

(N. C. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Nos. 1, 2 and 3) Henry Palin had a land-grant in 1652 from Governor Richard Bennett. Probably the same as

HENRY PALIN, Sr., who was witness to the signing of John Clarke's will in 1689.

Henry Palin, Jr., of Pasquotank, d. January 30th, 1699, leaving wife Ann, and sons John and Thomas.

John Palin, d. August 16th, 1737, leaving wife Sarah, and son John, and daughter Mary, of whom

John Palin was chief justice in 1731, and (*d. s. p.*) February, 1753.

Mary = John Clarke about 1686. He d. May 30th, 1689, leaving an only child Mary, and wife Mary as his executor. (See will.)

Thomas Palin, son of Henry, Jr., and brother of John, d. August 1st, 1733. Sons Henry and Thomas, daughter Ann and Mary Scott, wife Susannah, and daughter Mary Glaister.

These families were in Pasquotank. There were other Palins in Edenton, viz: James and Christian.



## ARBEMARLE COUNTY.

In the Name of God Amen the Thirtieth day of May One Thousand Six hundred and Eighty Nine I John Clarke beeing sick of body but of good & pfect memery thanks bee unto Almighty God \* \* \* \* \*

Item. I give & bequeath unto William Curry my wearing clothes, my horse bridle and saddle. Intem I doe ordain and constitute & appoint my well beloved friends Mr. Daniel Akhurst & Mr. John West & Edward Smith as overseers of my child or children: Item I give & bequeath unto Mr. Daniel Akhurst five pounds sterll to be paid in country comoditys. Item I give & bequeath unto Mr. John West five pounds sterll to be paid in country commodity. Item I give & bequeath unto Edward Smith Tenn pounds sterll to be paid in country comoditys. Item I give & bequeath unto my daughter Mary ye one half of my whole estate both moveables & immoveables reall & psonall to her her heirs Executors Administers & assigns forever, but if in case my lawful wife Mary Clark should prove with child by mee & its should happen to bee a boy then yt said boy to enjoy peacesably without any mollestation whatsoever all my lands to him & his heirs for ever: but if ye said childe should prove to be a girle then to be equally coheirs with her sister in ye aforesaid halfe of my estate. Item I doe ordain constitute & appoint my lawful wife Mary Clark to bee my whole & sole Executrix of this my last will & testament to whome I give & bequeath my whole estate both reall & personall moveables & immoveables shee my Executrix paying my just debts & ye aforesaid legacys to have & to hold my said estate, for herselfe her heirs Executors Administrators & assigns forever: & if in case my aforesaid daughter Mary Clark should die before shee arrives att ye full \* \* of eighteen years old then ye above said \* \* \* \* \* said wife. In witness whereof

I have hereunto sett my hand & seale in Pasquotank River  
in ye county aforesaid & day & year above written.

JOHN CLARK (Seal)

Witness

HENRY PALIN Senr.

JOHN HAWKINS

JOHN CAFEY

Proved July 27 by the oathes of Henry Palin & John  
Hawkins John Cafey before Seth Brothers.

*Will of Arthur Workman.*

In the name of God Amen I Arthur Workman late of  
Jaimaca but now of Ronoch Marchant being in good health  
of body and perfect mind and memory praised by God I  
doe make and ordain this my last will and testament in  
manner and form following \* \* \* \* \* To Capn John  
Hunt one silver tankard of twelve pounds value, marke  
ex dono AW. To Mrs. Eliza Hunt a gold mourning ring  
of thirty shills value in \* \* \* \* \* England, to Anthony  
Hatch son to sd Eliza Hunt that my plantation in Little  
River with 6 sows 4 cows & calves, to Mr. Richard Platen  
ten pounds of fresh porke with all my wayreing apparrell.  
To Mr. John Robison tenn pounds in porke, and twenty  
pounds to be given towards schooling of eight orphant  
children to be disposed of at the discretion of my sd Ex-  
ecutrix \* \* \* \* \* To Majr. Charles Sadler of  
Jamaica forty pounds in money, to Madam Dorothy \* \*  
\* \* \* one gold mourning ring of twenty five shills value  
of that island, To Mr. Thomas Sherwood of Jamaica sixty  
pouns currt mon \* \* \* \* \* of that island, all wch money  
is now in the hands of sd Majr. Sadler, and about ninety or  
a hundred more wch give to my Executrix \* \* \* \* \*  
all that my whole estate within the Kingdom of Ireland  
to my two loving sisters Mary and<sup>j</sup> Millesaint Workman  
but now be \* \* \* \* \* boath marryed I know not their

other names. To Mrs. Sarah Franklin wife to Henry Franklin five pounds in money. And all the rest of my estate reall and personall (after my just debts being first truly paid) doe give and bequeath unto Mrs. Mary Clerke widdow, late wife of John Clerke deced whom I make by this my last will and testament whole and sole Executrix to dispose and ma\*\*\*\* all to her own and her heirs &c. proper use forever. I doe desire my sd Executrix to buy one mourning ring of thirty \*\*\*\* \*\* price with my name in it. In Witness whereof I \* \* \* hereunto put my hand & seal this first day of August \* \* \* \* Domini one thousand six hundred ninety & five.

ARTHUR WORKMAN (Seal)

Witnesses

JOHN HUNT

JOHN ROBISON

RICHARD PLATEN

\* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* LEGG I his marke

Pasquotank pcinct Court the 19th day of Aprile, 1697  
by t-he oaths aforesaid

EDWARD MAYO Clerk.

*The Last Will and Testament of Joseph John Alston.*

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Joseph John Alston, of Halifax, in the State of North Carolina, being weak of body, but of perfect sound sense, mind and memory, thanks be to Almighty God, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in the manner and form following, that is to say:

Imprimis. I recommend my soul into the hands and protection of Almighty God that gave it, hoping for a remission of all my sins, and my body I leave to be decently interred at the discretion of my executors hereafter named, and as for my worldly estate which it hath pleased the Almighty God to bestow on me, I give, devise and bequeath as follows:

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, John Alston, his heirs and assigns forever, all my lands that lie on Reedy Creek, Fishing Creek, Benn Creek and Long Branch on the South side, Butterwood or the waters thereof, consisting of sundry different tracts, and whereas my said son, John Alston, has now a dispute depending in law for a tract or a parcel of land called the Poison Fields in Chatham county, with Matthew Jones, of said county, in case my said son, John Alston, should lose the said land called the Poison Fields, then and in that case I give and bequeath to my said son John Alston, his heirs or assigns, two tracts of land which I bought of John Coupland in said County of Chatham. But in case my said son John Alston should recover the said land now in dispute from the said Mathew Jones then, and in that case only, I give my said son, John Alston, part of the said two tracts of land bought of said John Coupland, bounded as follows, to-wit: lying above the Spring Branch, known by

the name of Couplands Spring Branch supposing to be two hundred acres more or less including the old plantation whereon Richard Coupland formerly lived.

Item. I give and devise to my said son, John Alston, his heirs or assigns all the negro slaves which I have heretofore possessed him with as also one other negro man named Levey, and one other negro man named Joseph which is now in my possession.

I give and devise unto my son Phillip Alston, his heirs or assigns, all the negro slaves which I allotted for him being now in his possession.

Item. I have already given to my daughter, Patty Merony, the several negro slaves which I allotted for her portion, the same she has been possessed with many years past.

Item. I give and devise unto my son, William Alston, his heirs or assigns all the negro slaves which are now in his possession, excepting the following negroes, to wit: Hannah, Hagar, Silva, Nancy, Press, Boatswain, Nursery Rose, Rachael and Sam, which said ten negroes herein mentioned I lend unto my said son William Alston the use of until his children, male and female, shall arrive to lawful age or marriage, then I give and bequeath the said ten negroes and their increase to be equally divided between the said children and their heirs or assigns, share and share alike, each child to have his or her part or portion of the said negroes and their increase as he or she shall arrive to lawful age or marriage as aforesaid, and the remainder of the negroes to remain as undivided until the next child shall arrive to age as aforesaid, and so on till the youngest shall be of age aforesaid to take his or her part of the said negroes. Which division it is my will and desire shall be made among my said grandchildren by their father, my son William, if living; if not, by my executors hereinafter mentioned.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said son William Al-

ston, his heirs and assigns two negroes, to-wit: Fork Ben and his wife Priss.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Willis Alston, his heirs or assigns, all that part of the land which I bought of Mr. Mead's estate that lies on the lower side of the Governor's Branch and joining Irving's Creek on the south-east side.

Item. I give and devise to my two grand sons, John Joseph and William Alston, sons of my son William Alston, a parcel of land which I bought of the estate of Mr. David Meade, deceased, that lies on Irwin's Creek, alias Bears Swamp above the mouth of the Governor's Branch to be equally divided between them and their heirs or assigns, share and share alike, but in case the said John Joseph and William Alston, should either of them depart this life before they arrive to the age of twenty one years or leaving lawful issue of their body then and in that case I give and devise the part of the said land of him who shall or may decease to the other that survives, and in case both the said John Joseph and William Alston should depart this life before they arrive to the age of twenty-one years then and in that case I give and devise the said land to my grand son Joseph John Alston, son of my son Willis, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and devise to my grand son John Joseph Alston, son of my son William, all that part of the lands I bought of Joseph Moore in the county of Chatham that lies in the fork between two streams where the said Joseph Moore built and formerly lived as high up each stream as my land extends to him, his heirs and assigns forever. But in case my said grand son, John Joseph, should depart this life without lawful issue, then in that case I give and devise the said land to my grand son, his brother, William Alston, his heirs or assigns forever.

Item. I give and devise to my son Willis Alston, his



heirs or assigns all my land that lies in the fork on the North-west side the Beaver Ponds, between Butterwood and the Mill Swamp as high up each stream as my land extends, as also my other lands between the mill run and the North East branch of Irwin's Creek, alias Alston's Swamp, including my dwelling house and my Manor plantation, likewise including the plantation and tract of land where John Mills formerly lived, lying at the head of Bear Swamp as also all my other lands on the North-East side of the Beaver Ponds and Bear Swamp that lies above and joins the land that was formerly Meade's.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Willis Alston, his heirs and assigns all the negro slaves which I have already possessed him with as also three other negro men called Simon and Pocosin Ben as also Frank which are yet in my possession.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grand son, Joseph John Alston, son of my son Willis, all these two tracts of land, lying on the waters of Great Creek that I bought of Archibald Hamilton and Anthony Winston, to him, his heirs and assigns forever. But in case of his death before he arrives to years of twenty-one or leaving lawful issue of his body, lawfully begotten, then and in this case I give and devise the aforesaid two tracts of land to my son Willis, his heirs and assigns. I also give my said grand son, Joseph John Alston, one negro boy named Jem, son to Mulatto Pegg, and one negro girl named Jud, daughter of Penny, to him, his heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Henry Alston, his heirs and assigns forever, four thousand acres of land whereon he now lives which I purchased of Solomon Alston, Jr.

Item. All the slaves which I allotted for my son Henry I have already possessed him with, and the same I do give to him and his heirs and assigns forever, as also I do give and bequeath to my said son Henry, eight other negroes, to



wit: Hester Peters' daughter, Jacob, mulatto boy, Young Boccosa, Dyner and increase Sabina and Davy to him, his heirs and assigns.

Item. I have already given my daughter, Mary Palmer, the negro slaves which I allotted for her portion, the same she has been possessed with some time past.

Item. I give and bequeath to John Cooper, his heirs and assigns forever, all that tract of land and plantation in the county of Chatham, which I bought of Thomas Coupland, known by name of the Hickory Mountain, bounded by a branch between the lands I bought of said Copeland and the lands I bought of Thomas Stone, and from the head of said branch and by a line of marked trees, westerly to the back, then round by different lines several courses to the said branch.

Item. I lend unto my daughter, Uphan Wilson Cooper, the use of the following negroes during her natural life, to wit: Toby, Sall, Will, Roger, and Sall's children, Creas, Buck, Nan, Adam, Creasee's children, Nan and Will, Cate's children, Charles and Edie, Pegg's children, Jupiter and Abraham, old Joe's son, and after her decease I give and devise the said negroes and their increase to be equally divided between the lawful issue of her body, male and female, share and share alike, to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Joseph John Alston, all my lands and plantation lying in the county of Chatham that is not herein before mentioned or given in legacies to him and his heirs or assigns forever upon the expressed condition and proviso, that in case my said son, Joseph John Alston, should live to the age of twenty-one years or leave lawful issue of his body. But if neither of these cases happen, I then give and devise the aforesaid land to my grand sons hereafter named to be divided in the following manner, to-wit: To my grand son Joseph John

Alston, son of my son Willis two tracts, to-wit: One tract on the east end of the Hickory Mountain containing one hundred and fifty acres, the other track containing three hundred and fifty acres, more or less, which I bought of Simon Tyrril, to him and his heirs or assigns forever the residue of the aforesaid lands I give, devise and bequeath as follows, to-wit: To my grand son Joseph John Alston, son of my son John, to my grand son John, son of my son Philip. To my grand son John Joseph, son of my son William, and to my grand son Joseph John, son of my son Willis to be equally divided between them and their heirs or assigns forever, share and share alike, but in case either of my said grand sons should depart this life before they arrive to the age of twenty-one years or leaving of lawful issue of their body, then I give and devise the part or parts of him or them so dying to the next brother of him or them so dying which shall then be living to them or each of them and their heirs or assigns forever.

Item. It is my will and desire that my negro woman Lucy, the cook wench, shall enjoy her liberty after my decease in the same manner as a free born person for and during the space of thirty-five years to commence immediately after my decease, she the said Lucy yielding and paying to my executors hereinafter named the annual sum of one shilling proc money if the same is by them demanded, and at the expiration of the aforesaid term of thirty-five years, it is my will and desire that my executors, or either of them shall and they or either of them are hereby empowered to sell the said Lucy, and the money arising from such sale to be given to my son Joseph John, and during aforesaid term of years it is my desire that the aforesaid Lucy be under the protection of my executors hereinafter mentioned.

Item. And for preventing disputes which may arise amongst my sons about any former rights or titles of heirship in any slaves given by me amongst any of my said

sons and now in their possession, it is my will and I do hereby desire and direct that if any one of my said sons John, Philip, William, Willis, Henry or Joseph John shall at any time hereinafter sue for and recover or otherways dispossess any other of my said sons of any slave or slaves given them me in said case, I do hereby revoke so much of this my last will as bequeath any lands to such son who shall dispossess any of his brothers, and I do hereby will and devise all the lands such son might have inherited in virtue of such will unto such of my other sons who shall be so dispossessed of their slaves by him to be held for them, their heirs or assigns for ever in fee simple.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Joseph John Alston, all and singular of the remainder of my negro slaves and all other of my estate, both real and personal, of what nature, kind or quality soever which is not heretofore by me bequeathed which I shall be possessed with at the time of my decease, to him and his heirs and assigns forever, and in case he should depart this life, without leaving lawful issue of his body, then I give and devise the aforesaid negro slaves with their increase and all other of the personal estate above bequeathed to be equally divided to and amongst all the rest of my sons and daughters. My sons, John, Phillip, William, Willis, Henry and my daughters Patty, Mary and Uphan Wilson and my grand son Joseph John, son of my son Willis, and to their, and each of their heirs and assigns for ever and the survivors of them.

Item. And lastly I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my trusty and well beloved friends Willie Jones, Solomon Williams, William Alston, the son of Philip James Alston and John Jones, and my son Joseph John Alston, executors to my last will and testament hereby revoking, disannulling and making void all other will or wills or testaments by me heretofore made or published. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed

my seal this fifth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty.

JOSEPH JOHN ALSTON. [Seal.]

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the Testator Joseph John Alston as and for his last will and testament in presence of us who at his request subscribe our names as witness to the due execution of the same.

ROBERT GREEN, JOHN GREEN, WILLIS GREEN.

Joseph John Alston was first married to Elisabeth Chancy, and in seeking her ancestry we find the following abstracts of wills:

1. William Chancy, Jr., 18th of 2d month, 1736. Probated May 13th, 1736: father William Chancy, brother Jeremiah, sister Ann Boyd, sister Mary Chancy, sister Deborah, cousins Joseph and Deborah Sutton, children of my sister Elisabeth, cousin John Symons, Brothers Jeremiah Chancy and John Boyd, executors.

2. William Chancy, (Sr.), Pasquotank, July 17, 1746, probated August 4th, 1749. Gr. son William, son of Jeremiah, decd., gr. sons William Boyd and William Chancy Commander, daughter of Ann Whedbee (widow of John Boyd), dau. Mary Commander, dau. Deborah Bailey, gr. children Joseph and Deborah Sutton, gr. children Winnifred, Elisabeth and Thomas Boyd, gr. children Ann and Mary Bailey, sons-in-law Joseph Bailey and Joseph Commander. Exr. and Test., Fordham Jordan, Hester Broadwell, Arthur Williams.

3. There was also a will of Edmund Chancy probated July, 1754, in Pasquotank. Devizees: sons, Stephen, Daniel, Zachariah, Jacob, 3 gr.-sons Edmund, gr.-dau. Mary Chancy, gr.-dau. Hannah:—dau. Ruth's children, John Baker, Mary DeGraffenreidt, Blake Baker, Samuel Baker, Ruth Baker, Zadoc Baker.

Edmund Chancy and William Chancy, Sr., were brothers and had a sister Hannah who married Thomas Burnby. These were children of Edmund Chancy upon whose estate letters of administration were granted to Margaret Culpepper in 1680.

These were very wealthy and influential families that came to Albermarle from Virginia and extensively connected. Elisabeth Chancy, the 1st. wife of Joseph John Alston, was the dau. of William Chancy, Sr., and wife Deborah, (dau. of Jeremiah Simons).

Euphan Wilson, the 2d wife of Joseph John Alston, was the daughter of Willis Wilson, of Norfolk county, Va., who was a member of the House of Burgesses from that county in 1720, 1722, 1748 and 1750. Family relics go to show that his wife's name was Mary. His will was dated Apr. 28th, 1758, probated September court, 1760, and his sons were Samuel, James and Thomas.

J JOSEPH JOHN ALSTON=ELISABETH CHANCY, issue 4 ch. viz.:

1. I. Captain John Alston=Ann Hunt Macon,  
issue (*q. v.*).
2. II. Colonel Philip Alston=Mary Drew Temple,  
issue (*q. v.*).
3. III. Martha (Patty)=Meroney, issue (*q. v.*).
4. IV. William=Sarah Yeargan, issue (*q. v.*).  
2d WIFE EUPHAN WILSON, issue, 5 ch., viz.:
5. V. Colonel Willis b. 1750=Elisabeth Wright,  
issue (*q. v.*).
6. VI. Henry (Harry) b. 1753=Sarah Hill, issue(*q. v.*).  
VII. Mary b. 1756=William Palmer, and had one  
son, viz. :  
Robert Palmer who married Nancy Ann Alston  
(*q. v.*).
7. VIII. Euphan Wilson b. 1761=John Cooper, m.  
1779, issue (*q. v.*).



8. IX. Joseph John (Chatham Jack) born March 15, 1767. Died April 29, 1841. Married June 1, 1791, to Martha Kearney, Issue (*q. v.*).

*Memoranda Prepared by Hon. Charles Alston Cook, of  
Warrenton, N. C.*

Joseph John Alston: the first official record we have of him is that he was in April, 1724, in attendance upon the council at Edenton making a petition concerning his father's land patent on Bennett's creek. He patented a large number of tracts of land in that section which afterwards became Edgecombe County and later on, (1758) Halifax, and settled in what is now the upper part of Halifax, on the road leading from "Person's Ordinary" to Hamilton's store on Marsh swamp, at or near the place now called "Gretna Green," and there died in 1781 and is there buried in the old family graveyard.

In 1732 he was appointed Justice of the Peace by Governor George Burrington. In 1745 he was one of the Committee on Grievances and petitioned not to tax wives of free negroes. After serving in the General Assembly from 1744 to 1746, inclusive, as a member from Edgecombe county, he retired from public life, and thereafter devoted himself to his domestic affairs, and increasing his fortune, in which he was very successful, having given to his children and grand-children by will and otherwise, about 150 slaves and over 100,000 acres of land. He first married Betsey (Elizabeth) Chancy, of Virginia, and had by her four children. He afterwards married Euphan Wilson and by his marriage with her he had five children. About two years before he died, he executed his will in his own handwriting, dated May 20th, 1778, but did not sign it, so he afterwards, to wit, on the 5th day of January, 1780, executed his last will and testament which is probated in

Halifax at the August court, 1731. I now have the original will, which he failed to sign; it shows a high order of intellect, excellent penmanship, orthography and punctuation perfect. In addition to bequests and devises made to his children, he also makes some to his grand-children, viz., John Joseph, Samuel and Mary, children of his son William; to Joseph John, son of his son Willis; to Joseph John, son of his son John; to John, son of his son Philip; to Robert Palmer, son of his son-in-law, William Palmer. From this will it is ascertained that he gave his land in Chatham county to his youngest son, Joseph John, who moved to Chatham county and there resided, and was afterwards called "Chatham Jack." His son Henry moved to Bute county and there lived upon the tract there situate, containing 4,000 acres, which he had purchased from Solomon Alston Jr. But as I am descended from his son John, I will next trace his family history.

Captain John Alston (oldest son of Joseph John Alston, the eldest) lived and died upon that tract of land devised to him by his father on the east and north of Fishing creek, in Halifax county, where he is now buried. A part of this place was, a few years ago, owned by Mr. Elijah Perry, and the family graveyard is only a few hundred yards from the house. He married Ann Hunt Macon, a daughter of Gideon Macon and sister of Nathaniel Macon, and was one of the executors of his said father-in-law, Gideon Macon, who died in Granville, (afterwards Bute and now Warren) county, in 1761. By his marriage with said Ann Hunt Macon, he had six children, the last three being minors at the time of his death, which occurred in 1784. His executors of his will were John Hawkins, Jr., James Johnson and Nathaniel Macon, and it was witnessed by William Johnson, James Connor Williams, Jr. and Mary Carstarphan. After his death his widow married Billy Green, a widower with eleven children. Being



descended from his son Gideon Alston, I will not now undertake to trace any of his children except Gideon.

Gideon Alston, son of John Alston and Ann Hunt Macon, his wife, was born at his father's home above described. He married Frances Atherton and they resided at his place devised to him by his father, near the Warren line on the west side of Little Fishing creek, where they are now buried in the family graveyard which is now owned by me. He had no fondness for political life. Was elected to the State Senate from his native county, Halifax, and there served in 1805 and 1806, and when his term was out he positively refused to ever again hold a public office, giving as his reason that he would not undertake to perform any duty which would keep him from his family at night. He was a devoted and indulgent husband and father. Indulged his family in every luxury known to that day.

When I was reading law with the Honorable William Eaton, Jr., who was a distinguished lawyer, I was told by him that his grandfather, Nathaniel Macon, would frequently go down to see his nephew, Gideon Alston, during his vacations from Congress and carry him with him, and he would hear them discussing the public matters of that day, and his grandfather told him "that his nephew, Gideon Alston, was the most sensible man that he ever knew, and that he never voted upon any important public question in Congress until he had first consulted him and gotten his views upon the subject." He delighted in all kinds of sport and owned the finest game chickens of that day (the same breed being now in our family), and was the champion cock fighter of all the country. The following is a copy of one of his articles of a "cock-main," the original of which I have in my possession, viz: "Articles of a Cock-main made by Gid. Alston of the one part and

Augustus Wyche, of the other part, to be fought at Rock Landing, in the county of Halifax and State of North Carolina, on the second Tuesday in May, 1820, showing on each side twenty-five cocks, giving and taking two ounces in each match, to fight for one hundred dollars a battle and five thousand dollars the main ; it is agreed by the parties to this cock main, that it shall be conducted upon the most honorable and fair principles of the cock-pit law, which is, in all matters of dispute to be left to judges chosen by the parties, whose duty it shall be to hold the money which is to be staked, and decide which party is entitled to receive the same and deliver it accordingly.

Signed this day of      in the presence of

GID ALSTON, SR.”

He was also fond of fine horses, and delighted in fox and deer hunting, and boasted of having the finest packs of fox and deer hounds in the state. He died at his home on the 10th day of November, 1831, after the death of his wife which occurred on the 28th day of October, 1830.

I shall next give a sketch of Gideon Alston, my grandfather, son of the aforesaid Gideon, and Frances Atherton Alston.

He was born at the home of his father on the 9th day of October, 1795, and was married to Eliza Ann Branch, daughter of Col. John Branch and Betsy Branch, *née* Norwood, of Franklin county, and settled upon his father's land in Warren county, which was afterwards given to him as a part of his patrimony.

He had only two children, viz. : Havana Lenoir Alston (my mother) and Gideon Branch Alston. He died at an early age, having been thrown from the stage by the running away of the stage horses upon his return from Raleigh, where he had been attending the session of the General Assembly, of which he was a member, and badly

injured in the hip and spine, and from which he finally died. In 1824 and 1825 he represented his (Warren) county in the Legislature, and would have been returned again had he not been disabled.

He was highly educated and a cultured gentleman. In mathematics he was especially proficient. While a boy in 1810 he began a work of his own and finished it on the 15th day of April, 1812, containing 271 pages written in his own handwriting, beginning with numeration and ending with the Double Rule of False Position; which book I now have in my possession. He died on the 21st day of March, 1828, and is buried in the old family graveyard only a few feet from his father's grave. His son, Gid. Branch Alston, never married—died in February, 1894, in the old homestead of his grandfather, Gid. While in England in 1865 he made a thorough search of the Alston history.

"Alston," as you doubtless know, is of Saxon origin, and "Odell Castle," formerly the property of the Alstons, is a corruption of "Woodhill," and the name is still kept in the family—my Uncle Gid. Branch Alston's place in this county bearing the name of "Odell."

His daughter, Havana Lenoir, on the 23d day of September, 1847, married Charles Marshall Cook, and they had only two children, viz.: Charles Alston Cook (myself) and Alfred Lenoir Cook. My mother died on the 6th day of December, 1878, and was buried in her garden under "the peachtree," the place of her selection, at her home in Warren county—being that part of her father's tract of land which was allotted to her in the partition between her and her brother, Gideon Branch Alston; leaving her, surviving myself and her husband, Rev. Charles Marshall Cook (my father).

I was born in this place (Warrenton) at the old "Cook Homestead" on the 7th day of October, 1848. My broth-

er, Alfred, was born at my mother's country place on the 28th day of June, 1850, and there died February 25th, 1854, and was buried in the garden, where my mother has since been buried.

- 1 CAPTAIN JOHN ALSTON=ANN HUNT MACON, (*q. v.*)  
(daughter of Gideon Macon=Priscilla Jones, *q. v.*)

Issue :

- 9 I. Col. Joseph John Alston=Esther Wright, sister of Col. Willis Alston's wife. He was in the Rev. Service (*q. v.*), also a member of State Senate 1803-4-18-19-20-21.
- 10 II. Gideon Alston, b. Sept. 17th, 1765, d. 1831, m. 1789 to Frances Atherton (b. Nov. 6th, 1770, d. 1830), dau. of Col. Jephtha Atherton, of Northampton, N. C., and Elisabeth, his wife.

Issue (*q. v.*).

- (3) 11 III. Willis (Congress) Alston d. Apr. 13th, 1837; married.

1st. Pattie Moore and had no issue.

2nd. On May 29th, 1817, at Wilmington, N. C., to Sallie Madaline Potts, daughter of Joshua Potts, of Smithville, N. C., who was Custom House officer or Revenue Collector for the post, and was called among his friends and acquaintances the Socrates of America. Issue (*q. v.*).

- 12 IV. Robert West Alston, b. 1781=Henrietta Green. daughter of Wm. Green, his step-father. Issue (*q. v.*).

V. Priscilla Jones Alston died young and unm.

VI. Ann Hunt Alston died young and unm.

*Extract from Pension Office Record.*

Joseph John Alston, private of cavalry in troop commanded by Capt. Joseph Hawkins in the North Carolina

line from Feb. 16th, 1781, to Nov., 1781, nine months, and was present at the battle of Guilford. Re-entered the service in March, 1782, and was in service four months, also in the cavalry. He was born in Halifax county, N. C., June 13th, 1763, and lived there and in Franklin county until 1831, when he removed to Tennessee. In 1835 he returned to Halifax county, N. C. He was a brother of Willis Alston, Member of Congress. Pension of \$54.16 per annum granted and paid to February, 1848. File No. 6498. Index Vol. A, Page 6.

*Extract from Letter of Frank C. Cosby, Washington, D. C.*

"In regard to Jos. John Alston, I remember that in all the affidavits, etc., he was colloquially styled Colonel, and I remember his brother, Willis, being referred to as a Member of Congress.

"Col. Alston also stated himself that for many years he had refused to apply for a pension, but that loss of property and other misfortunes compelled him to do so in his old age. He was evidently a man of education and high standing."

9 COL. JOSEPH JOHN ALSTON=ESTHER WRIGHT, issue:

I. JOHN ALSTON=BETTIE WILCOX, issue:

1 William Alston, who m. Delia Green, issue 1 dau., Rena, who m. Ridley Brown and have 2 children.

2 Joseph Alston, m. Jennie Davis.

3 Esther, m. Joseph Anderson and have no issue.

4 Susan, m. — Jenkins and left issue.

13 II. Joseph Alston=Louisa Thomas, issue (*q. v.*).

III. NANCY ALSTON=1st, — HILL and had one dau., Ann Hill, who m. — Skinner. 2nd, DR. GOODLOE, and bore him two children, Camilla Goodloe and Harwell Goodloe.

IV. Fannie Alston= ——— Freeman and went to Texas. Have not been able to obtain her descent.

13 JOSEPH ALSTON=LOUISA THOMAS, issue 1 daughter, SARAH JOSEPH ALSTON, who married JOHN HERBERT CLAIBORNE, of Petersburg, Va., a direct lineal descendant of Wm. Claiborne, Secretary of State and Treasurer for Virginia, under Charles I. 1626-1642. Issue

I. MARIA LOUISA CLAIBORNE=HERBERT HARRY PAGE, son of Dr. Matthew Page, of Edenton, N. C., descendant of the Pages of Rosewell, Va. Their children are

1. Herbert Claiborne Page.
2. Byrd Alston Page.
3. Weldon Bathurst Page.
4. Matthew Page.
5. Randolph Rosewell Page.

II. ANNA AUGUSTA CLAIBORNE=DR. PHILIP HOWELL LIGHTFOOT, of Port Royal, Caroline Co., Va., a relative of the learned Bishop Lightfoot, of England. Their children are

1. Herbert Claiborne Lightfoot.
2. Philip Howell Lightfoot.

III. SARAH JOSEPH CLAIBORNE=HON. WM. B. MCILWAIN, of Scotch-Irish descent on father's side. His mother was a descendant of Col. John Bolling=Mary Kennon. He is a nephew of Judge Roger A. Pryor, of New York, and inherits the legal and forensic ability that has marked his mother's family. Member of the Virginia Senate and of Board of Visitors of University of Virginia. A graceful orator, deep



thinker, and a man of wide popularity and influence in his State. Their children are

1. Joseph Claiborne McIlwain.
2. Wm. B. McIlwain, Jr.
3. Lucy Atkinson.
4. Anna Augusta.

IV. ELISABETH WELDON CLAIBORNE=BERNARD WANN, of Virginia, a descendant on the Spindle side of Oliver Cromwell. A learned and profound lawyer. Their children are

1. Elisabeth Weldon Claiborne Wann.
2. Catherine Bernard Wann.
3. Bernard Wann.

V. DR. JOHN HERBERT CLAIBORNE, of New York, unm. Oculist and Aurist. Lecturer in the Columbia University, New York, and formerly Adjunct Professor of Eye diseases at the New York Polyclinic College. Author of two works on diseases of the eye and of numerous medical articles relating to his specialty. In the war with Spain he went out with the 12th New York Volunteers as 2d. lieutenant in the line, resigned his commission and was honorably discharged from the service on October 15th, 1898, after the peace protocol was signed, with the rank of captain. He was formerly a member of Squadron A, the crack cavalry organization of the New York Guard, with which he saw service in the Buffalo and Brooklyn riots.

GIDEON ALSTON=FRANCES ATHERTON, issue :

- I. Elisabeth Chauncey, b. July 12th, 1790; d. Feb. 21st, 1833, unm.



- 14 II. JOHN b. Feb. 26th, 1792, d. Oct. 1843 = DOROTHY MIRIAM CROWELL, of Halifax. Her family name in England was Cromwell, but owing to the persecution against all bearing that name, her ancestor in coming to America dropped the letter M, thus making the name Crowell. Issue (*q. v.*).
- III. Dorothy Atherton, b. Jany. 10th, 1794; d. Sept. 25th, 1797.
- 15 IV. GIDEON JR., b. Oct. 9th, 1795; d. March 27, 1828. = Sept. 24, 1822, to ELIZA ANN BRANCH, (*q. v.*) a sister of John Branch, who was Governor of North Carolina 1817-1820. Democratic U. S. Senator, 1823-1829. Secretary of the Navy in Jackson's Cabinet 1829-1831, and Governor of Florida 1844-1845.
- 16 V. TEMPERANCE DAWSON, b. Oct. 14th, 1797; d. 1829 = 1st. WILLIS HARRIS, and 2d. JACK BOBBITT, and left issue (*q. v.*).
- 17 VI. MARY ANN ATHERTON, b. Aug. 2, 1799 = CHARLES BOBBITT and left issue.
- VII. Frances Atherton, b. June 1st, 1801; d. 1875, unm.
- 18 VIII. ARABELLA ATHERTON, b. August 13, 1803; d. 1864 = DR. HENRY J. MACON, son of Gid Hunt Macon and left issue (*q. v.*).
- IX. Amaryllis Atherton, b. May 5, 1805; d. Dec. 23, 1884, unm.
- X. JESSE ATHERTON ALSTON, b. May 8th, 1807 = WIDOW NEWELL, and d. s. p. in Mexico.
- XI. Erasmus Gallatin Alston, b. Feb. 11th, 1809; d. Aug. 29th, 1834, unm.
- XII. Matilda, b. Aug. 10th, 1810; d. Aug. 7th, 1837 = Wm. Harris; no issue.

19 XIII. DOLLY EXUM, b. Dec. 7, 1812; d. 1876=Feb. 16, 1832, to W. W. DANIEL, and left issue (*q. v.*).

14 JOHN ALSTON=DOROTHY MIRIAM CROWELL, issue :  
I. Benjamin Alston, was killed in early manhood.

II. ANNA MARIA=Wm. ARRINGTON, and had issue :

1. Nannie Arrington=Henderson, of Mississippi, and had one dau., Jane.

20 2. Dolly Arrington=James Leonidas Dunn and have issue (*q. v.*).

21 3. Maria Arrington=Hon. W. H. Kitchen and have issue (*q. v.*).

4. John, unm.

5. Samuel, unm.

22 III. MIRIAM BRADFORD ALSTON=CHRISTOPHER ALLEN of North Carolina, and have issue (*q. v.*).

IV. Frances Atherton=James Faulcon.

xx V. John Crowell Alston=Elisabeth Montford, of Virginia, and have issue (*q. v.*).

VI. GIDEON ALSTON (Big Gid)=ANNIE SELBY and have issue :

1. ANNIE FORT=NEAL and have dau. Estelle.

2. SELBY ALSTON=and had dau. Coral, and son, Gideon.

3. ROBERT ALSTON=—— HINES and have issue :

1. Robert Lee.      2. Crowell Hines.

3. Annie Ellen.    4. Harvey Claude.

5. Lula Miriam.

4. MIRIAM ALLEN=—— CRAWLEY and have issue :

1. Esthelyn Crawley.    2. Howard Crawley.    3. Willis Crawley.

VII. THOMAS C. M. ALSTON=MARGARET T. MONTFORD, sister of his brother John Crowell Alston's wife, and have issue :

1. Dolly=Linville Allen, her cousin, and have no issue.
2. Eugene Alston=Cora Lipsey and have four children.
3. James Alston=Occie Doub, no issue.
4. MARY=PAUL ALLEN, her cousin, they have two children.
5. ELISABETH=THOMAS ALLEN, her cousin, they have three children.
6. Thos. Alston, unm.
7. GERTRUDE=JOHN BURGESS; they have four children.
8. Josephine, unm.
9. Lula Macon, unm.
10. Gideon Alston, unm.
11. John Alston=Mollie Tillery.
12. Daniel Alston, *d. s. p.*
13. Pattie Alston, *d. unm.*

20 2. DOROTHY (DOLLIE) MIRIAM ARRINGTON, b. in Brinkleyville, N. C., Aug. 2d, 1841, married Feb. 14th, 1856, JAMES LEONIDAS DUNN, son of Burrell Dunn and ——— Draughan, his wife. They now reside in Halifax county, N. C., issue:

1. W. A. DUNN, b. 1856, married 1879, issue:
  1. Lucy S. 2. Albion. 3. Kate. 4. Ashley W, and 5 Sallie S. Dunn.
2. C. W. DUNN, b. 1858, m. 1882; issue:
  1. Ethel. 2. Charles, and 3 Dorothy.
3. J. B. Dunn, b. 1860, m. 1886.
4. BALFOUR DUNN, b. 1862, m. 1884, issue :

1. Leonidas. 2. Surry. 3. William, and  
4 Susan Dunn.
5. James Lee Dunn, b. 1864, d. 1880.
6. Annie E. Dunn, b. 1866, unm.
7. WALTER DUNN, b. 1868, m. 1890 ; issue  
Carrie Lee.
8. PATTIE HARDEE DUNN, b. 1871, m.  
1893 — LEE, issue : Rowland Lee.  
They reside in Dallas, Missouri.
9. Minnie K. Dunn, b. 1873, unm.
10. Jane H. Dunn, b. 1877.
11. Julia Dunn, b. 1878.
12. Samuel A. Dunn, b. 1880.
13. Raymond Crowell Dunn, b. 1882.

21 3. MARIA ARRINGTON=1864 to Hon. Wm. H.  
KITCHEN, issue :

1. Samuel A. Kitchen, born 1865 at Scotland Neck, N. C., married.
2. W. W. Kitchen, b. 1867 at Scotland Neck, married.
3. Claud Kitchen, b. 1869 at Scotland Neck, married.
4. Arrington Kitchen, b. 1871 at Scotland Neck, unm.
5. Paul Kitchen, b. 1873 at Scotland Neck, unmarried.
6. Gertrude, b. 1875 at Scotland Neck, m. McDonnell.
7. Anne Kitchen, b. 1877, at Scotland Neck, unmarried.
8. R. V. Kitchen, b. 1879 at Scotland Neck, unmarried.
9. Thurman Kitchen, b. 1885 at Scotland Neck, unm.

10. Leland Kitchen.

11. Teddy Kitchen.

4. John Arrington, and 5, Samuel Arrington, without issue :

22 MIRIAM BRADFORD ALSTON=CHRISTOPHER ALLEN,  
issue :

I. Daniel Allen, no issue.

II. Annie B=1st. Si Lemay and 2d. Louis Goodloe,  
(*s. p.*).

III. LUCRETIA=1st. ROBERT JONES, issue five children,  
2d. MARK PERRY ALSTON, (*s. p.*).

IV. John Allen, (*d. s. p.*).

V. Charles Allen=Annie Murray.

VI. THOMAS ALLEN=BETTIE ALSTON, his cousin;  
they have three children.

VII. Maria, unkm.

VIII. PAUL ALLEN=MARY M. ALSTON, his cousin, and  
have two children.

IX. Linville Allen=Dollie Alston, his cousin, (*s. p.*).

xx JOHN CROWELL ALSTON=ELISABETH MONTFORD, of  
Virginia. Issue :

I. ROBERT ALSTON=BETTIE JOHNSON ALSTON, dau.  
of Saml. Wms. Alston=Adeline Perry, issue,  
seven children (no record).

II. BENJAMIN CROWELL ALSTON=CHARLOTTE E.  
HOOPER, issue :

1. Bettie.      2. Charlie Cook.      3. Lucy.  
4. Robert, and 5, John, twins.      6. Berna-  
dine.      7. Josephine.      8. DeBernie.  
Hooper.

III. MARY M.=JOHN COOK, issue, two children.

IV. LUCIE C.=ROBERT OVERSTREET, issue, one child.

V. Mark Perry Alston=Mrs. Lucretia Jones, *nee* Allen, (*s. p.*).

VI. JOHN ALLEN ALSTON=ADELINE BOBBITT, issue, five children.

VII. Bettie.

VIII. Ida Douglas.

IX. Jacquilina.

X. Wm. A. Alston. (*All d. s. p.*)

XI. Mary Ellen=J. H. Overstreet, issue three children.

XII. Guy Courtland Alston=Bertha Barton, of Indiana; they have no living issue.

15 GIDEON ALSTON, JR.,=ELIZA ANN BRANCH; issue: Gideon Branch Alston, b. April 26th, 1827; d. Feb. 4th, 1894, (*s. p.*).

HAVANA LENOIR ALSTON, b. Aug. 21st, 1824; d. Dec. 6th, 1878.=Sept. 23d, 1847, REV. CHARLES MARSHALL COOK, who was Master in Court of Equity for Warren Co., from April 15, 1846, to 1868, when the system of the courts was changed under the new Constitution, and whose parents were Benj. Edward Cook, Probate Judge of Warren Co. for 48 years=Sallie Hawkins Marshall. Issue:

Alfred Lenoir Cook, b. 1850, and died in infancy.

CHARLES ALSTON COOK, b. <sup>7</sup>/<sub>10</sub> Oct. 7th, 1848 =MARINA WILLIAMS JONES, dau. of Joseph Speed Jones=Lucy Pettway, dau. of Mark H. Pettway=Marina C. Williams, Issue:

1. Gideon Branch Alston Cook; d. in childhood.

2. Lenoir Alston Cook=George Egbert McLaurine, Dec. 27th, 1899.  
(One son, C. A. Cook McLaurine, b. April, 1901.)
3. Bignoll Speed Cook.
4. Josephine Henry Cook.
5. Barker Pettway Cook.
6. Charles Alston Cook, Jr.
7. Marshall Edwards Cook.
8. William Jones Cook.
9. Marina Williams'; d. in early childhood.
10. Benjamin Edwards Cook.
11. Mary Speed Mercer Cook.

Col. Cook graduated at Princeton in June, 1870, and was admitted to the bar in 1872, since which time he has resided in Warrenton. In 1874-5 he was Assistant District Solicitor, and in 1878 was Solicitor of the Criminal Court of the County. In October, 1889, he was appointed by President Harrison, Attorney for the U. S. for the Eastern District of North Carolina. He is a member of the M. E. Church, South, and has been a steward of the church for fifteen years and recording steward for ten years; four times elected secretary of the district conference, and four times a delegate to the annual conference; is one of the trustees to the State University and was State Senator from the 19th District in 1886-8, and is now Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina.

16 TEMPERANCE DAWSON ALSTON= Willis HARRIS; issue:

I. GIDEON ALSTON HARRIS=LIZZIE COOK, (dau. of B. E. Cook=Sallie Hawkins Marshall), issue:

1. Willis Harris, lives in Mississippi.
2. Charles Harris, was killed in C. S. Army.



After the death of Willis Harris, Sr., his widow married JACK BOBBITT and bore him :

II. One son, Stephen Bobbitt, who was in the C. S. Army. He married Ophelia Shearin.

17 MARY ANN ATHERTON ALSTON=CHARLES BOBBITT, issue:

I. FRANK BOBBITT=ADELINE ALLEN, issue three children.

II. Gideon Chauncey Bobbitt, unm.

III. Nathaniel Macon Bobbitt, unm. Was in C. S. Army.

IV. DOROTHY FRANCES=JEFF HAMLIN and had two sons.

V. Elisabeth Chauncey, unm.

VI. Eveline Winnifred, unm.

VII. William Burge Bobbitt, unm.

18 ARABELLA ATHERTON ALSTON=DR. HENRY J. MACON, issue :

I. GID HUNT MACON JR.=LOU JENKINS, b. 1832 ; issue :

1. PHILIP J. MACON=GEORGIA TARWATER ; issue :

1. Gid Hunt Macon the 3d ; and 2. Joe Tarwater Macon.

2. HENRY THOMAS MACON=KATE THOMAS, issue :

1. Willie Grey. 2. Alexander Macon.  
3. Hunt Shelton Macon. 4. Philena.

3. Jesse Alston Macon, unm.

4. Gid. Hunt Macon, unm.

5. Mattie Bell Macon=Ollie Shell, Jr.; for issue (q. v.).

6. LULA JENKINS MACON=FRANK ALLEN;  
issue :

1. Lucile Allen.      2. Phil Macon Allen.

7. FRANCIS ATHERTON MACON=CARRIE  
LITCHFORD, issue :

Francis Atherton Macon and Nathaniel  
Macon.

8. Lizzie Holman Macon, unm.

9. Sarah Jenkins Macon, unm.

II. Jesse Macon, d. in C. S. Army.

III. Hal Macon, (*d. s. p.*) was in C. S. Army.

IV. Thomas Hawkins Macon, (*d. s. p.*).

V. FRANKIE=LITTLETON UPSHUR and moved to  
Mississippi. Issue :

Thomas Upshur m. and had two children,  
Lula and Littleton.

Henry Macon Upshur, died.

Littleton Upshur, died.

Nellie=Robert Portwood.

Mamie=N. D. Johnson.

VI. JENNIE FLORENCE MACON=FRANCIS MARION  
JOHNSON, of Littleton, N. C., who served in  
C. S. Army. Issue :

1. Hunt Johnson, was in Spanish war.

2. Minnie.                      3. Atherton Johnson.

4. Arline.                      5. Bertie.                      6. Nora.

7. Julian Marion Johnson.

19 DOLLIE EXUM ALSTON=WILLIAM WILIE DANIEL,  
gr. son of Gen'l. Wilie Jones, of Halifax. Issue:

I. ERASMUS ALSTON DANIEL=TEMPIE W. NICHOL-  
SON, June 27, 1878. Issue :

1. Erasmus Alston Daniel.

2. Blake Nicholson Daniel.

3. Tempie Towns Daniel.

4. Mary Long Daniel.
5. John Graham Daniel.
6. Lucy Edward Daniel.

24. II. AMARYLLIS ALSTON DANIEL=OLIVER PERRY SHELL; no issue. After the death of his wife, Oliver P. Shell married again to MARY TRUMBULL, of Warrenton, and had issue (*q. v.*). (He was the only child of Dr. Shell=Martha Temperance Alston (*q. v.*).

III. LIZZIE DANIEL=THOMAS HOLMAN, of Tennessee; issue, one son, Thomas Holman; unm.

IV. FRANCES GIDEON DANIEL=JOHN GRAHAM, who with the assistance of his accomplished wife and daughters, is conducting a large and flourishing school in Warrenton, N. C. Issue:

I. Anna David Graham.

II. FLORA MAY=WILLIAM|HENRY HORNE  
June 30, 1897; issue, William Henry  
Horne, Jr., b. Jan'y 2d, 1899.

III. John Graham, Jr., died.

IV. Maria Daniel Graham.

V. Virginia Williams Graham.

VI. William Archibald Graham.

V. WILLIAM DELOMONT DANIEL=FANNIE KINGSLAND, August 28th, 1869. Issue:

I. Sallie Kingsland Daniel.

II. Dollie Alston Daniel.

III. Eliza Thayer Daniel.

IV. Erasmus Alston Daniel, died.

V. Willie Wiley Daniel.

VI. Richard Kingsland Daniel.

VII. Fannie Graham Daniel.

VIII. Ellen Junius Daniel.

IX. Mary Caroline Daniel.

X. Lilly Saulsbury Daniel.

VI. BEVERLEY B. DANIEL was in the Confederate army and married October 12th, 1775, to ELLA MAY BIHM. Issue:

I. AMMA LOU DANIEL=LACY B. JOWETT. Issue, Beverly Edward Jowett, b. March, 1898.

II. Lizzie Holman Daniel.

III. Maria Graham Daniel.

IV. Frankie Graham Daniel.

V. William Wiley Daniel.

VI. Virginia W. Daniel.

VII. George Holman Graham Daniel.

VIII. Ella Loucindia Daniel.

IX. Thomas Holman Daniel.

VII. MARIA JONES DANIEL=GEORGE GRAHAM, of Tennessee. Issue:

I. George Graham, Jr.

II. Frank Graham.

III. Thomas Holman Graham.

IV. William Wiley Graham.

11 HON. WILLIS ALSTON=SALLIE MADALINE POTTS.

Willis Alston first appears upon record in 1790 as a member of the House of Commons from Halifax County, where he served for three successive terms. In 1794 he was elected to the State Senate, where he served for three terms. In 1803 he was elected to Congress, over Gov. William R. Davie, his opponent, and continued to serve there until 1815. In 1812 he was Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means in Congress, a position of high responsibility and difficulty at any period, but particularly so at that time. He was again member of the House of Commons 1819-20-21 and in Congress 1825-1831.

He died Ap. 10th, 1837. He was a man of great tact, and distinguished as a consistent, uniform and decided politician. From his long service in Congress he has been called *Congress Willis*, to distinguish him from *Col. Willis* and others having the same name. As a master he was very kind and indulgent to his servants, and was universally popular wherever known. Being possessed of wealth, he always kept his own carriage and horses while attending the sessions of Congress. He left three sons and two daughters.

- 25 I. Charles Julian Poydras Alston, born March 12th, 1818—Mary Janet Clark. Issue (*q. v.*).  
 II. ARIELLAH ADELA ALSTON, b. Jan'y 26th, 1821—COL. JAMES B. HAWKINS, and have two living children, viz.: Frank Hawkins and Jennie, who m. Edmund Brodie of Henderson, and has one son, James Brodie.  
 III. LEONIDAS ALSTON, b. 1823 and d. Jan'y 27th, 1849, married EMMA FOSTER and had one son, Foster Alston, who d. unm.  
 IV. MISSOURI F. ALSTON, b. Nov. 2d, 1824—ARCHIBALD DAVIS ALSTON (son of Nicholas Fauleon Alston—Elizabeth Crawford Davis) (*q. v.*).  
 V. Edgar Alston, b. Ap. 20th, 1827 ; d. Sep. 8th, 1848, at Galveston, after the Mexican war, (*s. p.*).

25 CHARLES J. P. ALSTON—MARY JANET CLARK.

- I. Issue, DR. WILLIS ALSTON, of Littleton, N. C., who m. LUCIE SKINNER, dau. of Dr. Charles Skinner—Susan Little.

Dr. Alston is quite a distinguished physi-

cian and his family is noted for their hospitality, as he is for his personal popularity. Their children are :

- I. Howard Alston (attorney at law),  
Weldon, N. C.
- II. Charles Skinner Alston, insurance  
agent at Wilmington, N. C.
- III. Margaret Janet Alston.
- IV. Willis Alston, Jr.
- V. Annie May Alston.
- VI. Lucie Douglas, died young.
- II. Samuel Clark Alston.
- III. Charles Urquhart Alston.
- IV. LEONIDAS ALSTON, b. 1861 ; m. 1882 ALINE  
WIGGINS (dau. of William H. Wiggins and Bet-  
tie Burton, a gr. dau. of Gov. Burton. She is a  
descendant of Willie Jones, of the Revolution).  
They have seven children, viz. :
  - I. John Patterson Alston, b. 1884.
  - II. Jessie Gordon Alston, b. 1886.
  - III. William Wiggins Alston, b. 1888.
  - IV. Edgar Leonidas Alston, b. 1890.
  - V. Mary Elizabeth Alston, b. 1892.
  - VI. Roberta Harris Alston, b. 1895.
  - VII. Harriet Lucy Alston, b. 1898.
- V. Edgar Alston died young.

12 ROBERT WEST ALSTON, b. March 2d, 1781, in Hali-  
fax county, N. C., and died Dec. 25th, 1859 ; re-  
moved from Halifax county to Hancock county,  
Ga., and thence to Florida. He married HEN-  
RIETTA GREEN on Sept. 24th, 1800. She was  
born in Warren county May 24, 1784, and d.  
March, 1844, and was the youngest child of  
Willian Green and Mary Christmas, his wife.

(For Wm. Green's family see elsewhere). Their children :

- I. William Green, b. 1801, in Warren county, d. 1801.
  - II. Daniel, b. 1802, Hancock county, Ga.; d. 1803.
  - 26 III. Willis W., b. Nov. 17th, 1803, Hancock county, Ga.; d. Dec. 12th, 1840, (*q. v.*).
  - 27 IV. Augustus, b. Oct. 6th, 1805, Hancock county, Ga.; d. Dec. 12th, 1838, (*q. v.*).
  - 28 V. Henrietta Green, b. Aug. 23d, 1807, Hancock county, Ga.; d. Jan'y, 1888, (*q. v.*).
  - VI. Robert West, b. 1809, Hancock county, Ga.; d. 1809.
  - 29 VII. Ann Hunt Macon, b. June 30th, 1811, Hancock county, Ga.; d. February, 1879, (*q. v.*).
  - VIII. Gideon; b. 1813, killed through accident in early manhood. Born in Hancock county, Ga.
  - 30 IX. Caroline Ransom, b. Aug. 22d, 1815, in Warren county, N. C.; d. March, 1897, (*q. v.*).
  - 31 X. Angelica Chauncey, b. Oct. 12th, 1816, in Sparta, Ga., (*q. v.*).
  - 32 XI. Sarah Clementina, b. March 2d, 1818, Sparta, Ga.; d. October., 1842, (*q. v.*).
  - 33 XII. Philoclea Edgeworth, b. May 23d, 1820, Sparta, Ga.; d. 1868, (*q. v.*).
  - 34 XIII. Florida, b. June 21st, 1822, Sparta, Ga.; d. 1849, (*q. v.*).
- 26 Willis W. Alston=Elisabeth Howard on December 18th, 1828. (She was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Coke Howard and Mariana Hall, dau. of John Hall and Julia Hill, of Wilmington.) Their children were :
1. John Howard, and 2. John Floyd ; d. in infancy.
  3. Robert A. Alston.
  4. Sue Willis Alston.



COL. ROBERT A. ALSTON = MARY CHARLOTTE MCGILL. Issue :

1. Bessie, m. Trotter and has 5 children; lives in Madison, Ga.
2. Robert, Jr., died in Washington, D. C., 1886.
3. Daniel, in R. R. business in Florida; unm.
4. Minnie, m. Bratton; no issue. South Carolina.

SUE WILLIS ALSTON = 1st. EDWIN L. ANDERSON. Issue :  
Mary, d. (*s. p.*).

Edward Anderson, m. Neta Walker, of Florida.

= 2d. JUDGE ROBERT BROWN, of Decatur, Ga. Issue: Ina Gertrude Alston Brown.

27 AUGUSTUS ALSTON, m. MARY HELEN HAWKINS (dau. of Col. Jos. Hawkins and Mary Alston) Nov. 19th, 1829. Issue :

1. Robert West, died.
2. Joseph Hawkins Alston, m. Miss Berry, of Tallahassee, Fla., and have one dau. married and living in Florida.
3. HENRIETTA, m. CAPT. WILLIAM FISHER, of Tallahassee. Issue :
  1. Alston Fisher, unm. Pensacola.
  2. William Fisher, attorney in Pensacola, married Miss Armstrong, of Alabama, and have 5 children.
  3. Helen Fisher, unm.
  4. Kempa Fisher, m. De La Motta Sheftall.

Col. Augustus Alston served through the Indian war in Florida, and was afterwards killed by General Reed, who in turn was killed by Willis Alston, who was afterwards killed in Texas, by a mob, after having first killed Dr. Stewart.

28 HENRIETTA GREEN ALSTON=Augustus KENAN,  
June 19, 1828. Issue :

1. Henrietta Kenan, m. Thomas White, of Milledgeville, Ga., attorney, and have one child, Lula, who m. — Riley, Washington, D. C.
2. Lewis Kenan, m. Miss Davidson, of New York, and was killed in Milledgeville, in 1874. No issue.
3. ELLA KENAN, m. BENJ. WHITE, of Marietta, Ga., d.; 2 sons and 2 daughters—all living in Marietta; one dau. is m. to Mr. Black.
4. MARTHA OWEN KENAN, m. DR. HARTLEY HALL, of Milledgeville; d. and left 3 children, one of whom is Augustus Hall (R. R. man), Waycross, Ga.
5. DR. THOMAS KENAN, m. MISS KIRTLAND, of New York, and have 4 children :
  1. Lewis Kirtland, 2. Lucy, 3. Henrietta, unm. and living with parents in Atlanta.
  4. Carolina, m. Charles Anderson, of Waycross, Ga. (*s. p.*).

29 ANN HUNT MACON ALSTON, m. December 3d, 1829, MAJOR FLOYD, of Darien, Ga., who was killed six weeks afterwards. She then, on October 2, 1837, m. D. A. GAILLARD, of Charleston, S. C. He was accidentally killed on a camp hunt in Florida, in 1847. She then married GENERAL EDWARD D. KING, of Marion, Ala., and was again left a widow. She died in Milledgeville, in 1879, leaving no children.

30 CAROLINA RANSOM ALSTON=COL. SAMUEL REID, of Georgia, January 7th, 1835. She lived in Thomasville, Ga., and left two children : Henrietta, who

lives in Thomasville, Ga., and Samuel Reid, who m. Miss Lowry, of Thomas Co. He lives in South Florida, and has 5 children.

31 ANGELICA CHAUNCEY ALSTON (died Aug. 29, 1900)= COLONEL JOSEPH L. COOPER, of Meriwether Co., Ga., February 25th, 1834, and had 5 daughters.

1. ROBERTA HENRIETTA COOPER=DR. BURWELL A. BOBO, of South Carolina, who served through the Confederate war as surgeon. He volunteered to attend yellow fever sufferers in New Orleans, and was taken with the disease himself and died October 4th, 1878. She lives in Atlanta, and has 4 children:

1. ANNIE m. a SON OF JUDGE BROWN, of Decatur, Ga., and has two daughters, viz.: Annie Alston and Roberta. They live in Atlanta.

2. CORA m. — JEWELL, of Boston, Vermont. They have three children, viz.: Carl Henry, Robert Cooper, and Alvin.

3. Clarence Bobo—Mo.

4. Edward Simpson Bobo, Birmingham, Ala.

2. ANNIE GAILLARD COOPER=COL. EDWARD TATNALL, of Savannah, Ga., solicitor-general of Southern Circuit at time of his death, 1864. Had 3 sons. Edward Tatnall and Cooper both now live in Gadsden, Fla., and are extensive tobacco raisers. Third son, De La Motta, m. Miss Fisher, of Pensacola, Fla., and are now living in Atlanta, Ga.

3. JOSEPH LEWIS COOPER=DR. WRAGG, of Charleston, S. C., and were residents of Quincy, Fla., until his death in April, 1889. They had 3 children, viz.: 1. Penelope; 2. Thomas,

and 3. Samuel Alston Wragg, who is an Episcopal minister, and all are residents now of Charleston, S. C.

4. Martha and, 5, Sophia Clementina, died young.

32 SARAH CLEMENTINA ALSTON=DR. JOHN BACON, of Decatur, Ala., May 24th, 1837, and died several years ago. Of their three children, John—, Henrietta and Robert Alston Bacon. Robert never married, and is known as Major Bacon through the South. HENRIETTA ALSTON BACON married — MCDONALD, of Decatur, Ala., and has four children grown.

33 PHILOCLEA EDGEWORTH ALSTON=GOV. D. S. WALKER, of Tallahassee, Fla., May 24th, 1839, and had four children.

1. Philip Walker, lives in Tallahassee ; unm.
2. David Walker, Attorney in Tallahassee ; d. unm. 1891.
3. FLORIDA WALKER m. COL. COCKRELL, a lawyer of Jacksonville, Fla., and have two children, a son and a daughter.
4. Augustus Alston Walker after completing his law studies in New York, located in Jacksonville, Fla., and died in 1895.

34 FLORIDA ALSTON=COL. HUGH FISHER, of Tallahassee, Fla., on the 8th of Dec., 1843, and had three children.

1. Elisabeth m. Mr. Herring, of Thomasville, Ga., and lives in Tallahassee, Fla. He is a prosperous farmer.
2. HENRIETTA m. AUGUSTUS BROOKS, of Thomasville, Ga., and have three children.

3. PHILOCLEA m. CAPTAIN HOLLISTER, of Michigan. She has three children and lives in Chicago.

The above records of the family of Robert West Alston have been obtained through Mrs. A. A. Cooper, of Florida, who has since died.

2 Col. Philip Alston resided in that portion of Cumberland county which afterwards went to form Moore. He also held property in Chatham. He was appointed 2d Major for Cumberland Co. in 1775 and subsequently became Colonel. He was very active in his hostility to the Tories, and was antagonized by Col. David Fanning, an equally brave, daring, zealous and relentless Tory partisan leader. On one occasion, Alston, when pursued by Fanning, leaped his horse from a bluff into the river and swam across, thus making his escape. His being finally entrapped and captured while on a visit to his home at Horse Shoe Bend, on Deep river, in Chatham county, by Col. Fanning in 1781, having been betrayed by a neighbor to whom he had previously shown many acts of kindness, illustrates the bitterness of partisan warfare. After his capture he was hurriedly sent to Wilmington and placed on board a prison ship, from which, with one other companion, in a half-starved condition, he finally escaped at night by swimming several miles to land. There they found a sheep in the marsh which had died from being mired. This they dragged out and ate of the raw flesh to satisfy the cravings of hunger. They being too nearly dead from exhaustion and starvation to travel, went to a house which proved to be the home of a tory. He not only refused them food or comfort, but threatened to send them back to the prison ship. His kind-hearted wife pitied them in their starved, destitute condition, and despite her husband's prohibi-

tion, and without his knowledge, supplied them liberally with food, and thus hastened their escape. In 1785 and 1786, he was a member of the State Senate from Moore county. In 1784 when that county was formed, in organizing the courts, he was one of the justices and became clerk. In the following year he was relieved of the clerkship and elected to the State Senate and George Glascock was made clerk. Glascock was killed by a negro belonging to Col. Alston. The negro fled to Georgia and was followed by his master who was there killed by the same negro. The following record of his descent, has been obtained mostly from Mrs. Michael L. Woods, of Montgomery, (a dau. of Albert James Pickett), and Samuel S. Harris, of Detroit, Mich, (son of Bishop Samuel S. Harris of the P. E. church), also Mrs. Chas. Hooks Harris, of Cedartown. Ga.

3 Col. Philip Alston married Mary Drew Temple. Issue :

35. I. John Alston to whom a special bequest was made by his gr. father in 1778. (*q. v.*).

36 II. James Alston=Mary Wilcox, (*q. v.*).

37 III. Philip Alston= — (*q. v.*).

IV. Drew Alston ; no farther record of him.

38 V. Mary Drew Alston, b. 1784 in North Carolina, and d. 1841, Montgomery Co., Ala. She was 1st married to Carroll and had no issue. 2d to William Harris in 1811 in Telfair Co. Ga.; issue (*q. v.*).

This William Harris was born in Craven Co., N. C., 1774. He first m. Julia Fulcher, of New Berne, N. C., who died 1801, s. p. In 1803 he m. Sarah Coffee, in Hancock Co., Ga., who died in 1807, leaving two children, viz. :

1. Julia Harris, who m. Judge Field.

2. Peter Coffee Harris who m. Narcissa Hooks in 1827. (For history of her <sup>s</sup> family see

Wheeler's History of N. C., Vol. 1, p. 457.)  
 Their children were

- I. Dr. Charles Hooks Harris (Cedartown, Ga.).
- II. Dr. William Stephen Harris (Union Springs, Ala.), d. 1896.
- III. Peter Coffee Harris.

The following is copied from a letter written by Col. Joseph K. Alston, of Columbia, S. C., some years ago, that is now in the possession of Rev. Benj. Allston.

35 JOHN ALSTON died in Fairfield Dist., S. C., about 1790, leaving three sons and one dau. viz.:

1. Samuel Alston, d. unm.
2. Mary Alston, d. unm.
3. JAMES ALSTON=FRANCES KIRKLAND and had one son, William John=wife unknown and one dau. Elisabeth=Dr. George B. Pearson. William John had a son, Jos. K. Alston, Esq., of Columbia, S. C.
4. DAVID ALSTON=SUSANNA STROTHER; issue :
  1. William L. Alston, was killed in the battle of St. Jacinto, Texas. His brother,
  2. James, went to Texas with the avowed intention of going into the Mexican lines and avenging his brother's death by killing General Santa Anna. He died unm.
  3. JOHN A. ALSTON=; had issue, viz.:
    1. Robert.    2. Gadsden.    3. Peter
    4. Butler.    5. Mary.

36 JAMES ALSTON represented Chatham county in the legislature of North Carolina in 1801, and married MARY WILCOX, of Fayetteville, N. C. He removed



from Chatham county to Telfair county, Ga., and about 1837 he removed to Wyatt, Miss. His brother, Philip, went to Jackson, Tenn., where his descendants still reside. The following were their children, viz.:

- |                                     |                |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| I. John.                            | VII. Margaret. |
| II. James.                          | VIII. Ann.     |
| III. Rebecca.                       | IX. Willis.    |
| IV. Elisabeth m. Thos. G. Mitchell. | X. Drew.       |
| V. Philip                           | IX. Henry.     |

VI. WILLIAM ALSTON=MISS SOMERVILLE and removed from Telfair county Ga., to Wyatt, Miss., about 1842. They had a son, Philip Somerville Alston, whose dau., Pauline Alston, married Walter Clark and lives at Clarksdale, Miss., from whom we have obtained the above meagre account of James Alston's descent.

(Mrs. C. A. Stegall, of Montgomery, Ala., states that her mother, Elisabeth Alston, married Thomas G. Mitchell and removed from near Thomasville, Ga., to Mississippi while she was an infant. That all of James Alston's children were church members, one of the sons being a minister. Her uncles, Philip and Henry, died in Texas, near Iron Bridge. One of her mother's sisters married Gillis and died in California. The other two married Featherstone and Wyche whose descendants are in Mississippi and Texas.)

37 From a letter written in January, 1899, by Mrs. Nannie V. Alston, of Jackson, Tenn., we gather the following:

PHILIP ALSTON removed to Jackson, Tenn., where he died, leaving three sons, viz.: James,

John and Philip; also some daughters, among whom were Mrs. Louisa Fussell, of Arkansas. John died many years ago leaving a daughter. Philip died about four years since leaving a son, James Blakemore Alston, now living in Madison county. JAMES died many years ago, leaving an only son, JOHN (my husband), who died in October, 1885, aged 37, leaving two sons, Louis and John, who are now living in Jackson.

There was an emigration of the entire family of Col. Philip Alston from North Carolina after the Revolution, and the county records of Chatham and Moore offer nothing in the way of wills or deeds, as to his descent or where they removed to.

It is most probable the John Alston who died in Fairfield Dist., S.C., about 1790, was the eldest son. The other children went to Telfair Co., Ga., and from there to Alabama and Mississippi.

38 WILLIAM HARRIS = MARY DREW CARROLL *nee* Alston; 3 children, viz.: I. William Gindrat. II. Mary = John H. Gindrat (s. p.) and III. SARAH SMITH HARRIS, who married March 20th, 1832, at Montgomery, Ala., to ALBERT JAMES PICKETT, of North Carolina (the historian of Alabama). They had 12 children, viz.:

- 70 I. William Raiford, b. Ap. 2d, 1833, m. July 26th, 1859, Laura Holt of Montgomery, Ala. (*q. v.*).
- II. Mary Frances, b. Dec. 23, 1835, d. in infancy.
- 71 III. Martha Raiford, b. January 18th, 1837; m. June 12th, 1855, to Col. Michael L. Woods of Tennessee. She died Aug. 24, 1898 (*q. v.*).

IV. CORINNE ALBERT, b. Feb. 15th, 1839, married Dec. 14th, 1858, to EDWARD BOOTH RANDOLPH of Montgomery, and had one child, Corinne Pickett, who m. Nov. 6th, 1889, to Loderick W. Dimick of Sheffield, Ala., and died March 25th, 1890.

72 V. Mary Gindrat, and VI., Eliza Ward, twin sisters, b. Apr. 29th, 1841 (*q. v.*). Mary Gindrat m. Dec. 19th, 1861, Bishop Samuel Smith Harris of P. E. Church, Michigan.

73. Eliza Ward m. Dec. 20th, 1859, Edwin A. Banks.

VII. Sarah Julia, b. July 13th, 1843; m. July 14th, 1863, to Robert Carter Randolph of Greensboro, Ala. (*q. v.*).

VIII. Joseph Alston d. in infancy.

IX. Fannie Dickson d. in infancy.

75. X. Albert James b. Sep. 10th, 1850; m. Dec., 1876, to Eugenia Durden (*q. v.*).

76. XI. Alston Harris, b. Nov. 1st, 1853; m. Feb., 1877, to Elizabeth C. Jackson. (*q. v.*).

XII. John Gindrat Pickett, b. Sep. 26th, 1856, and unm.

70 WILLIAM RAIFORD PICKETT = LAURA HOLT; 3 ch., viz.:

I. Mary Alston = Josiah Morris Davidson; issue (1) William Pickett, (2) James Armstrong, and (3) Florence J. Davidson.

II. Samuel Holt died in infancy, and III, Albert James Pickett.

71 COL. MICHAEL L. WOODS = MARTHA RAIFORD PICKETT; 3 ch., viz.:

- I. Albert Pickett Woods d. in 1884.
- II. Corinne Pickett, and III, Martha Harle.

Col. Michael L. Woods was placed in command of the 46th Alabama regt. May 20th, 1862; was captured at Baker's creek, Miss., May 23d, 1863, and imprisoned at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, 19 months, being released Dec. 25th, 1864. Wm. J. Samford, the present governor of Alabama, was appointed sergeant-major of the same regiment May 20th, 1862; was elected 1st lieutenant Co. G July 11th, 1862; promoted to rank of captain of that company in March, 1864.

72 BISHOP SAMUEL SMITH HARRIS = MARY GINDRAT PICKETT; 7 ch., viz.:

- I. Eliza Pickett Harris died in infancy.
- II. SALLIE PICKETT = CHARLES M. GAYLEY and have 1 ch., viz.: Mary Harris Gayley.
- III. Corinne Pickett d. in infancy.
- IV. WILLIAM PICKETT HARRIS = SARA EDMER McGRAW, and have 1 ch., viz.: William Pickett Harris.
- V. Samuel Smith Harris.
- VI. Joseph Buckner Harris d. at 12 yrs. of age.
- VII. Julian Hartwell Harris.

73 EDWIN A. BANKS = ELIZA WARD PICKETT; 3 ch., viz.:

- I. MARY PICKETT BANKS = FRANCIS B. CLARK, Jr., of Mobile, Ala., and d. 1891. Her children were:

- (1) Willis Gaylord Clark.
- (2) Francis B. Clark.
- (3.) Edward A. d. in infancy, and
- (4.) Fairfax Clark.

II. Matilda Downs d. in infancy.

III. Richard Griffin Banks = Elizabeth Patrick Hillman, and have one child, Mary Downs Banks.

74 ROBERT CARTER RANDOLPH = SARAH JULIA PICKETT; 4 ch., viz.:

I. Jane Beverly Randolph = Herbert Paschal Candler of Montgomery, on Nov. 20th, 1889, and have one child, Albert Randolph Candler.

II. George Coster. III. Sarah Pickett—and  
IV. Robert Carter Randolph.

75 ALBERT JAMES PICKETT = EUGENIA DURDEN; 6 ch., viz.:

I. Charles Alston. II. William Gindrat.  
III. Martha Durden. IV. George Bibb.  
V. Eugene Albert. VI. Sarah Harris Pickett.

76 ALSTON HARRIS PICKETT = ELIZABETH C. JACKSON; 7 ch., viz.:

I. Fannie Jackson. II. Sarah Alberta.  
III. Mary Ellen. IV. Walter Jackson.  
V. Alston Harris. VI. Lizzie Banks,  
and VII. Edna Hardaway.

3 (Pattie) MARTHA ALSTON = MERONEY.

Her will was dated Sept. 9th, 1814, Book 2, p. 93.  
Probated Gates Co., Feb. Court, 1815.

Witnesses Edwin Ballard and John Granberry.

- 39 Devises : Daughters, I. Elisabeth Barnes, issue  
(*q. v.*).  
II. Peggy (Margaret)=W.  
W. Steadman.
- 40 III. Elisabeth=Robert Riddick ; issue (*q. v.*).  
IV. Nancy = Fergusson, (of Suffolk in all probability.)  
V. Rachel = Morgan and probably has descendants in Gates Co. Dr. H. A. Morgan, of Suffolk, and James Morgan, of Gates, may be of same family.  
VI. Fanny=Benton. Probably have descendants in Gates Co.
- 41 VII. Cynthia=Jacob S. Powell ; issue (*q. v.*).

39 ELISABETH BARNES, Will Book 2, p. 246, dated March 17th, 1824. Proved Feby. Court, 1826. Exeers. Joseph Gordon and son, Joseph.

Devises : I. Son, Joseph J. Barnes.

II. Daughter, Elisabeth Barnes.

III. Daughter, Martha P. Harvey.

40 ROBERT RIDDICK's holograph will, Book 3, p. 62; dated June 27th, 1840. Proved Feby. Court 1845; son, James A. Riddick, executor.

Devises : (1.) Wife ELISABETH.

(2.) Son, Henry, issue (*q. v.*).

(3.) Son, Benjamin F. Riddick.

- (4.) Daughter, Emily McGwin.
- (5.) David, (issue; see will.).
- (6.) Louisa Hunter.
- (7.) Son, Rev. James A. Riddick,  
died 1899 at Petersburg, Va.,  
aged 91 years.

Son Henry had issue; among others were Rev. Jos. H. Riddick, of the Virginia Annual Conference, and Rev. C. B. Riddick, D.D., of California. The three above mentioned clergymen were gentlemen of high character and fine attainments.

Son, DAVID's will, Book 3, p. 111, was dated Sept. 2d, 1848, and proved May term 1849. Witnesses, Nathaniel Doughtie and David F. Felton. Devisees: Wife, Mary; son, Elbert H. Riddick, deceased; his three sons, viz.:

William Henry Riddick,  
Wilie Goodman Riddick and  
David Elbert Riddick.

Son, Wilie Riddick had one son, viz.:

C. O. Riddick, Esq., of Norfolk, Va.

41 JACOB S. POWELL's will, Book 2, p. 134, dated Nov. 3, 1816. Proved November Court, 1816. Devisees: Wife, CYNTHIA, and four children, viz.:

Gordon, Catherine and two others.

Wife, Charles W. Harvey, William W. Steadman and Benj. Ballard, executors;  
John Polson and Robert Powell, witnesses.

It is not known if the following Daniel Powell is the brother or father of Jacob S. Powell.

Daniel Powell's will, Book 2, p. 250, was dated Aug. 27th, 1825, and proved Feb. Court, 1826. John Walton, executor. Witnesses, Starkey Trotman and James Hinton.



Devises :    Son, Kedar.                      dau. Mary Powell.  
                  Daughter, Christian Hoffer.    Son, Jacob.  
                  Son, James.                      Daughter, Salley.

4 WILLIAM ALSTON, youngest son of Joseph John Alston and Elisabeth Chancy, his first wife, was County Clerk of Chatham Co. from May 1774, to August 1776. His will is there on record dated Aug. 2d, 1789. His executors were

Joseph John Alston (Chatham Jack),  
 Ann Hunt Alston,  
 Wyllis Alston, (Congress Willis).

In his will he leaves his daughters, Ann Alston and Mary Ann Alston, in charge of Ann Hunt Alston.

He married SARAH, daughter of Samuel Yeargan, who willed property to his grandson, Samuel Yeargan Alston. Their children were :

76        I. John Joseph, for whom a special legacy was left ; issue (*q. v.*).

II. William Chancy Alston, d. s. p.

III. Samuel Yeargan Alston, died young.

IV. Oroondates (Orin) Alston—Medley and left no issue.

V. MARY ANN ALSTON—RIVES and had issue :

1. William Rives. 5. Nancy Rives.

2. Robert Rives. 6. Patsy (Martha) Rives.

3. Joseph Rives. 7. Mary Rives.

4. James Rives.

VI. Nancy (Ann) Alston—Robert Palmer. No record of the above named children. ✓

76 JOHN JOSEPH ALSTON—BETSY JONES, dau. of Nathaniel Jones, of White Plains, and had issue :

I.        NANCY ALSTON—DR. JOHN DEGRAFFENREIDT, and had one son and one daughter.

1. John DeGraffenreidt who married Delia, dau. of John Jones Alston= Adeline Williams, (*q. v.*).
2. Parmelee DeGraffenreidt who married Joseph John Alston the 3d. s. p.

II. MARY ANN ALSTON=DR. THOMAS DEGRAFFENREIDT, and had one son who d. s. p.

After the death of Dr. Thomas DeGraffenreidt, she married JAMES TAYLOR, and had one dau. Ann Elisabeth who died unm., and one son, Joe Taylor, who married Anna Alston, dau. of John Jones Alston.

5 COL. WILLIS ALSTON, the eldest child of Joseph John Alston by his 2d wife EUPHAN WILSON, was member of Assembly at Halifax, April 4th, 1776 and appointed Colonel of Halifax district. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention at Halifax, Nov. 12th, 1776. He married Elisabeth Wright, whose sister, Esther Wright, afterwards married Col. Joseph John, son of John Alston=Ann Hunt Macon. Their issue were four sons and three daughters, viz.:

- 42 I. Joseph John, (General Jack) Alston, died April 1st., 1831=Margaret B. Thomas who died June 9th, 1866, issue (*q. v.*).
- 43 II. James Wright Alston=Temperance Thomas, sister of Margaret B. Thomas. (*q. v.*). These sisters were granddaughters of Mrs. Nancy Hathaway.
- 44 III. Henry Alston=—— Long, of Halifax, and their children went to Georgia and the west. (*q. v.*).
- 45 IV. Thomas Alston=—— Chambliss, (*q. v.*). He went to Autauga Co., Ala., where he died.
- 46 V. Jane Alston=Littleberry Wilcox, issue (*q. v.*).

- VI. Fannie Alston, twin sister of Jane Wilcox, married Robert Wood Hamlin, (father of Dr. William Hamlin, of Halifax, who married Emeline Euphanie, dau. of Chatham Jack Alston, also of a dau. Fannie, who married a son of Judge Baker, of North Carolina, half-uncle to wife of M. T. J. Alston), and their descendants live near Columbus in Tennessee.
- VII. Elisabeth Alston=Arthur Arrington, of Nash Co., N. C.

42 JOSEPH JOHN (GENERAL JACK) ALSTON=MARGARET B. THOMAS, issue :

- I. Dr. William Alston, lived at Weldon=Mary Joyner, and left family of children which we have been unable to trace.
- II. DR. JAMES WRIGHT ALSTON, b. April 18, 1818 ; d. April 18, 1892, (Raleigh); graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, 1839 or 1840; married LAURA CORNELIA TERRELL (still living). They had eight children—two sons and six daughters. One son and one daughter died in childhood. The third and oldest living child lives in Asheville, N. C., viz. :
  1. Edward Marion Alston=Hanna Thomas Lukens, of Hoopeston, Illinois. Had one son who died in infancy.
  2. ANNIE LAURA ALSTON=CHARLES H. BURGEX, of Oldfort, McDowell Co., N. C., and have two sons and two daughters living and one daughter dead.
  3. Bessie Lulene=George M. McDowell,

of Asheville, N. C., and had two daughters who died in infancy.

4. SARAH MARGARET ALSTON=CHAS. R. DENNIS, of Durham, N. C., and have three daughters and one son.

5. Lucy Grissom Alston, unm.

III. Dr. Kemp Alston=Bettie —, and went to Jackson, Miss. He died Sept. 17, 1857. No issue.

IV. COL. THOMAS PETERSON ALSTON=SARAH NEWELL. He lived in Warren Co., and died Nov. 3d, 1872, leaving five children, viz.:

1. Helen James Alston, unm.
2. MARY MARGARET=SAMUEL K. CLARK, issue four children.

1. Minerva Clark. 2. Roberta Clark. 3. Samuel M. Clark. 4. Buford Clark.

3. MAJOR BLAKE ALSTON, b. Sept. 23d, 1860, married EMMA JAMES NEWSOME and have four children.

1. Ava Parham Alston. 2. Philip Hunter Alston. 3. Jack McGee Alston. 4. Kate Polk Alston.

4. SARAH LEMUEL ALSTON=SIDNEY WILLIAMS, issue :

1. Luther Williams and 2. Arline Williams.

5. James Lindsay Alston, unm.

V. Blake B. Alston, d. April 25, 1858, s. p.

VI. Major W. Alston, d. July 10, 1852, s. p.

VII. SALLIE N. ALSTON, d. in South Carolina. She married MARION SANDERS and left issue:

- I. Elisabeth Jane Sanders.
- II. Margaret Thomas Sanders.
- III. William Alston Sanders.=Mary E. Fraser, (*q. v.*).
- IV. Mary. V. Epsey. VI. Helen.
- VII. Eunice. VIII. Clara.
- IX. Marion Sanders. X. Sarah N.
- XI. Pauline. XII. James W. Sanders.
- XIII. George Sanders. XIV. Elisabeth.

WILLIAM ALSTON SANDERS=MARY E. FRASER,  
issue :

- I. Sarah Elisabeth Sanders, d. in infancy.
- II. HELEN LEROY SANDERS=THOMAS LYNCH ALSTON, issue :  
William Leroy Alston.  
Helen Alston.
- III. Marshall Fraser Sanders.
- IV. Ella S. Sanders.
- V. William S. Sanders.
- VI. Emma Alston Sanders.
- VII. Luther Irving Sanders.
- VIII. Royall S. Sanders.
- VIII. Eliza Ann Alston, d. in South Carolina. She married William Boddie, of Nash Co., and left children.
- IX. MARGARET T. ALSTON=BEN LAVENDER, of Washington, N. C., issue :  
1. Alston Lavender and 2. Mrs. Florence Curtin. Florence Lavender m. 1st., Wm. Tule, and 2d she married Curtin. She has one son, Dockery Tule who m. Kate Pippin, Washington, D. C.

X. Caroline Alston d. in Halifax Co. She married John Murphy and left no children.

XI. Lucy Alston=Nat Green, of Warren Co., and went to Tennessee. She d. June 30, 1879.

43 JAMES WRIGHT ALSTON = TEMPERANCE THOMAS.

47 Issue: I. Willis Alston = Mary Gordon of Louisiana. He died 12 years ago in Leesburg, Fla., over 70 years of age; 11 children (*q. v.*).

II. SPENCER ALSTON=MRS. DAVID SILLS of Nash Co., who had 3 daughters by her first marriage. He died in DeSota parish, La., Sep., 1859, leaving one son.

48 III. Dr. John H. Alston = Virginia Rebecca Sills, step-dau. of his brother Spencer. They lived near Starksville, Miss.; 7 children (*q. v.*).

49 IV. Julia Alston = Dr. Samuel Norton of Montgomery, Ala. She married in Halifax about 1838 and died in 1872; had numerous children (*q. v.*).

50 V. Col. Micajah Thomas Joseph Alston b. Feb. 4th, 1818, d. Aug. 21, 1865; was colonel of the Home Guards, C. S. A., during the war. He married Nov. 14th, 1839, Martha Elizabeth Allen, dau. of Daniel B. and Lucretia Allen; issue (*q. v.*).

24 VI. MARTHA T. ALSTON=1st DR. SHELL and had one son (*q. v.*). 2d, she married REV. THOMAS WILCOX and had issue (*q. v.*).

VII. NANCY ALSTON = JOHN SANDERS of South Carolina; issue:

1. Virginia Sanders = ——— Baxter.

2. John Sanders was killed in Virginia in 1861 in C. S. A.
3. Napoleon Sanders was killed at Richmond during the war.
4. and 5 were twin sisters; they live in Sumpter Co., S. C.

47 WILLIS ALSTON=MARY GORDON. Issue:

- I. Gordon Alston=—— Spier of Columbus, Miss.
- II. Ella Alston = —— Allen of Kosciusko, Miss., and left 2 children.
- III. Laura Alston=Ed. Perkins and have one daughter, Mrs. Mathewson of Leesburg, Fla.
- IV. James Alston=Miss Mathewson of Noxubee Co., Miss.
- V-VI. Edward and Charles Alston live near Macon, Miss.
- VII. Fannie Alston = —— Perkins and died soon after.
- VIII. Clara Alston=—— Perkins and live in Clarkesville, Tex.
- IX. Willis Alston killed in r. r. accident soon after the war; two children, died in infancy.

48 DR. JOHN H. ALSTON = VIRGINIA REBECCA SILLS.  
Issue:

- I. JOHN ALSTON, b. Nov. 17th, 1845; has been a resident of Mobile for 30 years, located at 323 Spring Hill avenue; married —— and has issue:
  1. Alma Alston.    3. Gray Alston.
  2. Muse Alston.    4, Virginia Alston.



II. Theodore Adolphus, b. Feb. 29th, 1848, d. Nov. 7th, 1894.

III. GRAY SILLS ALSTON, b. Dec. 4th, 1849 ;  
issue 9 children :

- |                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Lillian Alston. | 6. Joseph Alston.   |
| 2. Robert Alston.  | 7. Harry Alston.    |
| 3. Musa Alston.    | 8. Pressley Alston. |
| 4. John Alston.    | 9. Parke Alston.    |
| 5. Wallace Alston. |                     |

They live in Starkville, Miss.

IV. Spencer Hinton Alston, b. Feb. 22d, 1852, Woodburn, Miss., and left two sons, viz.: Dr. Alexander G. Alston, Leake county, Miss., and Geo. Dallas Alston, who left one son, Paul W. Alston.

V. Willie Willis Alston, b. Dec., 1854, d. Ap. 28th, 1897.

VI. Bragg Alston, b. April 1st, 1861, Starksville, Miss.

VII. BESSIE LEE ALSTON, b. March 23d, 1864; married 1885, to —McCreight and have issue :

1. Clyde McCreight.
2. Lucile McCreight.
3. Walter McCreight.

49 DR SAMUEL EDWIN NORTON=JULIA JUSTINA ALSTON  
of Halifax county, N. C. ; b. Jan. 16th, 1821 ; d. 1872 ; married 1838 ; 11 ch., viz.:

- 1 I. Julia Reese Norton, b. Sep. 22d, 1840, in South Carolina. = Capt. Charles Washington Norton ; issue 6 ch. (*q. v.*).
- II. Samuel Edwin Norton, Jr., b. May 8th, 1842, in South Carolina.=Janie Burch ;

issue Augustus Hudson Norton, b.  
Dec. 26, 1869.

III. JAMES HUDSON NORTON, b. Sep. 6, 1844,  
in South Carolina, m. ALLIE L. GREEN-  
WOOD in Montgomery; issue, 3 sons,  
viz.:

1. Eldridge Greenwood Norton, b.  
Nov., 1873.
2. James Hudson Norton, Jr., b.  
Jan., 1876.
3. Joseph Bibb Norton died in in-  
fancy.

IV. JOHN ALSTON NORTON, b. Oct. 19, 1846.  
m. LEONORA GREENWOOD in Mont-  
gomery; issue, 4 children, viz.:

1. Carrie Louise, b. Oct. 15, 1870;  
d. unm.
2. Grace, b. June, 1873.
3. John Alston Norton, b. Nov. 1st,  
1875.
4. Ida Sewall, b. 1877.

V. Walter Elliot Norton, d. in childhood.

VI. Katherine Norton, b. in Montgomery,  
1850, d. 1873, unm.

VII. MARY ELLEN NORTON, b. Feb. 28, 1853,  
in Montgomery = GEORGE HONOUR  
BECKMAN of Charleston, S. C., 85 Smith  
St.; issue, 5 children:

1. Ida, d. in childhood.
2. Julia Reese Beckman, b. 1876, in  
Charleston.
3. George. 4. John, and 5 Pelzer, all  
b. in Charleston.

VIII. IDA DEMING NORTON, b. March 4, 1855,  
in Montgomery, Ala., = JAMES WILL-

LIAM MCGUIRE, 147 Rose Park, Macon, Ga. Issue, Anne Alston McGuire.

IX. Charles Willis Norton, b. 1857, d. 1888, unm.

X. ANNIE MAUD NORTON, b. Jan. 26, 1862, in Montgomery = COL. J. G. BATTLE, Feb. 10, 1881, of Memphis, Tenn. Issue: Gordon Battelle, b. Aug. 10, 1883, in Covington, Ky.

XI. Leila Honour Norton, b. June 27, 1862, in Montgomery = Robert Lee Honour of Charleston, S. C., 37 Vanderhorst St. (*s. p.*).

1 JULIA REESE NORTON = CAPT. CHARLES WASHINGTON NORTON. Six ch., viz.:

1. Martha Lee, b. Jan. 8, 1865, in Mont'y; unm.
2. Julia Alston, b. Feb. 27, 1868, in Mont.; unm.
3. Ruth Norton, b. Oct. 31, 1870 = George W. Jones; issue, Roger Alston Jones.
4. Mary Hudson Norton, b. Sep. 11, 1873.
5. Charles Edwin Norton, b. June 28, 1876.
6. Harry Walter Norton, b. Oct. 1, 1878.

50 MICAHAH THOMAS JOSEPH ALSTON = MARTHA ELIZABETH ALLEN. Issue:

- I. Temperance Alston, b. Feb. 14, 1841, in North Carolina.
- II. Emma Alston, b. Jan. 15, 1842, in North Carolina; married Nov. 14, 1866, to Samuel Beckwith of Augusta, Ga., and has 1 son, born March 17, 1870.
- III. Spencer Alston, b. June 19, 1843, in North Carolina; Druggist in Marshall, Tex.

IV. CHRISTOPHER ALSTON, b. Aug. 21, 1845, in Noxubee county, Miss. Married Aug. 20, 1878, to LUCIE GOOCH. Issue :

1. Mattie Lee Alston, b. July 20, 1881.
2. Claude Alston, b. Oct. 20, 1886.
3. Ruby Alston, b. June 9, 1891.

He is engaged in the cotton business; was a private in Co. I, 27th La. Reg., C. S. A. His brother Spencer was also in the same command, and wounded in the arm. They were in Vicksburg during the siege.

V. JOSEPH D. ALSTON, b. Nov. 19, 1848, in Dallas Co., Ala., and d. Aug. 29, 1886; married July 14, 1872, to ELIZA TALLEY, issue:

1. Spencer A. Alston, b. Dec. 29, 1877, at Shreveport.
2. Jossie Alston, b. Aug. 7, 1879, at Shreveport.
3. Mary Ella Alston, b. July 30, 1881, at Fulton, Ark.
4. Joe Atlee Alston, b. March 12, 1883, at Shreveport.

VI. JAMES ALSTON, b. July 20, 1850, at Mansfield, La., and married Feb. 9, 1880, to BELLE WRIGHT. Three children.

1. Ella Alston.
2. Floyd Alston, b. 1888.
3. Gladys Alston, b. 1895.

James is a druggist, but now engaged in mining in Arizona.

VII. Ella Alston, b. Sept. 21, 1853, at Mansfield, La., and d. Sept. 20, 1884.

VIII. WILLIS C. ALSTON, b. April 6, 1855, at Shreveport, married Nov. 10, 1893, at Durant, Miss.,

to ANNIE GOOCH; issue one son, Alfred C. Alston, b. Nov. 5, 1895.

Willis C. Alston is in the cotton business.

IX. Jessie Faulcon Alston, b. Feb. 14, 1857, at Shreveport; died in infancy.

X. Adelaide Alston, b. Aug. 21, 1859, at Shreveport; died in infancy.

24 Dr. Shell=Martha Temperance Alston; issue one son, viz :

I. Oliver Perry Shell=1st, Amaryllis Alston Daniel; no issue, and his 2d. wife was Mary Trumbull, of Warrenton, and had 7 children, viz. :

1. Pattie Shell=Neander Perkinson. 7 ch., viz. :

1. George Levi Perkinson.

2. Mary Alice.

3. Pattie Shell.

twins { 4. Laura  
and  
5. Lucy.

6. Ruth.

7. Otis Judson Perkinson.

2. Oliver Perry Shell, Jr.=Mattie Bell Macon, (daughters of Gid Hunt Macon, Jr.=Lou Jenkins.) 4 ch., viz. :

1. Lula Macon. 2. Mary Olive.

3. Sarah Elisabeth. 4. Fanny Parker Shell.

3. Otis Prentiss Shell=Callie Avery, and have one son, viz. : William Oliver Shell.

4. Willis Alston Shell.

5. Mary Lou Shell.

6. Laura Maclin Shell.

7. Fabius Busbee Shell.

Martha T. Alston by 2d husband, Rev. Thomas Wilcox, son of Jane Alston=Littleberry Willis Wilcox, (q. v.), issue, viz. :

- II. Rev. Alfred G. Wilcox, Brinkleyville, Halifax, Co., N. C.
- III. Mrs. John Allen, Louisburg, Franklin Co., N. C.
- IV. LAURA WILCOX=ARTHUR L. J. ALSTON, her cousin,  
(son of Henry Alston=——Long, of Halifax)  
and lives at Jackson, Tenn. Have issue, Lee  
Alston and Blanche Alston.

44 HENRY ALSTON=MISS LONG, of Halifax.

- I. Eliza Alston.
- II. Euphan Wilson Alston.
- III. James Alston.
- IV. Willis, died in infancy.
- V. Willis Alston the 2d, d. in California.
- VI. Henry Alston.
- VII. Matthew C. W. Alston.
- VIII. Charles B. Alston.
- IX. Dr. Thomas M. Alston, lived near Dahlongega.
- X. Andrew Alston.
- XI. Arthur L. J. Alston=his cousin, Laura Wilcox.  
It is to be regretted that the records of this  
large family could not be completed.

45 THOMAS ALSTON m. — CHAMBLISS; issue, 1 son.

- THOMAS ALSTON who moved to Wilcox Co., where  
he married MARY Crum, who bore him:
- I. JOHN HENRY ALSTON=SALLIE MOORER, and  
have three children.
- II. CADDIE ALSTON=HENRY GODWIN, and have  
twelve children.
- III. MOLLIE ALSTON=ROBERT GODWIN, and have  
nine children.
- IV. VIOLA ALSTON=JAMES MCCRARY, and have four  
children.
- V. MINNIE ALSTON=ANDREW LOVETT, and have six  
children.

VI. MATTIE ALSTON=SNOWDEN BENDER, and have two children.

46 JANE ALSTON=LITTLEBERRY WILLIS WILCOX ;  
issue :

I. Dr. Micajah L. B. Wilcox married in Halifax Co., N. C.

24 II. Rev. Thomas Wilcox=Martha T. Alston (his cousin) for issue (*q. v.*).

III. Robert Wilcox died in 1850, at Mansfield, La. His descendants live in Arkadelphia.

IV. JAMES WRIGHT WILCOX=MARGARET MOSELY, of Ala., and d. in 1870, at Mansfield, La., leaving two daughters and four sons in DeSoto Parish.

V. Hannah, died in North Carolina.

VI. Betsey Wilcox=Joe Green Alston (a cousin), of North Carolina.

VII. SUSAN WILCOX=CON TOM WATTS, of North Carolina, and died a few years back in Barnes, La., at her daughter's. Issue :

1. Tom Watts. 2. Mrs. Walker. 3. Mrs. Neeley, who resides in St. Louis. 4. Mrs. David DeMoss, of Barnes, La., is the mother of triplets, ten or twelve years old. 5. A son, died at Delhi, La., where his widow still lives.

6 HENRY (HARRY) ALSTON, the 2d. son of Joseph John Alston and Euphan Wilson, his second wife, lived in Warren Co., upon a tract of 4,000 acres of land which his father bought of Solomon Alston Jr., and left to him.

He married SARAH HILL, also of Warren Co., at the home of her aunt, Mrs. Martha Hill, in Franklin County. Issue, 3 children.



(This Henry Alston is to be distinguished from another one of the same name and who was the son of Solomon, Jr., and likewise married a Sarah Hill and had three children.)

51 I. SARAH MASON ALSTON, born at Shoeco Springs, N. C., about 1789, on the 20th Dec., and died in Demopolis, Ala., 21st. Feb'y., 1864. She married on Dec. 7, 1809, to ROBERT RIVERS HARWELL, (born 1788 and died 1833) of Virginia, but who was living in North Carolina at time of marriage. Issue (*q. v.*).

52 II. ELISABETH THOMAS WADE ALSTON, also born in Warren Co., died at Jackson, Clarke Co., Ala., Feb. 2, 1819. She married ISHMAEL PETTWAY HARWELL, brother of Robert Rivers Harwell. Issue (*q. v.*).

III. Thomas Alston, born in Warren Co. There is no record of his birth or death. He was the only son and was called Maj. Tom Alston.

51 ROBERT RIVERS HARWELL=SARAH MASON ALSTON;  
9 ch., viz. :

I. Emily T. Harwell, b. Oct. 31st, 1810; in Halifax, N. C.; unm.

53 II. Mark W., b. July 24, 1812, in Mississippi Territory, (Clarke Co., Ala.)=1st. Sarah Olivia Howze. 2d. Mary Lyons. Issue (*q. v.*).

III. Harriet H., b. Nov. 17, 1814; d. 1848=Judge Wm. J. Alston, (*q. v.*).

54 IV. Evalina Thomas, b. Feb. 15, 1817; d. Sept. 13, 1894=John W. Henley; issue (*q. v.*).

V. Edward Jones, b. 1819; m. 1839, to Maria Matheson and killed within a year afterwards.

55 VI. Robert Rivers, Jr., b. 1822; m. 1844, to Mary O. Barnes and lives in Louisiana. Issue (*q. v.*).

56 VII. Sarah Elisabeth, b. 1824; m. 1846; John Bachman Lee, and lives in Louisiana at Keatchi, issue (*q. v.*).

VIII. Thomas Hill Alston Harwell, b. 1827; d. in childhood.

57 IX. Ishmael Stirling, b. 1829; d. Oct. 1892; m. 1853 to Mary Evelyn Vaughan. Issue: (*q. v.*).

52 ISHMAEL PETTWAY HARWELL=ELISABETH THOMAS WADE ALSTON; 4 ch., viz.:

I. SALLIE THOMAS HARWELL, b. Nov. 1, 1814; d. May 12, 1852, at Demopolis. She married April 26, 1832, to BENJ. GLOVER SHIELDS, who had served as member of Congress from Mobile district and afterwards sent as minister to Venezuela under Mr. Polk's administration. They had two children, viz.:

(1). Harriett Evelina Shields, b. Sept. 24, 1836; d. early in life.

(2). SAMUEL ROBERT SHIELDS, b. Nov. 2, 1837, and died in Galveston about 1862-3, while serving in Confederate Army as 1st. lieutenant.

II. Thomas Alston Harwell, b. May 25, 1816; d. 1828.

III. Ishmael Gaius Dean Harwell, b. Oct. 31, 1817; d. s. p.

IV. Infant b. 1819; d. in infancy.

53 MARK W. HARWELL = 1st SARAH OLIVIA HOWZE; issue 1 son.

2d MARY LYONS; issue, 3 children:

He was a soldier in the Seminole war, but on ac-

count of his age and bad health did not enlist in the Confederate army, although he was true to the Confederacy. His children were :

I. EDWARD JAMES HARWELL, b. 1844. He served nearly 4 years in the Confederate army. He married ELIZABETH BOYKIN WITHERSPOON ; b. 1844, and had 3 children, viz.:

(1) Elizabeth Edwards Harwell, b. 1869.

(3) Jane Witherspoon Harwell, b. 1878.

(2) SARAH OLIVIA HARWELL, b. 1872 ; married LORRAIN SCREVEN FRIERSON and has 2 ch., viz. : Bessie Harwell Frierson, born 1891, and George Archer Frierson, born 1894.

II. MARK W. HARWELL, Jr., b. 1852=WILLIE DEGRAFFENREID, and have 2 ch., viz. :  
(1) Vernon Harwell and (2) Sarah Harwell.

III. SARAH OLIVIA HARWELL, b. 1855 = THOMAS GAITHER, and have 2 ch., viz. :  
(1) Mark Harwell Gaither and (2) Ethel Gaither.

IV. MARY GLOVER HARWELL, b. 1858 = THOMAS WILSON ; issue 3 ch., viz. : (1) Anne Wilson. (2) Thomas Wilson. (3) Frank Wilson.

54 John Woodson Henley, b. Oct. 16th, 1811, in Franklin Co., N. C., and died in Demopolis, Ala., Ap. 27, 1853. He married in Clarke Co., Ala., Feb. 18th, 1840, to Evelina Thomas Harwell. They had 7 children, viz.:

58 I. Alice, b. Feb. 28th, 1841; died Aug. 12th, 1894; married May 5th, 1861, to George Frederick Glover; issue (*q. v.*).

II. Robert Harwell, b. Jan. 20th, 1843; died Ap. 22d, 1873; m. May 22d, 1866, in Selma, to Amelia Peters. He was a lawyer by profession and had 2 children, viz.:

(1) Evelina Harwell Henley; d. in infancy.

(2) Tom Peters Henley, b. March 29th, 1872; unm.

Wallace C. Butler of St. Louis, Mo., married Oct. 10th, 1866, to:

59 III. Evelina Harwell Henly, b. Dec. 12th, 1844, and died May, 1893, in Montana. Issue (*q. v.*).

IV. John Woodson Henly, Jr., b. Dec. 20th, 1846. Lawyer unm.; was killed Jan. 4th, 1868.

60 V. Dr. Albert Thomas Henley, b. Nov. 29th, 1848; m. Nov. 27th, 1872, to Nannie Randolph Tayloe. They live in Birmingham; issue (*q. v.*)

VI. Sarah Elizabeth Henley, b. Ap. 20th, 1850; married 1st, Sep. 27th, 1870, to Frank G. Lyon, and 2d, to Judge Samuel G. Woolf of Marengo, Co. They have no children and their home is in Demopolis.

VII. Grace Alston Henley, b. July 20th, 1852. She lives in Demopolis, and is engaged in teaching.

58 George Frederick Glover=Alice Henley; 3 children, viz.:

I. Mary Diven Glover, b. March 29th, 1865; unm., Demopolis.

II. Evelina Henly Glover, b. Dec., 1868 = Rev. William D. Spurlin of Camden, Ala.,

and lives at Gloster, Miss. They have 4 children.

- III. Georgia Glover, b. May 17th, 1871; m. Henry W. Hayden and lives in Demopolis; no issue.

59 Wallace C. Butler=Evelina Harwell Henley; 4 children, viz.:

- I. Evelina Henly Butler, b. Sep. 10th, 1867; m. Dr. Casey Witherspoon and lives in St. Louis.
- II. Grace Butler, d. when young.
- III. Wallace C. Butler, Jr., b. March 17th, 1873, in Montana.
- IV. Sadie Lyon Butler, b. 1882.

60 Dr. Albert Thomas Henley=Nannie Randolph Tayloe; 3 ch., viz.:

- I. William Tayloe Henley, b. Sep. 8th, 1873; d. Apr. 4th, 1884.
- II. John Woodson Henley, b. Sep. 16th, 1876. Has graduated at the University of Alabama with the degree of A.B. He lives with his father in Birmingham.
- III. Son who died in infancy.

55 Robert Rivers Harwell=Mary O. Barnes; 3 ch., viz.:

- I. Mark W. Harwell, d. s. p.
- II. Olivia Harwell, d. unm.
- III. Samuel Thomas Harwell, unm.  
Robert Rivers Harwell served in the Confederate army.

56 John Bachman Lee=Sarah Elizabeth Harwell; 8 ch., viz.:

- I. Sarah Harwell Lee=Jacob J. Hollingsworth ; 6 ch., viz.:
  - (1) Lee Hollingsworth, d.
  - (2) Jacob J. Hollingsworth.
  - (3) Lindsay Hollingsworth=Buena Wells, and have one daughter.
  - (4) Sarah and (5) Elizabeth, twins.
  - (6) James Madison Hollingsworth=Fairy Birch, and have 1 child.
- II. JACOB MARTIN LEE m. EMMA ROCHELLE ; 6 ch., viz. :
  1. Eveline Lee ; 2. Rugeby Lee ; 3. Virginia Lee ; 4. Harwell Lee ; 5. J. Bachman Lee, and 6. Martin Lee.
- III. HARWELL LEE m. ANNA CHANCE ; 2 ch., viz.: 1. Elizabeth Lee and 2. Anne Lee.
- IV. Evelina Lee d. unm.
- V. MARY MORRIS LEE m. JAMES McHENRY NABORS ; 6 ch., viz.: 1. Emma Nabors, 2. James Nabors ; 3. J. Bachman Nabors ; 4. J. McHenry Nabors ; 5. Susan ; 6. Morris.
- VI. VIRGINIA LESTRAPPE LEE m. JAMES GREER ; 5 ch., viz.: 1. Lillian Lee Greer ; 2. Genevieve Greer ; 3. Louisa Greer ; 4. James Greer ; 5. J. Bachman Greer.
- VII. LILLIAN LEE m. RICHARD H. SPELL ; 3 ch., viz. : 1. Robert Edwards Spell ; 2. Coralie Spell ; 3. Sarah Elizabeth Spell.
- VIII. JOHN BACHMAN LEE, JR., m. ETTA LEE JENKINS ; 3 ch., viz.: 1. Norma Lee ; 2. B. Frank Lee ; 3. John Bachman Lee.

57 ISHMAEL STIRLING HARWELL, b. March 27, 1829, d. Aug. 21, 1893; m. June 15, 1853, to MARY EVELEEN VAUGHAN, daughter of Dr. Alfred Goode Vaughan and Mary Ophelia (Walton) his wife.

I. S. Harwell entered the Confederate service in 1862, as sergeant in Co. A, 43d Ala. Reg. (Col. Moody) Gen'l. Gracie's brigade. He was twice wounded, first at Jonesboro and then badly at Chickamauga in his leg, from which he never recovered. He was transferred to the 38th Reg. (Col. Langford) in Gracie's brigade, where he was appointed adjutant to General Gracie, and served to the end of the war. His name was on the bulletin for bravery and good service. Issue 5 children.

I. Eveleen Harwell, d. unm.

II. Mary Walton Harwell, d. unm.

III. Alfred Vaughan Harwell, d. s. p.

IV. SALLIE ALSTON HARWELL m DR. A. C. THOMAS, of Rembert, Ala. Issue:

1. Alfred Harwell Thomas.

2. John Thomas.

3. Sarah Alston Thomas.

V. Robert Henley Thomas, just 21, joined the 2d Ala. Vol. in April 1898, while at college, and has been in service ever since (Oct. 1898).

Children of Reuben Vaughan\*=Alice Goode Watkins.

I. Evelina E., b. 1799; married Dr. Luke White, of Petersburg, Va.

---

\* *From Records of the Goode Family*:—Reuben Vaughan was captain in the Provincial Army, and his commission was signed by Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia, Oct. 29, 1776. His son, Reuben Vaughan, of Lunenburg Co., Va., was married in 1798 to Alice Goode Watkins, (dau. of Samuel Watkins=Elisabeth Goode), born in Nottaway Co. Va., and died in Marengo Co., Ala., June 9, 1885. Elisabeth Goode was the daughter of Bennet Goode, of Powhat



- II. Emily Garland m. Robert V. Montague.
  - III. Martha Jefferson m. William A. Gasquet, of New Orleans.
  - IV. Virginia m. Albert J. Kidd.
  - V. Alice Goode, born 1825, m. Henry Duggar.
  - VI. Susan Vaughan died unm.
  - VII. Dr. Alfred Goode Vaughn born about 1799-1800, m. Mary Octavia Walton. They both died in Marengo Co., Ala., where they had resided for many years. Their children were :
    - I. MARY, who m. ISHMAEL STIRLING HARWELL, (*q. v.* for issue.).
    - II. Henry Clay died young.
    - III. Ada B. m. Hon. James T. Jones, M. C.
    - IV. Susan A. m. Rev. H. A. M. Henderson, of Kentucky.
    - V. Plutarch. VI. Theodosia. VII. Tacitus.
    - VIII. Robert.
    - IX. Ida m. George Michael.
    - X. Cecilia m. J. Martin.
  - VIII. Dr. Samuel Watkins Vaughan, of Summerfield, Ala., was born Dec. 31, 1800, and died in Selma, Ala., Dec. 20, 1876. He studied medicine with Dr. Luke White, of Petersburg, Va., received his medical degree in Philadelphia, and after spending several years in hospitals in New York and Philadelphia, settled in Denmark, Tenn. From thence he moved to Marengo Co., Ala., and afterwards to Summerfield. He was 1st mar-
- 
- tan Co., who married in 1740 Martha Jefferson, of Osbornes, aunt of Thomas Jefferson. Her husband, Samuel Watkins, of Petersburg, Va., was the son of Samuel and Susan (Hancock) Watkins, and brother of Henry Watkins, the stepfather of Henry Clay, of Kentucky.

ried to Martha Turner, of Raleigh, N. C., by whom he had 11 children and 2d to MRS. THYRZA JANE JONES, (da. of Judge William J. Alston, of Marengo, Co., Ala.), who bore him 1 da. and 1 son. Issue :

- I. Evelyn died unm.
- II. Samuel Watkins, Jr., lives at Hot Springs, Arkansas.
- III. Reuben m. and died in Louisiana.
- IV. Dr. Frederick Barbie m. Pauline Smith and their eldest da. EVELYN m. JOHN COURTENAY, son of DR. JOS. A. GROVES, and Elizabeth Royall Robertson, his wife.
- V. Paul Turner married Annie Gholson and lives in Selma.
- VI. Henry White d. s. p.
- VII. Susan Alice married Rev. Robert Walker.
- VIII. Virginia m. Dr. R. H. Hudson (of England), and lived in Summerfield.
- IX. David Alfred m. Susan Kennon.
- X. Bettie unm.
- XI. George Septimus m.  
By second wife :
- XII. Eva May Vaughan unm.
- XIII. WILLIAM WATKINS VAUGHN m. HELEN MAAS.

7 JOHN COOPER m. EUPHAN WILSON ALSTON in 1779.

Family tradition makes John Cooper's father to have been a first cousin to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury ; also that his brother James became a priest of the Roman Catholic church. His mother's maiden name was Sutherland. She was also the mother of Commodore Dale, and as widow Dale married the father of John Cooper. John Cooper himself was of a roving

spirit and took his family to France, where his sons and daughters were educated. On his return to America with three of his children, himself, wife and two children were drowned on Charleston bar in 1810, the third child having died and been buried at sea. His eldest son, John Batts, mentioned in his grandfather's will, was sent to France when about 10 years old and educated under the care of General Kilmaine at the court of Napoleon, became a naturalized citizen and was a midshipman in the French navy. In consequence of impaired health he resigned and returned to this country. In the war of 1812 he served as paymaster and commanded the troops in defence of Hampton, Virginia. In 1803 he was married to Mary Ann Wray, of Hampton, the daughter of George Ashton Wray, and Diana Mallory, whose father, (Col.) Francis Mallory, was a colonel of Virginia militia during the Revolution, and was killed in a skirmish with the British under Col. Dundas, at Tompkins' bridge, near Big Bethel, on March 8th, 1781.

George Ashton Wray was born June 4th, 1762 and died February, 1810. He was the eldest son of Jacob Wray and Mary Ashton, of King George county, Virginia, who died December 9th, 1773. They were married May 13th, 1761, and Jacob Wray died in 1800. He contributed financial aid to the American cause during the Revolution. Jacob Wray was the son of George Wray and Helen Walker. George Wray was born in England and lies buried in Hampton, Va., his tomb bearing the coat of arms and the date, April 19th, 1758, aged 61 years. He was the only son of George (d 1724) and Rachel Wray, of Poplars, London, and in coming to this country brought with him the coat of arms which is the same as that which was borne by Sir Christopher Wray, who was lord chief justice in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; viz.: Azure on a chief argent, three martlets gules, Crest an ostrich or. Motto "*Et juste et veri.*"

Their children were, viz :

58 I. John Batte Coo<sup>er</sup>, born February 29th, 1780, died in New Orleans, September, 1854, married in 1803 to Mary Ann Wray, born March 1st, 1787; died 1852, (*q. v.*).

II. Henry Batte Cooper = Miss Baptiste, of Virginia; no issue.

III. James Cooper, drowned on Charleston bar, 1810.

IV. Mary Cooper, born in Ireland — 1st Chappernell of French army; 2d husband unknown. She died in France; no issue.

V. Susan Cooper, drowned on Charleston bar, 1810.

VI. Euphan Cooper, died on the voyage to this country, and buried at sea.

58 JOHN BATTE COOPER = MARY ANN WRAY. Issue 11 ch., viz.:

I. Euphan died in infancy.

59 II. George, b. 1808, d. 1851 = Elizabeth Cary of Virginia; 7 ch. (*q. v.*).

60 III. Euphan Wilson Alston, b. Feb, 8th, 1810; d. Dec, 20, 1891. = William Phillips Bainbridge of Kentucky, U. S. army; issue 7 ch. (*q. v.*).

IV. Mary, b. 1812, d. 1891; unm.

V. Susan Ann Stith; unm.

VI. Anna Maria = John Cary of Virginia; issue 2 daughters.

VII. John, d. in New Orleans of yellow fever, contracted in Texan army.

VIII. James, and IX. Joseph, died in youth.

X. Charles Henry died of wound received at Chancellorsville in C. S. army; not married.

XI. Josephine John James, b. 1822 =  
Everise Guzman of Louisiana.

59 GEORGE COOPER=ELIZABETH CARY; 7 ch., viz.:

I. Fannie; II, Jane, unm.

III. John, IV George, and V. Lizzie; all married  
in Louisiana.

VI. Letitia, unm.

VII. Georgiana=Martin Guzman of Louisiana.

60 WILLIAM PHILLIPS BAINBRIDGE=EUPHAN WILSON  
ALSTON COOPER. William Phillips Bainbridge  
was the son of Dr. Absalom Bainbridge (and Eliza-  
beth Taylor) who was a cousin to Commodore  
Bainbridge and descendant of the 5th generation  
from Sir Arthur Bainbridge of Durham, England.  
He was appointed (from Kentucky) a cadet at the  
West Point Military Academy July 1st, 1820;  
Brevet 2d Lieut. of 3d Artillery July 1st, 1824;  
1st Lieut. May 30th, 1832; Captain March 19th,  
1842; Brevet Major April 18th, 1847 for gallant  
and meritorious conduct at the battle of Cerro  
Gordo, Mexico. He also saw active service in the  
Florida wars. He died Sep. 16th, 1850. His  
children were, 7, viz.:

61 I. Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 19th, 1827;  
m. Dec. 3d, 1846, to Joseph Jones  
Reynolds of Kentucky, U. S. A.;  
issue (*q. v.*).

II. EDMUND COOPER, b. March 29, 1898;  
married 1866 to ASPASIA POULLI-  
AULT of Louisiana, and have one  
daughter, viz.: Maria Palmyr Eu-  
phan Bainbridge, b. Sep., 1889.

III. William Phillips, b. April 2d, 1842,  
unm.

IV. Euphan, b. July 25th, 1843 ; unm.

62 V. Juliet Blanton, b. July 29th, 1845 ;  
married July 29th, 1865, to Jules  
Catlin Webber of Illinois, whose  
ancestors came from Holland ; issue  
(*q. v.*)

VI. Elisabeth Taylor, b. June 28th, 1848.

VII. JULIET, born Oct. 26th, 1850 ; mar-  
ried Nov. 16th, 1868, to CHARLES  
EDWARD MORSE of England ; b.  
Jan. 16th, 1842 ; issue, viz. :

(1) Charles Bainbridge, b. Sep.  
26th, 1869 ; d. Sep 11th,  
1887.

(2) Ethel Uphan Mary, b. Oct.  
23d, 1871.

(3) Maud Mary Bainbridge, b.  
April 5th, 1874.

(4) Edith Reynolds, b. Oct. 23d,  
1884.

(5) Edmund Cooper, b. March  
14th, 1890.

61 JOSEPH JONES REYNOLDS= MARY ELISABETH BAIN-  
BRIDGE. (Joseph Jones Reynolds was born in  
Kentucky and appointed from Indiana, cadet U. S.  
Military Academy 1st July, 1839.

Brevt. 2d Lieutenant 4th Artillery 1st July, 1843.

2d Lieutenant 3d Artillery 11th May, 1846.

1st Lieutenant 3d Artillery, 3d March, 1847.

Resigned 28th Feb., 1857.

Colonel 26th Infantry 28th July, 1866.

Unassigned 15th March, 1869.

Assigned to 25th Infantry 8th Jan., 1870.

Transferred to 3d Cavalry 15th Dec., 1870.

Retired from active service for disability contracted in line of duty June 25th, 1877.

Died Feb. 25th, 1899, at Washington, D. C.

He was breveted Brigadier-General U. S. Army March 2d, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, and Major-General U. S. Army, March 2d, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Mission Ridge.)

They had 5 children, viz. :

I. Sarah, b. Oct. 7th, 1847, and II. Bainbridge, b. Sep. 15th, 1849 ; unm.

63 III. Alfred, born Sep. 1st, 1853 ; married April 28th, 1881, Louise S. Norton ; issue (*q. v.*).

64 IV. Kate, born March 24th, 1859 ; married Dec. 12th, 1882, to Edward E. Hayden, U. S. Navy ; issue (*q. v.*).

V. Euphan, born Nov. 4th, 1868 ; died July 28th, 1869.

63 ALFRED REYNOLDS=LOUISE S. NORTON, 3 ch., viz. :

I. Ethel Barbour, b. April 26, 1883.

II. John Norton, b. Dec. 26, 1885.

III. Bainbridge, b. Oct. 30, 1891.

64 EDWARD E. HAYDEN=KATE REYNOLDS, 6 ch., viz. :

I. Reynolds, b. Sept. 30, 1883.

II. Herbert, b. Sept. 25, 1885.

III. William, b. Dec. 19, 1887 and d. July 23, 1889.

IV. Dorothy, b. March 5, 1892.

V. Alfred, b. April 4, 1894.

VI. Mary Bainbridge, b. Oct. 28, 1895.

62 JULES CATLIN WEBBER=JULIET BLANTON BAINBRIDGE, 2 ch., viz :



- I. Mary Reynolds, b. May 26, 1866. Married Oct. 3, 1883, to Rev. Charles James Stovin Mayo, of the Protestant Episcopal Church (son of John Campbell Mayo=Mary Lewis Stovin), 3 ch., viz :
- (1) Robert William Bainbridge Mayo, b. Dec. 23, 1883.
  - (2) Edmund Cooper Mayo, b. Jan. 8, 1885.
  - (3) Lucy Stovin Mayo, b. July 12, 1886.
- II. Juliet Laura, b. Feb. 11, 1871; married July, 1889, to Jessee L. DePriest, of Louisiana; 4 ch., viz.:
- (1) Jessamine Blanton DePriest, b. March 5, 1891; d. July, 1891.
  - (2) Jules Webber DePriest.
  - (3) Annie Euphan DePriest.
  - (4) Mary Bainbridge DePriest.

8 JOSEPH JOHN ALSTON (Chatham Jack)=MARTHA KEARNEY, issue:

- 65 I. John Jones Alston, b. March 17, 1792; d. 1842. Married Adeline Williams, dau. of Maj. Wm. Williams and 2d wife, Elisabeth Kearney; issue (*q. v.*).
- 66 II. Elisabeth Kinchen Alston, b. Oct. 19, 1793; m. March 18, 1813, to Samuel Spencer Jackson, of Wadesboro, N. C.; born March 10, 1789, and died in Pittsboro, N. C., Dec. 14, 1856. He was a lay reader in the P. E. Church, and gr. son of Judge Samuel Spencer, who was Colonel in the Revolutionary Army and bore a conspicuous part in the history of North Carolina during that period.
- 67 III. Margaret W., b. Nov. 26, 1795; m. Carney Cotton, of Chatham Co., N. C., who was captain in the war of 1812. (*q. v.*).

IV. Martha A., b. Dec. 4, 1797; m. Jack Mebane, Chatham Co.

V. George Washington Alston, b. Nov. 13, 1799.

VI. Nathaniel Macon Alston, b. Dec. 15, 1801; d. June 2, 1856; m. Patsy K. Williams, gr. dau. of Capt. Sol Williams and Tempie Boddie, and dau. of Maj. Wm. Williams and Elisabeth Kearney, s. p.

VII. Emiline Euphan, b. Jan. 8, 1804; m. Dr. Wm. Hamlin, of Ashboro, N. C. 4 ch.

68 VIII. Gideon Alston, b. Sept. 9, 1806; m. Evelyn Alston, of Warren Co., dau. of Philip Guston Alston and Mary Williams Harris, his wife. (*q. v.*).

IX. Robt. Wm. P. Alston, b. Aug. 24, 1809; m. Ann Maria Alston, of Warren, sister to his brother Gid's wife; d. s. p. June, 1852.

69 X. Philip Kearney Dawson Alston, b. Dec. 25, 1811; d. 1852; m. Ann Harwell, of Halifax, a ward of (Congress) Willis Alston. (*q. v.*).

XI. Joseph John Alston, b. Feb. 14, 1814; d. May 28, 1845; m. 1st. Parmelia DeGraeffenreidt, 2d. Decimus Palmer. d. s. p.

65 JOHN JONES ALSTON=ADALINE WILLIAMS. Issue:

I. JOHN JONES ALSTON=MARY M. CLARK, of Virginia, and have 3 children:

1. Mary Adaline (Mollie) Alston.
2. Robert P. (Bob) Alston.
3. J. W. Nathaniel Alston.

II. ELIZABETH KINCHEN=1st, ALSTON A. JONES, son of Seth Jones=Sallie Alston and bore 5 children, viz.:

1. Blanch Jones,      4 John Jones,
2. Nat Macon Jones, 5 Seth Jones, in Texas.
3. Aurelia Jones = John Taylor.

Her 2d husband was JOHN GUNTER to whom she bore 1 son, William Gunter.

III. William Williams Alston died unm.

IV. DELIA ALSTON = JOHN DEGRAEFFENREIDT and had 1 dau., PATTIE DEGRAEFFENREIDT, who married THOMAS PEAY, of Durham, N. C.: and have 4 children, viz.:

1. Annie Peay, 3. Mamie Peay.
2. Ella Peay, 4. Lessie Peay.

V. LAVINIA ALSTON = REV. WILLIAM BARRINGER, and have issue:

1. John Alston Barringer.
2. Paul Barringer.
3. Victor Barringer.
4. Ella Barringer = —— Ogden.
5. Charles Barringer.
6. William Barringer.

VI. ANNA ALSTON = JOE TAYLOR, whose mother, Mary Alston, married 1st Dr. Thomas DeGraeffenreidt, and 2d James Taylor, father of Joe Taylor. (See Wm. Alston = Sarah Yeargan for issue.)

VII. MARINA TUNSTALL ALSTON = DR. JOHN S. MC-  
CLENEHAN. Issue:

1. Pattie McClenahan = —— Ware.
2. William McClenahan.
3. Adaline Williams McClenahan = Thomas Calvert.
4. James McClenahan = Minnie Rothrock.

VIII. EUGENIA ALSTON = BENJAMIN R. BRYAN, and have issue, viz.:

1. Marina Bryan. 4. Elizabeth Bryan.
2. Benjamin Bryan (died young). 5. Elias Bryan.
3. Anna Bryan. 6. Aurelia Bryan.

IX. NATHANIEL MACON ALSTON=1st ZILPHA HILL,  
who bore 1 child. He married 2d ROUINA  
BRODIE and have issue :

1. Hattie Alston.
2. Lavinia Alston= ——— Rice.
3. Charles Brodie Alston.
4. Nat Macon Alston.
5. Joseph T. Alston (died young.)

66 ELIZABETH KINCHEN ALSTON=SAMUEL SPENCER  
JACKSON. Issue :

I. Emma Jackson, b. 1814.

70 II. Joseph John Jackson (Gen'l. J. J. Jackson), b.  
March 22d, 1817, married Nov. 27th, 1849, to  
Lucy Worth, daughter of Gov. Jonathan Worth.  
She is a lady of fine attainments and artistic  
ability, and is aunt of Worth Bagley, the first  
hero to fall in the Spanish-American war. On  
the 27th Nov., 1899, their 50th wedding anni-  
versary was celebrated in Pittsboro, of which a  
very interesting account was given in the *Chat-  
ham Record*. It was made the occasion of family  
reunion, many congratulations and much enjoy-  
ment. (For issue see elsewhere.)

III. Mary Jackson, b. Feb. 17th, 1824=1st Dr. Wil-  
liam Hamlin, 2d Dr. Charles Alston Hamlin.

IV. Martha Kearney Jackson, b. 1820, d. 1887, unm.

V. Dr. Isaac Jackson lives in Columbus Co., N. C.,  
and practices medicine. He was born 1826,  
and married, 1st Susan Worsham in 1850, and  
2d Maggie Baldwin

VI. Fannie Wilson Jackson, b. March 18th, 1828, d. May 15th, 1841.

VII. SAMUEL SPENCER JACKSON, a lawyer of ability, was born Sept. 6th, 1832, and died March 18th, 1875. He was married Dec. 25th, 1856, to ELVIRA WORTH, dau. of Gov. Jonathan Worth. They had one son, HERBERT WORTH JACKSON, who married ANNIE PHILLIPS, dau. of Judge Fred Phillips, of Tarboro, N. C., and reside in Raleigh. They have 1 dau. and 1 son, viz.:

1. Evelyn Hyman Jackson, b. July 12th, 1892.
  2. Herbert Worth Jackson, Jr., b. Sept. 28th, 1897.
- Mrs. Elvira Jackson again married and is now Mrs. E. E. Moffitt and lives in Raleigh. She also is a lady of marked artistic ability and attainment.

VIII. Elisabeth Kinchen Jackson, b. Sept. 16th, 1834, and d. June 18th, 1853.

IX. DR. HAMILTON CALHOUN JACKSON, born 1836, and died July 15th, 1887, married CORINNE WORTH, another dau. of Gov. Jonathan Worth. They had one dau., ELISABETH JACKSON, who m. HAYWOOD WHITE, of Louisburg, and resides in Raleigh, who has two children, viz.: Haywood White, Jr., and Josephine White. Mrs. Corinne Worth Jackson's 1st husband was Dr. Roberts, of Edenton, N. C. By this marriage she had one son, Willie Roberts, of Wilmington, N. C., who married Miss Dudley.

71 JOSEPH JOHN JACKSON=LUCY WORTH. Issue:

72 I. BETTIE LOUISE JACKSON, b. Apr. 24th, 1853, m. June 22d, 1875, to HENRY ARMAND LONDON,

Esq., of Pittsboro, N. C. They have 7 children (*q. v.*).

II. Carolina M. Jackson, unm.

III. Jonathan Worth Jackson=Saline Childress, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, a niece of Mrs. James K. Polk, and lives in Chicago.

73 IV. Lucy Murphy Jackson=John H. Currie, of Fayetteville, N. C., and have 8 children (*q. v.*).

V. Samuel Spencer Jackson also lives in Chicago.

72 BETTIE LOUISE JACKSON=HENRY ARMAND LONDON.

Mr. London is the editor of *The Chatham Record* and a practicing attorney in Pittsboro, N.C. He is an uncompromising Democrat, and during the campaign of 1900 canvassed the State in behalf of the proposed constitutional amendments, and his efforts contributed very materially towards the successful issue. In the following election he was chosen State Senator, and filled the office of President of that body. He is a lay-reader in the Episcopal church, and a prominent and very useful member of the community in which he lives. Of his ancestral lines the following is submitted :

His gr. father, John London, was private secretary to Gov. Tryon, and afterwards secretary to the Colony of North Carolina. ~~His gr. gr. father,~~ Sir Robert London, was knighted by Charles II. for services rendered his father. Also the following lines, viz. :

William Swann (1585-1637), Swann's Point, Va.=Judith Swann.

Col. Thomas Swann (b. 1616)=Sarah Cod.

Hon. Samuel Swann (1653-1707)=Elizabeth  
Fendall, nee Lillington.

Samuel Swann=Jane Jones, of Virginia.

Jean Swann=Frederick Jones (1st cousin).

Elisabeth Jones=John Hill (2d husband).

Eliza Hill=William C. Lord.

Sallie Lord=Henry A. London.

Henry Armand London, Jr. (born 1846)=Bet-  
tie Louisa Jackson.

Issue :

I. LUCY WORTH LONDON, married Dec. 14th,  
1898, to JOHN HUSKE ANDERSON, of Fayette-  
ville, N. C., a grandson of James Dobbin, Sec-  
retary of the Navy under President Pierce.

II. Henry Mauger London.

III. Sallie Lord London.

IV. John Jackson London.

V. Isaac Spencer London.

VI. Bettie Louise London.

VII. Cornelia R. London.

73 LUCY MURPHY JACKSON=JOHN H. CURRIE. Issue :

I. John Henry Currie died.

II. David Worth Currie.

III. Jackson Spencer Currie.

IV. Edward Smith Currie.

V. Lucy Worth Currie.

VI. Archibald Murphy Currie.

VII. Jonathan Elliot Currie.

VIII. Armand London Currie.

67 CAPTAIN CARNEY COTTON=MARGARET WILLIAMS  
ALSTON. Issue :

I. ELISABETH K. COTTON=DR. DAVIS. Issue :

1. Ann Davis= ——— Cooper.



2. William Davis, d. s. p.

3. Roderick Davis, d. s. p.

II. Margaret Cotton=Tom Long.

III. EMILY COTTON= — CRUMP. Issue :

1. Pattie Crump=Hamilton Long and their dau. Mary= — Heilig.

2. John Crump.

3. Oriana Crump= — Williams.

IV. CARNEY COTTON=ADELAIDE POE. Issue :

1. Paul Cotton, died young.

2. Ella Cotton=Middleton Williams. Issue :

1. Fred Williams—2. Anna and Elsie.

68 Gideon Alston=Evelyn Alston. Issue :

I. JUNIUS A. ALSTON=1st, Fannie Hamlin (dau. of Dr. William and Emiline Hamlin), 3 ch. m. 2, IDA LOYD, of Bladon county, N. C., 5 ch., viz. :

1. Maria Alston=Joseph Fraser, of Whiteville, N. C., and removed to Georgia. She died in 1896, leaving 3 small children.

2. Nellie Alston =Dr. J. H. Durham (dentist), of Wilmington, N. C. Issue: Nellie and James Durham.

3. Victor Junius Alston died in infancy.

4. Robert Alston.

5. Junius Alston, Jr.

6. Loyd —.

7. Lacy—and

8 Lida (Eliza) Alston.

II. JOSEPH JOHN ALSTON=SUE HUNT, 10 children, viz. :

1. Sallie Bullock Alston. 6. Susan H Alston.

2. Junius Alston. 7. Emma.

3. Dr. James B. Alston. 8. Joseph Alston.

4. Eveline.

9. John Gideon Alston.

5. Fannie.

10. Maria Alston.

III. Sallie Alston, born Aug. 15th, 1840, died Feb. 22d, 1862; married Roger Gregory, of Granville, N. C. Their only child, William Gregory, died unm.

IV. Gideon Alston=Rebecca Lloyd.

69 PHILLIP KEARNEY DAWSON ALSTON=ANN HARWELL. Issue:

I. Norman Alston=Sallie Watson, of Bertie Co., and their only child, Pattie, is unmarried.

II. Charles Alston died in the Confederate war.

III. AUGUSTUS ALSTON=MOLLIE BRODIE, sister of Macon Alston's wife. Issue:

1. Phillip Alston.

4. Helen.

2. Henry Alston.

5. Norman Alston.

3. Mary Moore.

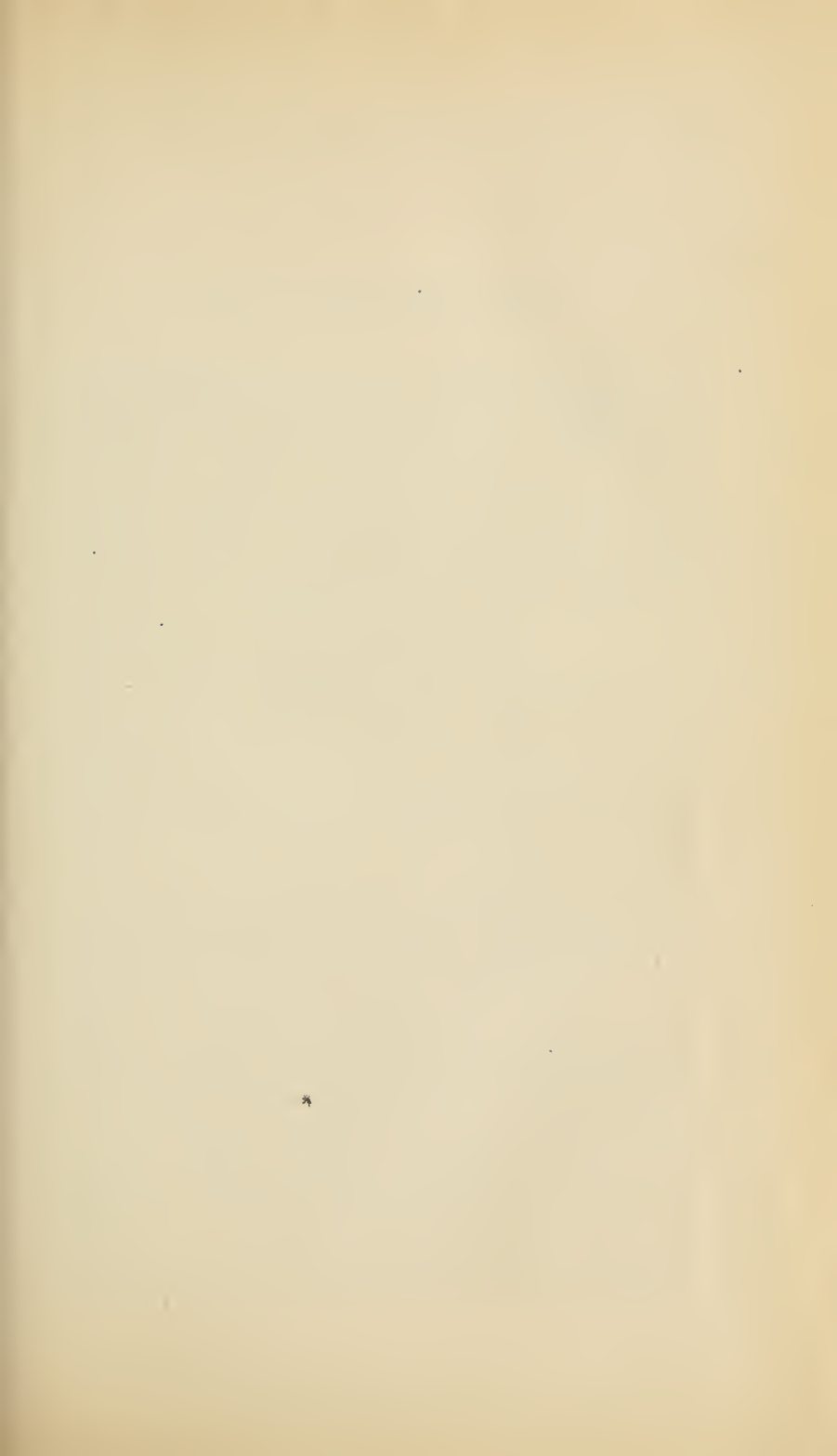
6. Harwell Alston.

7. Lucy Alston.

They live in Chatham county.









*Copy of Solomon Alston's Will.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, Solomon Alston, of the County of Warren in the State of North Carolina, being in health and sound memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, do make this my last Will and Testament. Principally and first of all I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it me, trusting in and through the merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ to receive full pardon and forgiveness of all my sins; as for what worldly goods it has pleased God to bestow on me, I give and bequeath of it in the following manner.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Alston the tract of land and plantation whereon I now live, the same being purchased by me from William Hurst by deed bearing date the twentieth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, for six hundred and forty four acres more or less out of which tract I have formerly given to my son, Solomon Alston, now deceased, two hundred acres more or less at the upper end thereof according to the bounds already made by me which said piece or tract of land and plantation, I do give to my said son James Alston and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Alston one piece or parcel of land, being sixty seven acres more or less, lying and adjoining the land before bequeathed to him on the south side thereof, the same being purchased by me from William Hurst by deed bearing date the eighteenth day of September in in the year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred and fifty six, and bounded for the same as follows, and according to the courses mentioned in the said deed which said sixty seven acres of land more or



less I do give unto my said son James Alston and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I do give and bequeath to my son James Alston one piece or parcel of land containing two hundred and thirteen acres be the same more or less lying north east of the land I now live on, the same being purchased by me from my son Solomon Alston now deceased by deed bearing date the thirteenth day of July one thousand seven hundred and sixty five and bounded for the same according to the courses mentioned in the said deed, which said two hundred and thirteen acres of land more or less I do give to my said son James Alston and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said son James Alston one piece or parcel of land out of the tract of twelve hundred acres purchased by me of Joseph Montford Esqr. (beginning for the same at a white oak my old corner and running by my line south fifty degrees east to a branch called Pitchers to a poplar, Isaac Hunter's corner, thence on Isaac Hunter's line to a red oak Corner thence north 70 degrees east 118 poles to the corner of three black oaks thence north 88 degrees east 224 poles to a poplar standing on the cabin branch, No. 51 East 280 poles to the road, thence up the road to the Lower Richneck next to where Robinson's path turned out of said road, thence down the said branch to McCulloch line, thence on McCulloch's line to the head of the Great Branch, thence down the said Great Branch to my corner, and from thence along my line to the beginning which piece or parcel of land I give to my said son James Alston and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand-son Solomon Hunter, son of Isaac Hunter a piece or parcel of land out of the tract of twelve hundred acres purchased by me of Joseph Montford, Esq., beginning for the same, to wit at the head of lower richneck, where my son James

Alston's line leaves the road, thence keeping down the road to where my line crosses the same, thence by my line fifty one degrees east to a black oak corner, thence north 140 poles to a white oak, thence north 42 degrees west 58 poles to a spanish oak in poor creek, thence up the creek south 60 degrees west 46 poles to the mouth of Zacharies branch, thence up the said branch north 70 degrees west to the head of said branch, thence the same course continued to McCulloch's line to a post oak 132 poles thence by his line to James Alston's line, then up his line to the place of beginning to him my grand son Solomon Hunter and his heirs forever.

Item. It is my will and desire that if my son James Alston should die without heir lawfully begotten out of his body that ali and every part of the land hereby given to him descend and go to my son William Alston and to his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Martha Hunter, wife of Isaac Hunter, my negro woman Esther with her future increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grand son James Alston Hunter one negro boy named Tom—born of the body of the said Esther to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grand son Jacob Hunter one negro boy named Essex born of the body of the said Esther to him and his heirs forever.

Item. it is my will and desire that what estate that I have already put into the possession of my daughter Mary Kimbrough together with five pounds, I now leave her to be paid by my Executors hereinafter named be all the estate I intend for my said daughter Mary out of my estate.

Item. I give to my son John Alston one negro fellow named Little Dick to be delivered to him after my decease by my executors, to him and his heirs forever besides what I have already put into his possession out of my estate.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son William Alston what I have already given him in his possession, also one negro man Ned the younger and one negro boy named Daniel now in his possession to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Hunter wife of Jesse Hunter one negro woman named Dinah and her increase now in her possession to her and her heirs and assigns forever and that my full interest and meaning is that she nor her heirs claiming under her have any part of my estate except five pounds current money, which I also desire my Executors to pay to her at my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath to my beloved son Philip Alston what of my estate that I have already put in his possession, also forty pounds current money to be paid him when demanded from my executors, which is all I intend for my said son out of my estate.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grand son John McCoy Alston son of my son Philip Alston one negro boy named Arch to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Charity what estate I have already put into her possession, also five pounds current money to be paid to her by my executors which is all I intend for my said daughter out of my estate.

I give and bequeath to my grand daughter Priscilla Jones, daughter of James Jones, deceased one negro girl named Violet with all her increase to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Martha Hunter, wife of Isaac Hunter the increase of a negro woman named Aggie, now dead, the said increase being now in her possession to her and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my grand son, Alston Jones son of my daughter Rachel Jones one negro named Minga, born

of the body of negro Rose to him my said grand son and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I bequeath to my daughter Rachel Jones, wife of Edmond Jones one negro woman named Cate with her increase now in her possession together with five pounds current money which I desire to be paid out of my estate by my executors.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Morgan two negro girls Jane and Pretty with their increase to her and her heirs and assigns forever which is all I intend for my said daughter Sarah out of my estate.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grand son Lemuel James Alston son of my deceased son Solomon Alston five pounds current money to be paid by my executors when he attains to lawful age.

Item. It is my will and desire that my two sons in law Isaac Hunter and Jesse Hunter have the use of my still in distilling the brandy made by them on their plantation.

Item. It is my desire that if my son James Alston die without issue lawfully begotten of his body, that what negroes he has of my estate at the time of his death with their increase shall be equally divided between William Alston Isaac Hunter Jesse Hunter & Edmond Jones to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath all my estate of the personal property of what nature or kind soever not before in this my will and testament bequeathed, to James Alston and his heirs forever.

Lastly, I constitute my loving sons James Alston William Alston & and my son in law Jesse Hunter executors to this my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 4th day of September A. D. 1780. SOLOMON ALSTON. (Seal.)

Witnesses: WILLIAM MYRICK, FRANCIS MYRICK,

THOS. MACLEN.

*A Codicil to the Afore Written Will.*

It is my will and desire that a certain piece or parcel of land given in my last will and testament to my grand son Solomon Hunter son of Isaac Hunter and Martha his wife, since the making of my said will, I have given to the said Solomon Hunter the said land by deed dated on the 18th. day of April 1781. Therefore it is my desire that the said legacy given in my said will be noll and void as if never made.

Item. It is my will and desire that if my son James Alston should die before his son John Alston attain to the age of eighteen years, that then and in such case it is my will and desire that none of my land shall be cleared until my said grandson attain to his said eighteen years of age or till the same shall be claimed by my heirs according to my said will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 18th. day of April A. D. 1784.

SOLOMON ALSTON. (Seal.)

Witnesses: THOS. MACLEN, RICHARD REVEAR,  
SOLOMON HUNTER, WILLIAM MYRICK, FRANCIS MYRICK.  
Probated January Court 1785.

S SOLOMON ALSTON = ANN (NANCY) HINTON (about 1729). Issue:

- I. Mary, b. June 4th, 1730 = Nathaniel Kimbrough (*q. v.*).
- 3 II. Solomon, b. Oct. 24, 1733 = Sarah — ( *q. v.* ).
- 4 III. John, b. Ap. 18th, 1735 = Elizabeth Hynes, or Hines (*q. v.* ).
- 5 IV. William, Lt. Col., b. Dec. 25, 1736 = Charity Alston (*q. v.* ).
- 6 V. Anne, b. March 29th, 1738 = Jesse Hunter (*q. v.* ).

- VI. Phillip, b. Feb. 18th, 1741—and had one son, John McCoy Alston, mentioned in will of Solomon Alston, in 1784. This family very early removed to the Natchez District, and are mentioned as being there in 1776–1781, by Pickett in his “History of Alabama.” His wife was among the refugees who fled from the Spaniards in 1781.
- 7 VII. Charity, b. Jan. 19th, 1743—Capt. James Jones (*q. v.*).
- 2 VIII. Martha, b. May 25th, 1745—Isaac Hunter (*q. v.*).
- IX. Rachel, b. Sept. 27th, 1747—Edmund Jones (*q. v.*). Had one son, Alston Jones, of whom there is no farther record.
- X. Sarah, b. June 27th, 1752—Morgan, of whom there is no farther record.
- 1 XI. James, b. Feb. 1st, 1754—d. Feb. 27th, 1805, m. 1st, Sarah Kearney, b. Mar. 26th, 1758, m. 2d, Sarah Hawkins, *née* Macon, who d. Ap. 11th, 1808 (*q. v.*).

As there are so many intermarriages with the Warren county family of Jones, there will be added a brief sketch of them, also of the family of Evan Jones of White Plains, and of the family of Banks, so intimately connected with Alston and Jones.

3 SOLOMON ALSTON, JR.—SARAH —.

Solomon Alston sold 4,000 acres of land in Bute, now Warren county, to his uncle Joseph John Alston, who willed it to his son Henry. He is also recorded as having been a grand juror in 1769, from Granville Co. In Col. Records of N. C., Vol. VIII, page 201, we find, “ordered that Solomon Alston, Jr., and Robert Dick-



ens be added to the "Commission of the Peace & Dedimus" for the county of Granville, and that the chairman of said court be directed to insert their names in the Commission & Dedimus accordingly. Ap. 7th, 1770. [Signed] Wm. Tryon. His will was probated at August court 1771. His widow married Captain John Henderson, June 4th, 1772. In 1776, there is record of a petition from Wm. Alston and Joseph John Williams to Supreme Court, praying that John Henderson who had married the widow of Solomon Alston, now deceased, late of Granville county, be restrained from leaving the Province to the prejudice of the children of the said Solomon Alston. Names of said children :

- 11      I. Lemuel James, born 1760 (*q. v.*).  
          II. Henry—Sarah Hill, dau. of Thomas Hill, of  
                 Halifax County (*q. v.*).  
      III. Charity Alston. There is no record of her  
                 ever having married. Robert Lewis was  
                 also a devisee in the will of Solomon Alston,  
                 but there is found no other record of him.  
                 Of Henry Alston, above mentioned, there  
                 is a record, July 27th, 1784, leaving prop-  
                 erty to his wife, Sarah Hill, and their chil-  
                 dren :  
                 I. Willis Alston.  
                 II. Fanny Foster Alston, probably married to  
                 John Kimbrough, son of Nathaniel.  
                 III. Thomas Alston, of whom there is no further  
                 record or history.

This family is to be distinguished from that of Henry Alston, son of Joseph John, who also m. Sarah Hill and left three children, and has been mentioned elsewhere.



11 JUDGE LEMUEL JAMES ALSTON married ELISABETH, dau. of *Colonel Joseph John Williams and Elisabeth*, dau. of *Phillip Alston and Winnifred Whitmel*. After the death of his wife, he married Elisabeth, widow of Joseph John Williams, Jr., the half brother of his first wife, but had no children by this second marriage. We find him living in South Carolina, on a place which is now the site of the city of Greenville, and representing that district in Congress, 1807-1811. From there he removed to what is now Clarke county, Ala., in 1816. There as Chier Justice he presided over the Orphans Court and County Court from November, 1816, to May, 1821. He was noted for his intellectual attainments, as well as for his uniformly dignified, gentlemanly, courteous bearing. He died in 1836, on what was known as the Alston place. Of his six sons and two daughters, only one son survived him and left issue. We have record of only 4 of his children, viz.:

- I. Lemuel Alston died of yellow fever in Pensacola, Fla., and at time of his death was engaged to a Spanish lady.
- II. James Madison Alston married a Widow Williams and died without issue.
- III. Melissa d. unm.
- IV. COL. WILLIAM WILLIAMS ALSTON was born in Greenville, S. C., March 27th, 1799, and died in 1860 in Louisiana of pneumonia while on a visit. He married June 22d, 1720, MARY HAYWOOD BURGESS, of North Carolina, born 1803, died Sept. 21st, 1841. Their children were:
  - I. Sarah Elizabeth Carolina, b. June 23d, 1821, d. Nov. 3d, 1879; married Samuel Alston Fitts (*q. v.*).

- 12 II. Mary Melissa Jane, b. March 27th, 1824 = James A. Howze. Issue (*q. v.*).  
 III. William Henry Alston, b. January 31st, 1726 = Virginia Jones. No issue. Died in Lamar Co., Texas.
- 13 IV. Lemuel Lovatt } = 1854, Sarah French Jackson. Issue (*q. v.*).  
 twins b. Sept. 16, 1827.
- 14 V. Laura Virginia } = W. J. Howze. Issue (*q. v.*).  
 VI. Cornelia Caroline, b. May 27th, 1829 = Col. J. J. Pegues and d. 1852. No surviving issue.
- VII. Thos. Burges } died unm. in Lamar Co., Tex.  
 twins b. Aug. 25th, 1832.
- 15 VIII. Anna Olivia } died Nov. 3, 1897 = L. B. Brown of Enterprise, Miss. Issue (*q. v.*).
- 16 IX. Joseph John, b. May 15th, 1835 = Louise Josephine Jones. Issue (*q. v.*).  
 X. Emma Haywood, b. June 3d, 1837 = Nathaniel Alston Williams. Issue (*q. v.*).
- 17 XI. Dr. Alfred Augustus Alston, born January 24th, 1839, died Feb. 25th, 1892, at San Augustine, Florida. He married Margaret A. Ulmer. They had 3 daughters (*q. v.*).
- 12 JAMES A. HOWZE = MARY MELISSA JANE ALSTON, 5 children, viz.:
- B I. James Alexander Howze married twice (*q. v.*). Resides in Palmetto, Fla.  
 II. Clara Cornelia Howze = A. J. Ulmer, Paris, Texas, 3 children, viz.:
1. Lizzie = — Wier, of Galveston, Texas.
  2. Clara = — Henley, cashier of City National Bank, Paris, Texas.
  3. Creagh, unm.

III. Mary Alston Howze=Col. Melancthon Smith  
(*d. s. p.*).

IV. Thomas Falconer Howze=Pattie Strudwick,  
Demopolis. 4 children, viz.:

1. Sam Howze. 2. James Howze.

3. Helen. 4. Clara.

V. Annie DeWitt Howze, unm., Paris, Texas.

B James Alexander Howze=1st in 1871, Mary  
S. Jones. Issue 4 children; 2d in 1889,  
Frankie A. McKay, of Chicago. Issue 3  
children, viz.:

1. Mary V. m. Guy Moseley, who died in  
Texas.

2. Daisy Howze died in infancy.

3. Thomas A. m. Edith Bacon.

4. Anna m. Dr. J. L. Ulmer and resides at  
Tampa, Fla.

5. James A. Howze, Jr., unm.

6. Wm. D. Howze, unm.

7. Julius D. Howze, unm.

14 W. J. HOWZE=LAURA VIRGINIA ALSTON, 5 chil-  
dren, viz.:

I. Sidney Alston Howze died unm.

A II. Mary Virginia=James W. Loper. Issue  
(*q. v.*).

III. William Harris Howze= -- Ward. Issue 3  
or 4 children.

IV. Emma Cornelia died in early life.

V. Thomas Wilds died in childhood.

A James W. Loper=Mary Virginia Howze, 9 children,  
viz.:

- |                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| I. Thomas Howze.     | II. Laura Edwina.    |
| III. William Alston. | IV. Sallie Robinson. |
| V. James Sidney.     | VI. Erasmus Clayton. |
| VII. Annie Virginia. | VIII. Francis Wilds. |
| IX. John.            |                      |

13 Dr. Lemuel Lovatt Alston, 1827-1892, graduated at the medical college of South Carolina, in Charleston, 1857, and after the war settled in Orrville, Ala., where he attained to considerable distinction in his profession. His death was the result of pneumonia. His wife, Sarah French Jackson, was the dau. of James M. Jackson, of Gainestown, Ala. They had 3 children, viz.:

- I. Mary, who married Dr. Richard P. Huger, of Anniston, Ala., and died leaving 1 son, Richard Huger, Jr., and 1 dau., Mary Alston Huger. After the death of his wife, Dr. Huger again married Miss Noble, of Anniston and has issue
- II. Lemuel James Alston = — Frobel, who died without children. He has been a traveling salesman, spending much of his time in Atlanta, Ga., where his mother also has been.
- II. William Williams Alston was killed in Tuscaloosa, Ala., while attending college.

15 L. B. Brown=Anne Olivia Alston; have 1 son, Alfred Alston Brown, who m. Aimee A. Baldwin (whose mother was a sister of John H. Wheeler, the historian of North Carolina), and have 3 children, viz.:

- I. Aimee Clifton Brown.
- II. L. B. Brown, Jr.
- III. Annie Alston Brown.

## 16 JOSEPH JOHN ALSTON=LOUISA JOSEPHINE JONES.

After residing some years in Paris, Texas, he returned to Alabama, and has been engaged in mercantile pursuits in Tuscaloosa. They have six children, viz :

I. Caroline Haywood, b. Nov. 4, 1856 ; unm.

II. Samuel Fitts Alston, b. Jan. 6, 1859.=Fannie Fitts (*q. v.*).

III. LOUISA JOSEPHINE, b. Nov. 1, 1862=CHARLES N. MAXWELL ; 5 ch., viz. :

(1) George Neville Maxwell, b. May 4, 1884.

(2) Charles Neville Maxwell, b. Feb. 22, 1886.

(3) Joseph Alston Maxwell, b. Feb. 17, 1888.

(4) Samuel Hamilton Maxwell, b. July 11, 1890.

(5) Louise Neville Maxwell, b. July 15, 1892.

IV. GEORGE ALSTON, b. Jan. 4, 1867=JENNIE MAXWELL, 2 ch. viz. :

I. George Jones Alston, b. Sept. 1895.

II. Eugene Hamilton Alston, b. Nov. 1897.

V. Mary, b. Nov. 14, 1869=Ernest Pittman.

VI. Henry Alston, b. Aug. 28, 1873=Mabel Wiunifred Jones.

## 17 DR. ALFRED AUGUSTUS ALSTON = MARGARET A. ULMER. Issue:

I. JULIA E, born at Orrville, Ala., Feb. 9, 1868; m. FRED D. WAITE at Bellview, Fla., May 8, 1888. Issue 3 daughters:

1. Margaret, b. at Homosassa, Fla., Sept. 4, 1889, and died in infancy.

2. Edith Emiline, b. at Bellview, Fla., March 16, 1892.

3. Ethel Alston, b. at Bellview, Fla., Nov. 12, 1898.

II. MAGGIE U, b. at Orrville, Ala., April 14,

1870, and married GEORGE R. HAILE, in Kanapaha, Fla., Dec. 28, 1887. One son and three daughters:

1. Alston Reynolds Haile, b. in Ocala, Fla., Jan. 7, 1889.
2. Esther Fenwick, b. at Leesburg, Fla., July 2, 1891.
3. Miriam Penfield, b. at Leesburg, Fla., Nov. 30, 1892.
4. Margaret Ulmer, b. at Leesburg, Fla., Oct. 5, 1895.

III. ANNIE H, b. in Paris, Texas, Nov. 6, 1876; married JAMES D. CLORE, in Leesburg, Fla., March 4, 1896; 1 daughter, Annie Alston Clore, b. in Bellview, Fla., Dec. 4, 1898.

*Sketch of John Alston by his Grand-daughter.*

Agreeable to promise I have written for you all that mama can now recall of the early history of our great-grand-father, John Alston. Mama says she has but an imperfect recollection of him, as he died when she was quite a child; so that we are indebted to our grand-mother (Lucy Alston) for the following facts: She often spoke to mama of her early life and of the hardships encountered by her whole family. Before proceeding further let me ask your indulgence, for I can do no more than give you a general outline. Mama was unable to give me a single date, although, after much trouble, I have succeeded in finding enough to satisfy me in the main, and hope you may feel sufficiently interested to search for yourself.

The history of Louisiana, and more particularly that portion of it known as West Florida, would be interesting to all, but deeply so to us, it having been the home of our fore-fathers—the scenes of their struggles to throw off the



Spanish yoke, and of their after happiness under that rule during the general amnesty, and finally of the possession of it by the United States in 1810.

Our great grandfather was by birth a Carolinian, a true and loyal British subject—he lived and died an Englishman at heart.

In or about the year 1770, John Alston removed with his family—wife and four children—to the Natchez district of West Florida, and never participated in the struggle of the Americans for liberty, but remained firm in his attachment to the royal cause. His plantation was 10 miles east of Natchez. The maiden name of his wife was Elisabeth Hynes. At the time of their emigration to Natchez, our grand-parents were wealthy, and their children were educated at home under the care of good and competent English teachers—indeed, I may say they were reared in the lap of luxury and refinement. The plantation on which they lived is about eight or nine miles from Natchez, and to which they gave the name of “La Grange”—a name it still retains. The names of their children were William, Lewis, Ann and Solomon. Lucretia, or Lucy, as she was afterward called (our grandmother), was born in 1772 on the La Grange plantation.

In 1779 Baton Rouge, Fort Bute at Manchac, Fort Panmure at Natchez were surrendered to Gen. Galvez. Thus that portion of West Florida came under the dominion of Spain, but it was not confirmed by a treaty until 1783, when the whole of East and West Florida were ceded to the Spanish crown, and this terminated the last vestige of British power upon the lower Mississippi after an occupancy of nearly nineteen years.

In the winter of 1781, when Gen. Galvez, the captain-general of Louisiana, was engaged in reducing Pensacola (an English fort), a revolt of the English colonies in the Natchez district, headed by Jno. Alston and six others,



brought upon them the vengeance of their conquerors, the Spaniards of Louisiana. During the siege, hearing of the approach of a fleet, which had been mistaken for a British one, they considered the success of their sovereign's cause in West Florida so certain that they determined on giving him an evidence of their loyalty by dislodging the Spaniards from the fort. They raised the British standard on the 22d of April. but it was not until the 29th that the evacuation of Fort Panmure by the Spanish took place, soon followed by the rumor that the report of the approach of the British fleet was unfounded, and afterward by that of Galvez's success at Pensacola.

On the 29th of July of the same year (1781) Don Carlos De Grandpri, lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of Louisiana, entered upon his duties of civil and military commandant of the port district of Natchez, when measures were immediately taken for the punishment of such of the late insurgents as were within the reach of the Spanish authorities. Arrests, seizures and confiscations commenced.

The insurgents being mindful of Spanish cruelty exercised by Gov. O'Reily ten years before, determined to elude the vigilance of the Spanish government by seeking the protection of the nearest British post in Georgia upon the Savannah river.

Without loss of time, and in company with other families, Mr. Alston started his wife and three younger children, with twenty-five young negro men as their protection or body-guard; he, with his two elder sons, remained at their post. Mrs. Alston had gone but two days' journey when her horse stumbled and fell. She was thrown, and in the fall had several of her ribs broken; her companions were obliged to hurry on, while she and her children returned to their home. Her sufferings were very great, and she was carried on a litter, the negroes taking

it in turn. From this accident she never recovered, lingered a few weeks and died.

After the death of his wife Mr. Alston, with his sons, attempted to make their escape; the young men succeeded, but the leader of the revolt was too great a prize; he was betrayed into the hands of the Spaniards, and after a trial in New Orleans he and six others were sentenced to close confinement for life in Moro Castle (Havana).

Previous to his capture in the Indian Nation, Mr. Alston asked the protection of Dr. Farrar for his three younger children. After the confiscation of his property Dr. Farrar removed the three children to a cabin in the woods, on one of his plantations on "False River," in Pointe Coupee parish, La.

Mammy Poll, an old negro woman who had belonged to Mr. Alston and who was permitted to remain with the children, was in this their hour of trial their only earthly friend and protector. There was but one room in the cabin and in that they all lived for more than a year. Solomon was only twelve years of age and, from having been always accustomed to every comfort, now was called upon to exert himself for the maintenance and support of his sisters. They were fortunately allowed to retain some few bedclothes and their own wearing apparel, of which they had a good supply.

Mammy Poll had a little dog which was a great help to them. She, with Solomon and her dog, would hunt the small game of the country, such as the opossum, raccoon and rabbit. She also raised poultry, and as False river was near by, their table was often supplied with fish. Meat and meal were furnished them from the plantation.

Can you imagine a more distressing situation for a young and beautiful girl of only fifteen (for such was Ann's age), the petted idol of her family, in a few short weeks to be deprived by death of an affectionate mother,

her beloved father a prisoner for life, her two brothers fugitives, and she the sole guardian of her younger brother and sister, without means, without friends, with a bare roof over her head and in sound of the terrible howling of wolves and other wild animals, living in constant terror, for she was without protection and at the mercy of any or all who might feel so disposed to molest her? But they had a friend—these poor children of the wilderness. Our Heavenly Father protected them and gave Ann strength to bear her heavy burdens (I say Ann, for the others were younger and did not feel as she did), and in time sent her an earthly friend, who proved himself indeed a true and kind one. Mr. Alexander Stirling, a young Scotchman who had left his home in the mother country to seek his fortune in the new world, at that time was living at Dr. Farrar's place managing for him, and his kind, manly heart led him to pity and assist these poor, helpless children. From repeated acts of kindness and sympathy they learned to look upon him as their friend. He became devotedly attached to Ann and she in time returned his affections. In the fall or winter of 1782 they were married, and in January, 1783, they removed to their own home, on Thompson's creek, near Murdock's ford, West Feliciana parish, and commenced merchandising. They were fortunate in business and soon became independent.

Grandma, in speaking of her home on "False River," said the mosquitoes were so bad they were obliged to sleep on a sort of scaffold outside the cabin and make a smoke under it, and then they would build a large fire to scare the wolves, and although she was but nine years of age she remembered distinctly her nightly terror of them, and to her dying day she considered the meat of the opossum a delicacy.

Mammy Poll was a good and faithful friend; she tried to sell her poultry and extra game, which enabled them to

buy an occasional pair of shoes or some little extra. In after years she was emancipated and lived in New Orleans to a ripe old age in comfort and independence, having the love and respect of every member of the family, who always treated her with great deference.

I have heard my own husband speak of visiting her when he was a child. Soon after Mr. and Mrs. Stirling settled in their own home, her brothers, William and Lewis, in consequence of their youth, were pardoned, and came to visit their sisters and brother.

After consultation they determined to place Lucy in the Ursuline Convent in New Orleans, which William did in the following fall, and there she remained for five years. Her education was altogether in French, and when she left the convent she had almost forgotten her mother tongue.

Solomon remained with his sister and attended the school of the neighborhood. William and Lewis Alston entered land on the Bayou Tunica (West Feliciana Parish) and soon became independent.

Until the winter of 1783 John Alston remained a close prisoner in Moro Castle. At that time Prince William Henry (afterward William the 4th of England) went to Havana as midshipman, and then an opportunity was offered him of exercising his humanity for the deliverance of the unfortunate. Some of his countrymen were in danger of suffering under sentence of death in Moro Castle; at his royal highness' intercession they were liberated, but Gen. Galvez, then Governor of Louisiana, was fearful these leaders of the revolt might again give trouble to the government and offered a reward of five thousand dollars for the head of John Alston if found within the Spanish dominion of Louisiana.

Here is a copy of the letter which Prince William wrote to Gen. Galvez :

Sir—I want words to express to your excellency my just

sense of your polite letter, of the delicate manner in which you caused it to be delivered and of your generous conduct towards the unfortunate men in your power. Their pardon, which you have been pleased to grant on my account, is the most agreeable present you could have offered me, and it is strongly characteristic of the bravery and gallantry of the Spanish nation. This instance increases, if possible, my opinion of your excellency's humanity, which has appeared on so many occasions in the course of the late war. Admiral Rowley is to dispatch a vessel to Louisiana with the prisoners. I am convinced they will ever think of your excellency's clemency with gratitude; and I have sent a copy of your letter to the King, my father, who will be fully sensible of your excellency's attention to me.

I request my compliments to Mme. Galvez, and that you will be assured that actions so noble as those of your excellency will ever be remembered by, yours sincerely,

WILLIAM, P.

Another kind act of Prince William was to save the life of a brother midshipman, Benjamin Lee, who had been sentenced to death for disrespect to a superior officer.

In 1784 John Alston presented himself before the Governor and declared his name and claimed the reward for his impoverished children.

The Governor was struck with his manly bearing, offered him his hand, and said, "Give me your word never to again interfere with the Government, and go home and take care of your children."

From the time of his departure from New Orleans in 1781 Mr. Alston had never heard of his children, but now on his release he heard from friends in the city that his sons had been pardoned and that his youngest daughter was in the convent; he went to see her and learned from her that her sister was married and living on Thompson's Creek. Leaving Lucy in the convent he was in a few



days with the other members of his family. He found his lovely daughter a wife and mother. The feeling of deep gratitude to the kind protector of his helpless children was paramount to all others; he received Mr. Stirling as a son and soon after loved him as his own child.

Finding his sons had settled on Bayou Tunica, he soon opened a plantation near them on the "Lake of the Cross," and being enabled to claim some of his former slaves in right of his children, he by persevering energy and industry soon became a wealthy planter. Mr. Alston was a large, handsome, well-formed man; his height was six feet four inches. All of the family except grandma were large. Mrs. Stirling was tall and the brothers all over-size; one of them, Lewis, was six feet seven inches, and mama says decidedly the handsomest man she ever saw.

After grandmama's return from the convent she lived with and kept house for her father until her marriage with Mr. Ruffin Gray, a young Virginian, and brother of Mrs. Lewis Alston, who was married before grandma's return.

William Alston married Miss Mildred Wells, of Rapides Parish; his descendants live in Mississippi, but we have heard nothing of them for many years.

Lewis Alston was twice married; his first wife, Miss Mary Ann Gray, left no children; his second wife was Miss Rebecca Kimball.

About the time of grandma's marriage Mr. and Mrs. Stirling removed from Thompson's Creek and settled in West Feliciana on the plantation known for a long time as "Egypt," but which is now known as Rosale.

Lucy Alston was twice married; her first husband was Mr. Ruffin Gray. They had four children, the youngest of whom, Mary Ann, was born a few months before her father's death. He had opened the "Oakley Plantation," West Feliciana, and had made all his arrangements for moving when his health, which had been declining for some

time previous, failed rapidly and he died at his residence on the Homachitta. As soon after his death as practicable grandmama removed to "Oakley," and there new trials awaited her. About that time her father died, very soon after her sister, and she had the care of her younger children. To add to her sorrow the smallpox, that terrible scourge, made its appearance in the neighborhood, and the whole family were inoculated. Grandma, in alluding to this period of her life, says her trials were greater and harder to bear than all the others. Besides the poignancy of grief at the loss of a kind husband, father and sister, she had this terrible disease to battle with; six members of the family were ill with it, besides many of the negroes. Then it was that Lucretia, the youngest child of Mrs. Stirling, died, and for days the lives of her own two children were despaired of. But for her brother Solomon, who was with her through all that trying period, she must, even with her energy, have sunk, as it was the anxiety, distress and fatigue that nearly killed her, and it was a long time before she recovered from the effect.

She was indebted to another kind friend, Miss Chisholm (the grand aunt of Mrs. Lurly), who remained with her, and her kindness and sympathy were a great comfort.

Grandmama married the second time Mr. James Perrie, a Scotchman, and friend of her brother-in-law, Mr. Stirling. They had three children—the first died in infancy—Sarah, who died at 14 years of age, and Eliza.

Of grandmama, she was twice widow and died at the age of 60 in May, 1832, beloved by all who knew her. She was a woman of strong mind and great energy of character, and her life of vicissitudes was well calculated to bring out all her faculties.

You will find the proofs of the dates herein mentioned in "Monette's Valley of the Mississippi"—"Warton's Louisiana," and Cratz's life of Geo. 4th.



The life of our grandmama is full of incident, but I am totally inadequate to the task of writing it out.

Affectionately your cousin,

S. P. S.

From the family Bible of Jonathan Rucker, and from family reminiscences, we have the following :

The family of Rucker were Huguenots and left France in the 17th century, and settled near Fairfax, Va. Some time previous to the Revolution they came southward, some even as far as Mississippi. The vessel which brought them to America was wrecked and every one on board lost, except Rucker himself and one companion. Among his descendants, about the beginning of the Revolution, Peter and his wife Sarah Rucker came to the Mississippi country from Prince Edward Co., Va., and settled upon the river in Louisiana below Natchez. Among their children were Jonathan, Catherine, Susanna, and William.

Here his wife Sarah died, and Peter married again. His 2d wife was disliked by the children, and little Catherine, refusing to nurse her step-mother's infant, took her brother William with her and went off, crossing the river by night in a skiff, and wrapping up her little brother in a flannel skirt to make him comfortable, they concealed themselves on the opposite bank of the river, where they could see their father with neighbors, dogs and torches hunting for them all night. The children, when day came, went to some of the neighbor's houses. Mrs. Philip Alston took pity upon the children, having been a friend of their mother, and offered to take little Catherine into her family and send her to school with her own children. This the child enjoyed very much, and became strongly attached to Mrs. Alston and family. In 1781, when the English colonists of the Natchez District fled from the Spaniards, she took Catherine with her to the Indian

nation, where they went for protection. There they met John Turnbull, the Indian agent, whom Catherine married (she being then 16 years old), and afterwards lived in East Baton Rouge at a place called Arlington, until some years subsequent to her husband's death. John Turnbull had previously married among the Indians, where he left a number of children.

John Turnbull came to Mobile from Scotland with his father, mother, brother and sister. All of whom, except himself and brother, died of yellow fever the first summer after arrival.

William, the youngest, a child of 11 or 12 years, was put with the greater part of their property in the store of an English merchant. He moved with the merchant's family to the Bahamas, where he died, leaving a wife and two small children.

John bought a mule and a peddler's pack and started out to trade with the Indians. In the course of time he was made agent under Spanish rule and became very wealthy, owning quantities of land in Mobile, on the Tombigbee, and in East Baton Rouge.

Among the children of John Turnbull and his wife Catherine Rucker, their dau. Sarah married Lewis Stirling of West Feliciana Parish. Robert Semple Young, A. B., who served as a private in Co. A, Jeff Davis' Legion in Va., during the Confederate war, and resides in Natchez, is a gr-grandson.

Among the English residents of the Natchez District who took an active part in the rebellion against the Spanish government in 1781, and fled to the Indian Territory, was Philip Alston, a younger brother of John, and mentioned in "Pickett's History of Alabama" as residing at Petit Gulf in 1776. There is no record of his having left issue, except that his father in his will in 1784 makes a special

bequest to his grandson, John McCoy Alston, son of his son Philip.

By consulting the Adams county records, we find that Owen Alston bought negroes about 1800-1810. He may also have been a son of this Philip who was still alive Oct. 1st, 1784.

Subjoined we give the family descent of John Alston and Elisabeth Hines as far as we have obtained it :

- 4 JOHN ALSTON, b. April 18th, 1735, d. 1802, married about 1761 to ELIZABETH HINES ; d. 1781. Both of North Carolina. Five children :
  - I. WILLIAM ALSTON b. 1762, d. April 12th, 1812, married MILDRED WELLS, of Rapides Parish, La. Their children were: 1, Elizabeth, who m. John Davis in 1818 ; 2, William Alston, and 3, John Alston.
  - 18 II. Philip Lewis Alston, b. 1764, d. 1819=1st, Mary Ann Gray, s. p. = 2d, Rebecca Kimball. Issue 4 children (*q. v.*).
  - 19 III. Ann Alston, b. 1767, d. July 2d, 1802=in 1782-3 to Alexander Stirling, of Scotland. Nine children (*q. v.*).
  - IV. Solomon Alston, 1768-1809, unm.  
The above 4 children were born in North Carolina.
  - 20 V. Lucretia (Lucy) Alston, 1772-May 13th, 1833, born at the LaGrange plantation near Natchez, Miss.=1st, Ruffin Gray; 2d, James Perrie of Scotland (*q. v.*).
- 18 PHILIP LEWIS ALSTON=REBECCA KIMBALL. Issue :
  - I. Isaac Alston, d. s. p.
  - II. Lewis Alston=Lydia Adams, and left one son living in Point Coupee.

III. Elizabeth Alston=Arthur Adams, issue.

IV. Ann Alston=Samuel Wimbish, four children,  
viz.:

1. Ruffin Wimbish=Lucy Davis of Baton Rouge, one child.
2. Mary Ann Wimbish=Abraham Gray, issue.
3. Charlotte Wimbish=——Baker, issue.
4. James Wimbish=Sarah Doherty and their descendants moved to Texas.

19 ALEXANDER STIRLING=ANN ALSTON, twelve children, viz.:

(While the family records and connection have not been preserved, traditions all indicate Alexander Stirling to have descended from the ancient families of Stirling and Alexander of Scotland.)

- 21 (1) Henry, b. June 5th, 1785, d. Sept. 1st, 1827=Mary Bowman, of Brownsville, Pa.
- 22 (2) Lewis, b. Nov. 9th, 1786, d. April 5th, 1858=Sarah Turnbull, of W. Feliciana, La.
- (3) Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9th, 1788, d. April 17th, 1789.
- (4) Peter, b. May 4th, 1790, d. Aug. 16th, 1790.
- (5) Alexander, b. June 23d, 1791, d. Nov. 3d, 1819=Alice Lackie, of Woodville, Miss. (Records not given.)
- 23 (6) William, b. Aug. 17th, 1792, d. 1842=Eppie Hall, of Attakapas, La.
- (7) Andrew, b. Oct. 2d, 1793, d. Nov. 1st, 1793.
- 24 (8) Ruffin Gray, b. April 5th, 1795, d. July

17th, 1854=Mary C. Cobb, of W. Feliciana, La.

(9) John, b. Aug. 25th, 1796, d. Sept. 10th, 1797.

310

(10) Ann, b. Nov. 27th, 1797, d. March 3d, 1888=1st, Dr. Haynie, of Maryland, s. p.; 2d, Andrew Skillman, of New Jersey. Issue (*q. v.*).

(11) John, b. Sept. 19th, 1799, d. Aug. 27th, 1829=Edith Lilly, of E. Baton Rouge, La. (Records not given.)

(12) Lucretia, b. Jan. 2d, 1801, d. Feb. 1802.

20 LUCRETIA (LUCY) ALSTON=1st, RUFFIN GRAY, four children ; 2d, JAMES PERRIE, three children, viz.:

1. Edmund and 2 Elizabeth Gray died in infancy.

3. Ruffin Gray, a young man of much promise, died aged 21.

4. MARY ANN GRAY=1st, JEDIDIAH SMITH of Adams Co., Miss.=2d, DR. IRA SMITH of New York. Issue :

1. Eliza Smith died in infancy.

2. Catherine Smith=MatheW Lyle of Virginia, s. p.

3. Sarah Perrie Smith=Judge James L. Stirling. She was an infant at time of her father's death, s. p.

5. Eliza Perrie d. in infancy.

6. Sarah Perrie d. at 13 years.

7. ELIZA PERRIE=1st, ROBERT H. BARROW of W. Feliciana (*q. v.*).

=2d, REV. WM. ROBERT BOWMAN, of Brownsville, Pa. (*q. v.*).

3d, HENRY A. LYON, of Philadelphia,  
two children.

ELIZA PERRIE SMITH—ROBERT HILLIARD  
BARROW. Issue :

ROBERT H. BARROW, JR., who was  
colonel in the Confederate army and  
married his cousin, MARY BARROW,  
and had issue, viz. :

1. Sarah—Herman Barrow, who by a former  
marriage to a cousin, Mary Glynn, of  
Point Coupee, has a dau., Louise, unm.
2. ELIZA—EUGENE BARROW. They have  
a son, Eugene Barrow, Jr., and a dau.,  
Virgie Belle, who is married and lives in  
New York.
3. Charles M. Barrow—Mrs. Anna Reeve  
*nee* McNary, of Nashville.
5. ROBERT H. BARROW—CARRIE REEVE,  
dau. of his brother's wife. Issue :
  1. Ellison, aged 13. 2. Anna.
  3. Charlie. 4. Reeve, 7 years.
  5. Robert H. 6. Egerton (baby.)
4. Bennett R. Barrow—Miss Parks, of West  
Baton Rouge. Issue.
6. ISABEL BARROW—BENNETT L. BAR-  
ROW, her cousin. Issue :
  1. Ruffin, 18 yrs., quite literary and a  
musician.
  2. Isabel. 3. Hazel and 4 Eleanor.
7. Samuel Linton Barrow, unm.

Rev. WILLIAM ROBERT BOWMAN—MRS. ELIZA  
PERRIE BARROW. Issue :

- a* I. James Perrie Bowman—Sarah Turnbull,  
niece of Mrs. Lewis Stirling ; issue 10 ch.  
(*q. v.*).

*b* II. Isabel Bowman=Wilson W. Mathews,  
banker of New Orleans, 5 ch. (*q. v.*)

*a* JAMES PERRIE BOWMAN=SARAH TURNBULL, 10  
ch. viz.:

I. Martha T.=Willie Fort, a planter of West Feliciana. She d. 1898, leaving 1 ch., Willie Fort, Jr. After the death of his wife Mr. Fort married

VI. Mary Bowman, sister of his former wife. They have one little dau.

II. Eliza Perrie=George Shotwell of New Orleans, and have 2 ch., Anna, about 10, and Bowman. The former is quite a violinist.

III. Sarah Turnbull Bowman, unnm.

IV. LIEUTENANT DANIEL TURNBULL BOWMAN died at Los Banos, Island of Luzon, Tuesday, Jany 9th, 1900. His remains were brought home and buried in Grace Church Cemetery on Friday, Feb. 23d, 1901, at 12 m., with civil and military honors, where he now sleeps wrapped in a battle flag.

V. Annie died unnm.

VII. Nina, twin of James, unnm.

VIII. James, Jr. (twin of Nina)=Bessie Muse, and have 1 ch.

IX. Caroline (Carrie), and

X. Isabella, both unnm.

The old Daniel Turnbull residence in West Feliciana, called Rosedown, now occupied by the Bowmans, is one of the most noted in Louisiana. The family of Bowman is noted for refinement and culture, their women for beauty.

*b* WILSON W. MATHEWS=ISABEL BOWMAN, 6 ch.  
They lived at Oakley (adjoining Rosedown),



the plantation made by John Alston when he came back from Moro castle; 6 ch. viz.:

- I. Cora=Jas. Edward Keeler, of California, (the astronomer), 3 ch.
- II. R. BOWMAN MATHEWS, b. Oct. 3d, 1852, in New Orleans, and d. March 2d, 1901, in Washington City. He was an accomplished and forcible writer, and was widely known; he had been connected with *The New Orleans Picayune* for 28 years as a reporter; his articles were always noted for being concise, clear and reliable, and among literary men very highly esteemed.  
He married Miss ROSALIE LLOYD BRADFORD, dau. of the late Capt. Bradford, of the U. S. Coast Survey. He left 2 ch., Rosalie and Bowman.
- III. Dr. W. W. Mathews, of Washington, D. C.
- IV. Leonard Mathews, of New Orleans, connected with the Sun Insurance Co.
- V. Lucy L. lives on the old homestead with her sister.
- VI. Ida S. Mathews, who is a poetess of no mean ability.

Note.—Mrs. James Edward Keeler has recently been left a widow.

21 HENRY STIRLING=MARY BOWMAN, 6 ch., viz.:

1. James A. Stirling, d. s. p.
- II. HARRIET=THOS. MCCRINDLE, issue 5 ch.
  1. Miss Isabel C. McCrindle, d. unm.
  2. Henry McCrindle.
  3. LOUISE=DR. CHARLES JOHNSON, 2 ch., viz :

Lizzie Johnson=Dr. Stuart McGee, St. Louis, and Dr. Henry McCrindle Johnson, St. Louis.

4. Thomas Butler McCrindle, unm., lives near St. Francisville.

5. Dr. Lewis Stirling McCrindle, d. s. p.

III. Isabella Stirling=Col. Micajah Courtney, s. p.

IV. LOUISA STIRLING=PIERCE BUTLER, of W. Feliciana Par., 3 ch.

1. JAMES BUTLER=living at Laurel Hill, near Natchez; sons, Pierce Butler and James Butler.

2. JUDGE THOMAS BUTLER=MARY FORT of W. Feliciana Par., issue. 1. Dr. Thomas Butler, Jr.; 2. Sallie; 3. Anna; 4. Laura; 5. Willie; 6. James Stirling, and 7. Samuel Lawrison Butler.

3. ANNE BUTLER=HON. HARRY MINOR; issue, John Minor and two daughters.

V. WM. H. STIRLING=2d wife, SALLIE MILLER, of Mississippi, 4 ch., viz.:

1. Mary, married and lives in Baltimore.

2. Georgia lives in Dallas, Texas, and is widely known as a temperance lecturer and reformer.

3. Sallie.

4. Corinne, married and lives in Baltimore.

VI. J. BOWMAN STIRLING=PENELOPE J. STEWART, dau. of a cotton and sugar planter in Mississippi. Issue:

1. JULIA ANN=WILLIAM R. STIRLING. Issue, viz.:

1. Ida May, b. Jan. 25, 1878.

2. Randolph, b. Feb. 15, 1879.
3. Willie, b. July 16, 1880.
4. Madaline=Garnett Young, of Memphis. After the death of her husband Mrs. Stirling m. L. C. Breed, a merchant in Memphis.
2. Louisa Butler=Dr. Theoderic C. Linthicum, of Helena, Ark. They have one son, Dan. A. Linthicum.
3. Mary (dead)=John H. Thompson. They have one living ch., Annie Lou.
4. Bowman Stirling=the only daughter of Dr. John S. Carter, Prest. of 1st National Bank of Jackson, Miss. They have one son, Carter Stirling.

22 LEWIS STIRLING=SARAH TURNBULL, who died Dec. 19th, 1875. He was Quartermaster of a Regiment in New Orleans in 1814, and throughout his entire life was noted for love of truth and benevolence of character; 6 ch., viz.:

020 I. Catherine Mary=Dr. John B. Hereford, of Virginia, (*q. v.*).

030 II. Anna M.=John L. Lobdell, of New York, (*q. v.*).

III. Judge James L. Stirling died April, 1861=Sarah Perrie Smith, s. p.

IV. Col. Lewis Stirling (now 81 yrs of age), unm. Col. Lewis Stirling and his brother, Daniel Turnbull Stirling, during the war, were taken prisoners by the Federals and put on board a gun boat to be sent to prison. Daniel was an expert swimmer, and had sworn

that he would never go to a Yankee prison ; so he leaped overboard, hoping to escape by swimming. His mother continued looking and waiting for him until her death in December, 1875.

V. Daniel Turnbull Stirling, d. s. p.

040 VI. Dr. Ruffin Gray Stirling=Catherine Leake, 7 ch.

020 1. CATHERINE MARY=DR. JOHN BRONAUGH HEREFORD, of Va., a friend of Audubon.

She was quite a belle in New Orleans in early life, and died 7 or 8 years past, aged 86. Their children were :

(1.) Dr. Robert Francis=Julia Lecoque. Issue:

1. Dr. John Bronaugh Hereford, ch.
2. Ruffin Stirling Hereford, ch.
3. Catherine Mary Leake, 2 boys.
4. Josephine Julia Moise, Albany, Ga.
5. Roberta Frances Loomis, 2 daughters.
6. Robert Francis Hereford, ch.
7. Louis Victor Hereford, unm.
8. Addie Harris Upton, no issue.
9. William Chamberlain Hereford.
10. Alfred Lecoque Hereford, dead.
11. Marie Camille Hereford, unm.

(2.) Sarah Turnbull Hereford, b. 1830, d. 1866, unm.

(3.) LEWIS STIRLING HEREFORD=ELISABETH ROWENA PERCY (5 ch.); by 2d wife, Hettie Chamberlain, no issue. He was in the Confederate army. His 2d wife is still living. His children :

1. Elisabeth Hereford=Rev. J. J. Cor-

- nish, Forest City, Ark.; (2 ch., Rowina Stirling, age 9, and Joe Cornish 7.)
2. Sarah Hereford is matron of Deaf and Dumb Asylum, Baton Rouge.
  3. Robert Francis Hereford is in the hardware business in Baton Rouge, and married Ethel Loucks. They have 2 sons, Frank and Robert, and 1 dau., Ethel Hereford.
  4. Lewis Stirling Hereford was in the army at Miami.
  5. Peter Randolph Hereford was also in the army at Miami, and now lives at Baton Rouge.
- (4) ANNA MATILDA HEREFORD, b. Feb. 1836; married CLARENCE PERCY, b. Feb. 1836, of Wakefield, La. Issue:
1. Katherine Sarah = Mathew Gilmore (1895), and has 3 ch. Clarence Percy Gilmore, Catherine Hereford, and an infant son.
  2. Clarence Percy, Jr., unm.
  3. John Bronaugh Percy = Christian Howell, and have dau. Anna Matilda Hereford, (2 years).
- Twins, b. 1873. {
4. William Chaille Percy (lawyer) was in the 2d La. Volunteers at Miami.
  5. Robert Ryland Percy = Jan. 16, 1901, Eugenia, dau. of E. J. McGee, Esq.
- (5) John Bronaugh Hereford, m. in 1862, Elizabeth J. Robertson, in West Baton Rouge, La., who is still living. Issue:
- (1) Mary Chevin.
  - (2) John Bronaugh Hereford, Jr., m. Hattie

Ford. They have two children—John Robertson and Josephine Mason.

(3) Anna Lobdell Hereford, m. Charles W. Gilmore, and have one ch. Charles Hereford.

(4) James Stirling Hereford, m. Annie Reynolds, and have one ch. Isabelle.

(5) Felix Senette, and (6.) Catherine Stirling Hereford.

(6) Jas. Stirling Hereford = 1st. Addie Harris, s. p. = 2d. Jennie Chichester, of Virginia, 1 ch. = 3d. Mary Brewer, 1 ch.

(7) CATHERINE MARY HEREFORD = ANTHONY DOHERTY. Issue, viz.:

1. Anthony Doherty (29) = Estelle Spencer

2. Isabel Hereford Doherty (27) = Wm. McCausland, 2 ch.

3. Lewis Stirling Doherty (21). } Twins.

4. Wm. Swayze Doherty (21). }

5. Katherine Turnbull Doherty (19).

6. Percy Hereford Doherty (14),

7. Gladys Garden Doherty (10).

(8) ISABELLA SEMPLE HEREFORD = 1st. DEMARET HAWKINS, and 1 daughter, Catherine Demaret Hawkins.

She married 2d Rev. G. R. Upton, an Episcopal clergyman, residing at Greenville, Ala., and have 2 living children, viz.:

Georgine Hereford Upton.

Isabella Hereford Upton.

030 ANN MATILDA STIRLING = JOHN LITTLE LOBDELL

Descendants :

1. Lewis Stirling Lobdell = Lucy S. Burton.

2. Mary died.
3. Catherine Hereford died.
4. Catherine Hereford=Dr. Irvin E. Lewis.
5. SARAH TURNBULL = VILLENEUVE F. ALLAIN.
- (1) Lillie Marie = Robert H. Stirling. Issue:
  1. Helene Allain Stirling.
  2. Anna M. Lobdell Stirling.
- (2) Villeneuve Frank.
- (3) Annie Lobdell.
- (4) Aspasia Helene.
- (5) May Aline.
- (6) Sara Lewis.
6. John Little Lobdell = Carrie L. Lobdell. Issue:
  - (1) Annie Matilda Lobdell.
  - (2) Belle Lobdell.
7. Annie Alston = James A. M'hoon. Issue:
  1. Catherine Lewis died.
  2. Mary Lobdell died.

040 DR. RUFFIN GRAY STIRLING = CATHERINE H. LEAKE, 7 ch., viz. :

1. Sarah Turnbull Stirling. Her mother died when she was but a child, leaving to her care six younger children, in the training of whom she manifested rare judgment, with a fidelity and devotion only found in the highest types of womanhood.
2. Dr. Lewis G. Stirling = Alma Boatner Mansur, 2 ch.
3. William Leake Stirling=Elizabeth Mumford, 6 ch.



4. Robert Hereford Stirling = Lillie Al-  
lain, 2 ch.
5. Mary Leake Stirling = Sidney H.  
Lemon, 4 ch.
6. Daniel Turnbull Stirling, unm.
7. Margaret Lacy Stirling, unm.

Wm. Leake was born and lived in the Highlands of Scotland, and his son, James, was captured during the Monmouth Rebellion in 1685, but, making his escape, came to this country. From him have descended successive generations bearing the name, James Leake. One of the family died in New York in 1827, leaving a very valuable estate, which is still in litigation. From this family is descended Catherine Leake, who married Dr. James Gray Stirling.

23 WILLIAM STIRLING=EPPIE HALL, 9 children.

I. Alexander Ruffin Stirling, b. March 19th, 1826  
=Sarah Foster of St. Mary's Parish and d.  
March 19th, 1891.

II. Katherine Ann Stirling, b. 1827, d. 1828.

00 III. Elisabeth Hall Stirling=James Parkerson (*q.v.*).

IV. Louisa Baker Stirling, b. 1831, d. 1842.

V. Anne Stirling, b. 1838, d. 1838.

02 VI. Katherine Stirling, b. July 1st, 1835 = Dr.  
Charles Smith, of Winchester, Va., issue 7  
ch. (*q.v.*)

05 VII. Eppie Stirling (twin of Katherine), b. July 1st,  
1835=John Cary, and lives in Atlanta, Ga.

VIII. Lewis Stirling, b. March 18th, 1839, d. Jan.  
1858.

IX. Mary Frances Stirling, b. Jan. 23d, 1842=  
Frederick Palfrey. She is now a widow,  
living in Houston.

00 Elizabeth Hall Stirling was born on Stirling plantation, St. Mary's Parish, Jany. 18th, 1829. She married James G. Parkerson, of the same Parish, son of a sugar planter, on the 29th of May, 1856.

Of this marriage were born—

William Stirling Parkerson, lawyer of New Orleans, who married Alice Palfrey Putnam, by whom he has three children, May Stirling, Godfrey Putnam and Stirling. His first wife died, and he married her sister, Camilla Davis Putnam, by whom he has four children, Emmet, Alice, William and Elizabeth.

James G. Parkerson, Jr., railroad clerk, was married to Willie Hite; they have no children.

Mary Catherine was married to Charles D. Caffery, lawyer, and has four children, Jefferson, Elizabeth, James and Catherine.

Eppie Louisa was married to Wallace Mills, railroad clerk, and has one child, William Parkerson Mills.

Annie Lee was married to Dr. N. P. Moss, and has two children, Alice and Eppie.

Samuel R. Parkerson, banker, married to Ada Moss, has no children.

Elizabeth Stirling Parkerson, unmarried.

Charles M. Parkerson, secretary for oil mill, married to Lee Mitchell, and has 2 children, Charles and James Drehr.

02 KATHERINE STIRLING=DR. CHARLES SMITH. Issue:

1. LEWIS STIRLING SMITH, b. Feb. 19th, 1859, in Franklin, La.=ADDIE COKE. Issue: 1 dau., Katharine Stirling Smith, b. June 16th 1893.

II. JOHN AUGUSTINE SMITH (lately appointed commissioner of New Orleans Bureau of Freight and Transportation), b. Nov. 17th, 1860,

- =EULA HARE, and have one son, John Augustine Smith, b. Sept. 25th, 1898.
- III. Charles McGill Smith, b. Nov. 30th, 1863, d. July 12th, 1884.
- IV. Katherine Stirling Smith, b. Aug. 11th, 1866, d. May 28th, 1885.
- V. Augustine Jacqueline Smith, b. March 1st, 1871  
=Maria Bouligny, and have one son, James Walton Smith, born Aug. 3d, 1900.
- VI. James Walton Smith, b. Apr. 5 (Easter Sunday), 1874, d. Aug. 20, 1899.
- VII. Archibald McGill Smith, b. in Franklin, La., Feb. 10th, 1877.

05 JOHN CAREY=EPPIE STIRLING, 7 ch., viz.:

- I. MARY ANN, b. 1867=P. F. CLARKE, of Atlanta, in the banking business. Has four daughters, viz. : 1, Penelope ; 2, Frances ; 3, Eppie Stirling ; 4, Joan Cary.
- II. Catherine Stirling, b. 1868=Robert Collins, 1 child living, viz. : Lewis Collins, aged 10 years.
- III. Paul Anthony Carey, b. 1870 ; is in Arizona.
- IV. Gertrude, b. 1872, unm. ; an accomplished musician.
- V. Louisa Carey, b. 1874=Charles Roberts, real estate agent ; have one dau., Marie Roberts.
- VI. Agnes Carey, b. 1875, unm. ; is a fine writer and musician.
- VII. Daniel John Carey, b. 1877 ; is a journalist and newspaper reporter of some note in Atlanta, Ga.

06 MARY FRANCES STIRLING. Born 1843, married 1861, FREDERICK CONRAD PALFREY, who died in 1887. Issue :

1. Frederick C. Palfrey, Jr., b. 1862, d. 1867.
2. Lewis Stirling Palfrey, b. March 11th, 1864, m. Jan. 12th, 1892, to Roberta Campbell, d. Feb. 14th, 1901. s. p.
3. William Taylor Palfrey, b. Feb. 24th, 1866.
4. Sidney Ann Palfrey, b. Feb. 1st, 1870, m. Feb. 25th, 1892, to Leonidas Polk Fitch, who d. Sept. 5th, 1901. Issue :
  1. Leonidas Polk Fitch, Jr., b. Jan. 18th, 1893.
  2. Allen Fitch, b. Apr. 19th, 1894.
  3. Gladys Louise, b. Aug. 9th, 1896.
  4. Harry Lee, b. Apr. 24th, 1898.
  5. Sidney Palfrey, b. May 12th, 1900.
5. Elisabeth Stirling Palfrey, b. March 7th, 1872, married Joseph Gregg Dealy in May, 1892. Issue :
  1. Frederick Gregg Dealy, b. June 5th, 1893.
  2. Sarah Elisabeth, b. Oct. 15th, 1894.
  3. Marie Stirling, b. Apr., 1896.
  4. Joseph Gregg, b. May 30th, 1898.
  5. Lewis Palfrey, b. —

(Were living in Galveston during the storm of September, 1900.)

(Jonathan Ditch married the dau. of Thomas Metcalf, Governor of Kentucky 1828-32. Their dau., Mary Jane Ditch, b. 1816, m. in Feb., 1833, to James Jolls, b. 1806 and d. June 1868. Their dau., Louisa Maria, b. Dec. 2d, 1833, m. John B. Fitch, b. 1825. Their son, Leonidas Polk Fitch (above) b. 1868, in Miss., died 1901, at Houston, Texas.)

24 RUFFIN GRAY STIRLING=MARY C. COBB; 9 children, viz:

- (1) Lewis Gray, b. April 30, 1831; d. Oct. 1854.
- (2) Sarah M., b. July 4, 1833; d. April, 1878  
=W. D. Winter, St. Louis, Mo. Their son Francis Winter (M. D.) is with the 37th Regt., U. S. Army.
- (3) Clarence, b. Mar. 6, 1836; d. July, 1849.
- (4) Ruffin Gray, Jr., b. Feb. 1840; d. July, 1840.
- (5) Ruffin Gray 3d, b. July 16, 1842; d. July, 1844.
- (6) Mary A. b. April 27, 1845; d. Sept. 26, 1863.
- o (7) Stephen C. b. Dec. 20, 1847 =Amanda P. Smith; 5 ch. (*q. v.*)
- (8) William R. b. April 27, 1850; d. August, 1886 =Julia Anna (dau. of J. Bowman Stirling); 4 ch. (*q. v.*)
- (9) Henry, b. Feb. 14, 1853=Zell, (dau. of Thos. Polk, of Tennessee.) Their daughter, Mary Ruffin Stirling, was b. Feb. 10, 1878.

o STEPHEN C. STIRLING=AMANDA P. SMITH, issue, viz:

- (1) Nannie D. b. July, 1878.
- (2) Mary Maud Stirling, b. Sept. 1879; m. Hon. Wm. Richards Percy.
- (3) John Bryson, b. April, 1881.
- (4) Francis W. b. Sept. 1884.
- (5) Jefferson Davis, b. Sept. 1890.

o10 ANDREW SKILLMAN = ANN STIRLING (Widow Haynie). Issue:

- (1) Anne Elisabeth, m. Calvin Smith Routh; issue:

I. ANDREW SKILLMAN ROUTH, b. Jan. 12, 1842, m. SUSAN WATKINS DOUGHERTY, of Georgia, and have 3 children, viz:

1. William Dougherty. 2. Ann Matilda. 3. Mary Henry Routh.

II. ANNE MATILDA ROUTH, b. June 8, 1843; m. CAPTAIN ALLEN THOMAS BOWIE, and have had 5 children, viz:

1. Allen Thomas Bowie, Jr., b. 25th Sept., 1868; m. 7th June, 1898, in Catahoula Parish, La., to Myra A. Crossgrove, and have a daughter, Anne Matilda Bowie.

2. Matilda Ruth Bowie, b. 30th Oct., 1870, at Natchez; unm.

3. Adam Smith Bowie, b. 13th April 1872; d. 18th May, 1873.

4. Andrew Routh, b. 21st June, 1873; d. 13th Dec., 1878.

5. Thomas Contee, b. 29th July, 1874; d. 1st August, 1874.

III. John Calvin Routh died 27th July, 1863.

IV. Matilda Jane Routh, d. Jan. 27, 1861.

(2) JUDGE J. J. NOAH married a daughter, (name not known.).

(3) Frank Skillman. (4) Sarah Skillman.

(5) LOUISA ISABELLA SKILLMAN, m. MR. LEA, issue:

1. Annie Lea, m. — Salisbury.

2. Fannie Lea m. Col. Henry G. Hester, of New Orleans, who has been secretary of Cotton Exchange for 31 years.

3. Eunice Lea m. — Stafford.

4. Isabel Lea m. — Snodgrass.

5. Richard Henry Lea. 6. James Lea.



It is to be regretted that complete records of this family have not been obtained.

Job Routh was one of the earliest American settlers at Natchez, and saw the stars and stripes float over the ramparts of Fort Panmure. His sons and daughters occupied prominent places in the business and social circles of Mississippi and Louisiana. His son, John Routh, known as one of the largest, most liberal and successful cotton planters of the South, in 1815, when the British menaced New Orleans, hastened to her defense, and was a member of the "Wilkinson Rifles," a company raised in Natchez, Miss., and died at the age of 76.

Calvin Smith Routh, who married Annie Elisabeth Skillman, was the son of John Routh, and his son, Andrew Skillman Routh, above mentioned, in 1861, enlisted in the C. S. Army, as a private in Co. A., Wirt Adams' Cavalry Regt. Soon afterward he was captured and during the greater part of the war was kept a prisoner at Camp Morton or Fort Delaware. After the war he followed the vocation of planter.

John Bowie, Sr., an immigrant from Scotland, was the founder of the noted family of that name in America. John Bowie was the father of Allen Bowie, Sr., whose son, Judge (Captain) Fielder Bowie, was a member of the Maryland Convention that ratified the Constitution of the United States in 1788, and his son, Thomas Contee Bowie, was father of Dr. Allen Thomas Bowie, a native of Prince George County, Maryland, and died at Natchez Sept. 12, 1872. This Dr. Bowie m. Matilda Jane Routh (sister of Calvin Smith Routh) and were the parents of Captain Allen Thomas Bowie who is now Circuit Clerk of Adams County, Miss., and resides in Natchez with his two living children. Capt. Bowie is also a great-grandson of Robert Bowie, governor of Maryland 1803-6, and 1811-12,



whose father William, and his brother, Walter, were among the signers of the Association of the Freemen of Maryland, in July, 26th, 1775, Walter being also a member of the Maryland convention of 1776, which framed the Constitution of the State. They were among the first to join "The Old Maryland Line" at the opening of the American Revolution. Captain Bowie (b. Aug. 17, 1840) was sent to college at Chapel Hill, N. C., and would have graduated in June, 1861, but when the war commenced he hastened to enlist as a private in Co. A, Wirt Adams' Cavalry Regiment. By successive promotions he was at length assigned to duty as A. A. General with rank of Captain upon the staff of Brig. Gen'l Wirt Adams. After the suspension of hostilities he was paroled, and returning to his old home, Lake St. Joseph, engaged in planting. Ann Matilda Routh, whom he married, was the widow of Henry Jordan Marshall, to whom she had been married Dec. 20th, 1860, by Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk, D.D., Bishop of Mississippi and upon marrying Capt. Bowie the ceremony was performed by Rt. Rev. J. P. B. Wilmer, D.D., Bishop of Louisiana.

JOHN STIRLING m. 1820 EDITH LILLY. He died young and his widow afterwards married Senator Green, subsequently of California. Two children were born to them, viz:

- (1) Eunice Stirling, who 1st married Forster and 2d Isaac Hudson Boatner; issue:

DR. ELIAS STIRLING BOATNER=OLIVIA BERWICK and removed to Texas where he died at Victoria in 1897-8, leaving issue:

1. Olivia Boatner who m. Francis Mayo.
2. Eunice, uum.
3. Hudson Boatner, m., wife's name unknown.
4. Burton Boatner. 5. Sadie Boatner.

Berwick's Bay in Louisiana, was named for the father of the above Olivia Berwick.

(2) SARAH EDITH STIRLING m. MARK BOATNER, 3 ch. viz :

1. Edith Lilly Boatner=Christopher V. Haile, of New Orleans, who for many years was superintendent of the Carrollton R. R. Company, and one of the first promoters of the electric street car railway system of that city. He left a daughter Clarisse, living with her mother, and a son, Hudson B. Haile, in Texas.

2. Charles J. Boatner m. in 1870 Fannie Mayo, dau. of Judge O. Mayo, a prominent lawyer and jurist of Louisiana. He has been an active participant in Louisiana politics since the beginning of reconstruction. Served as State Senator in 1876-7 and 12 years as congressman from the 5th Louisiana district. He is now living and practicing his profession in New Orleans. Issue :

I. Mark M. Boatner was a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute. Held a commission as Major in Artillery in Cuban war and is also a lawyer in New Orleans.

II. Stirling S. III. Orin Mayo.

IV. Charles J. Boatner, Jr.

3. John Stirling Boatner m. 1st. Deborah J. Mayo, dau. of Judge Mayo ; issue 3 ch., viz :

1. John Stirling. 2. Charles Mayo. 3. Deborah S. Boatner.
- His wife d. in California August 1, 1887, and he married March 14, 1894, to Martha Dulant; issue:
4. Dunbar Stirling. 5. Shirley Alston and 6. Sarah Stirling Boatner.

John Stirling Boatner was left an orphan at 16 with nothing but his own unaided efforts to depend upon. He has served two terms as State Senator and is now practicing law in Vidalia, La.

5 WILLIAM ALSTON was a member of the Committee of Safety for Halifax county that met December 21, 1774. Afterwards we find him in Lincoln county (then Tryon), and was a member from that county of the Provincial Congress that met at Hillsboro August 21, 1775, and of the Constitutional Convention that met at Halifax November 12, 1776.

The Provincial Congress that met at Halifax in April, 1776, appointed him lieutenant-colonel of the 3d regiment of Continental troops, with Jethro Sumner colonel and Samuel Lockhart major. In this capacity he served until October 25, 1777, when he resigned. After the Revolution he removed with his family to Elbert county, Ga., where he died, 1810. He married, 1774, his cousin CHARITY, the daughter of James Alston and Christian Lillington (*q. v.*), a woman of great personal beauty, whose courage was tested during the trying days of the Revolution. The issue of this marriage were, viz.:

- 25 I. James Alston = Catherine Hamilton. Issue, (*q. v.*).

- 26 II. William Hinton = Elizabeth Rucker. Issue,  
(*q. v.*).  
 III. Philip Henry = Mrs. Woolfolk *nee* Winn (*s. p.*).  
 IV. Solomon Alston left home and was never afterwards heard from.  
 V. George died early in life and unmarried.
- 27 VI. Mary = Captain James O. Clark of Virginia.  
 Issue (*q. v.*).  
 VII. Elisabeth Alston = Thompson.  
 VIII. Christian (Kittie) Alston d. unm.  
 IX. Nancy Alston = J. Minor Tate of Georgia, and  
 their daughter Charity Tate = John Alston,  
 son of Nathaniel and Gilly (Yancey) Alston,  
 and left large family (*q. v.*).  
 X. Sallie Alston = Thomas Chambers.

James Alston, of Abbeville, S. C., was born November 16, 1774, and died 1850. He served as major under General Jackson in the Florida war, and was married in 1824 to Catherine Hamilton, daughter of Major Andrew Hamilton, whose parents were Archibald and Frances (Calhoun) Hamilton, both natives of Ireland. Major Hamilton's wife was born in Pennsylvania.

I here subjoin the following from the pen of W. P. Calhoun:

*A Sketch of Major Andrew Hamilton, of the Revolution.*

[Correspondence of the *Daily Register*.]

Not long since I undertook to mention some of the famous men of Abbeville, past and present, and in doing so I failed to mention Major Andrew Hamilton. While he was not born here, we claim him as ours, since he devoted his life to our county and the interests of South Carolina. Major Hamilton was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1741. He married Jane McGara of the

same county and State. Shortly after his marriage he came to South Carolina with General Andrew Pickens, and they cast their lot in this county together. By his energy, perseverance and pluck Major Hamilton did much toward the development of this section and the building up of our town. According to Rev. George Harris's history of the Presbyterian Church of South Carolina, General Pickens and Major Hamilton were about the first elders of Upper Long Cane Church. This is, I think, the oldest church in the county and has quite an interesting history.

Major Hamilton enlisted in the service of his country in the Revolutionary war. He was first a lieutenant under General Pickens, afterwards a captain and then a major, and was in most of the important battles of South Carolina and Georgia. His life was a long and eventful one. He died on the 17th day of January, 1835, in the ninety-fifth year of his age. His wife died on April 20, 1826, in her eighty-sixth year. Both are buried in Upper Long Cane cemetery. On the tomb of Major Hamilton is the following inscription:

"The name of Major Hamilton is connected with almost the whole of the Revolutionary history of the upper country of South Carolina."

He left a large family, and among his descendants may be mentioned Dr. Andrew Simonds, of Charleston; Mrs. Catherine Parker and Mrs. Waties, of Columbia; Mrs. Harriet Ravenel, of Charleston; Mrs. Edward Parker, of Abbeville; Dr. A. B. Calhoun's wife, of Newnan, Ga.; Dr. A. W. Calhoun, of Atlanta, and the late Dr. Ephiram Calhoun, of Greenwood; also the Alstons and Cabells and others.

While Major Hamilton appears to have only a traditional local fame, those here who remember him give him a name for services to both Church and State that enti-

ties him to a place in history. He was the able assistant of General Pickens throughout the Revolutionary war. A patriot he was, and he risked his life for the benefit of his country. The memory of such men should not be allowed to die out, and it is nothing but justice that he be given a place in history among the patriots and defenders of our land in the days of the Revolutionary war.

Great-grandfather of Andrew Simonds.

Great-great-grandfather of:

Andrew Simonds.

John Calhoun Simonds.

Louis De'Saussure Simonds.

Sarah Simonds.

Also the following taken from the *Charleston News and Courier*:

The following memorial sketch of the life and character of Mrs. Catherine Alston, aunt of Andrew Simonds, Esq., the president of the First National Bank of Charleston, is taken from the *Abbeville Medium*:

Died on the 18th of November, 1877, at the residence of her son-in-law, Colonel H. Coalter Cabell, in the city of Richmond, Mrs. Catherine Alston, widow of the late Maj. Jas. Alston, of Abbeville, S. C., and daughter of Maj. Andrew Hamilton, of South Carolina, an officer of the Revolutionary War. Her remains, in obedience to her request, were brought to the town of Abbeville and on the 23d of that month were interred in the Presbyterian cemetery at Upper Long Cane Church.

Mrs. Alston was born Nov. 25, 1786, in the vicinity of the town before it was established and resided here many years. After the marriage of her only child and the death of her husband, she removed to the city of Richmond and resided with her daughter, Mrs. Cabell. It was a beauti-



ful tribute to this venerable lady by those who in former years were her friends and neighbors, that her remains were received and honored by impressive funeral services, and then interred with fitting reverence and respect by the whole community.

Mrs. Alston was descended from two of the oldest and most honored families of Abbeville. Her father was a Hamilton and her grandmother a Calhoun, names identified with that of South Carolina in all the eventful epochs of her history. Both these families were of Scotch-Irish descent, and possessed all their fierce patriotism, their traditional courage, their stern love of liberty, and their grand religious convictions. These high qualities, toned and softened, and shaded and tinted, were deeply embedded in the character of Mrs. Alston. She was high-born, high-bred, accomplished and refined, with a majestic presence and polished manners, a fine type of the old school of Carolina ladies.

The marriage of her daughter in one of the most distinguished families of Virginia drew around her the polished and brilliant society of Richmond. But Abbeville was still the home of her affections, and she never disposed of the old homestead in which her conjugal life was passed and her husband died. She reserved the spot by the grave of her husband for her own resting-place, and there she reposes.

Her father, Major Andrew Hamilton, and her husband, Major James Alston, won their titles in the service of their country, and the former filled high civil office.

The group in that peaceful abode in which Mrs. Alston lies consists of her father, her mother, her husband and herself.

25 MAJOR JAMES ALSTON and CATHERINE, his wife, had an only child, JANE, who married COLONEL



HENRY COALTER CABELL, of Richmond, Va., who distinguished himself as an artillery officer in the Confederate army, and died January 31st, 1889, honored and beloved by all who knew him. (For an account of his distinguished services see "Cabell's and Their Kin" published by Alexander Brown, D.C.L., from which valuable work we make some extracts.) They had the following children, viz.:

- I. HON. JAMES ALSTON CABELL, an attorney in Richmond, who m. ETHEL HOYT SCOTT, of New York, and had 3 children:

- (1) Ethel Alston.
- (2) Catherine Hamilton.
- (3) James Alston who died in infancy.

Mr. Cabell graduated with distinction at the University of Virginia in 1873. Was chosen professor of chemistry in the Central University of Kentucky, where he continued for two years. Resigning that position after two years, he subsequently applied himself to the study and practice of law. He has served as a member of the city council, as a Representative in the State Legislature, as W. Master of Metropolitan Lodge of A. F. and A. M., President of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati, and as Vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

- II. CATHERINE HAMILTON CABELL, who married HON. HERBERT AUGUSTINE CLAIBORNE, of Richmond. Their children were:

- (1) Jeanie Alston Claiborn, who died in her 8th year.
- (2) Herbert Augustine Claiborne, Jr.
- (3) Hamilton Cabell Claiborne.

Mrs. Claiborne, from her high social position, is well known for her interest in benevolent enterprises. She has been President of the Society of Colonial Dames of Virginia, and at this time is a Vice-President of the National order for the same society. Her home in Richmond has many valuable souvenirs in the way of old family portraits and relics.

Mr. Claiborne is a lawyer by profession, and was Captain in C. S. Army. He is a son of H. A. Claiborne of King William Co. and of Richmond, who was a member of the Virginia Legislature; also a soldier in the war of 1812, and a lawyer. His great-great-grandfather, Augustine Claiborne, was a direct lineal descendant of William Claiborne, who was appointed by Charles I. Secretary of State and Treasurer for Virginia, 1626-1642.

- III. Henry Coalter Cabell graduated in 1883 at West Point and assigned to 14th Infantry U. S. A., Aide to Gen. John Gibbon; appointed regimental quartermaster of 14th infantry in 1892; married at Portland, Oregon, Emily Corbett Failing, dau. of Henry Failing and Emily Corbett, a sister of U. S. Senator Corbett, and descended from Roger Corbett, a Norman, who went over to England at the conquest.
- IV. Julian Mayo Cabell completed his education at the University of Virginia, where he also graduated in medicine, 1886. He was appointed 1st lieutenant and ass't surgeon U. S. A., April 14th, 1887, served in the field

throughout the Sioux campaign, 1890-1891; promoted captain and ass't surgeon U. S. A., April 14th, 1892.

- V. Clarence Cabell, a graduate of the University of Virginia; a law student at Harvard College, Mass.; a student at the Universities of Paris and Leipsic.

26. II. WILLIAM HINTON ALSTON was born in North Carolina and came with his father soon after the Revolution to Elbert Co., Ga., where he married January 25th, 1820, to ELIZABETH RUCKER. He afterwards removed to Columbus, Ga., where he died. Their children were :

1. ELIZABETH=WILLIAM E. DUBOSE, of Enon, Ala. Issue :

(1) Edwin Dubose=Clara Horah. He was sergeant during the Confederate war, in the company of which his uncle Philip was captain, and in the battle near Marietta, Ga., he was severely wounded in the head, from the effects of which he never fully recovered.

(2) Walter Dubose=—— Howard. Issue 1 child.

(3) Mary Eleanor Dubose=Perry Spencer. Issue :

1. Bessie Spencer=Richard Massie.

2. Lillie Spencer=Leon Camp.

3. Edna Spencer, unm.

(4) Adelle Dubose=Donaldson Huff, and have one son, Donaldson Huff.

Mr. Wm. E. Dubose removed his family from Enon, Ala., to Columbus, Ga., some years before the Confederate war.

2. AMANDA ALSTON==COL. EDWARD S. OTT, of Barbour Co., Ala. Issue :

(1) ANNIE OTT==AUGUSTUS H. ALSTON, of Barbour Co., Ala., brother to Col. Robt. A. Alston, and for a number of years probate judge of that county. Issue :

1. Gussie Alston==Laurence Lee.
2. Edward Ott Alston, (of Richmond, Va.)
3. Robt. C. Alston, Att'y, (Atlanta, Ga.)
4. Louise Alston, unm.
5. Philip Alston.
6. Lizzie Drake Alston.
7. Wm. Ott Alston.
8. Augustus Alston.

(2) LIZZIE OTT==JAMES H. DRAKE, of Richmond, Va., who is descended from the family of Jas. Drake, of Nash Co., whose fight with the Tories under Capt. Beard in 1778, is fully described in Wheeler's History (p. 274). Issue :

1. James Hodges Drake, Jr.
2. Edward Ott Drake.
3. Mary Flewellen Drake.
4. John C. Drake.
5. Amanda Alston Drake.
6. Nicholas Drake.

3. MILDRED ALSTON==DR. DAVID MILLER, of Barbour Co., and died s. p.

4. CAPTAIN PHILIP JAMES ALSTON, who served as captain in the Confederate army, lived in Columbus, Ga., and died s. p.

5. Charity Alston==John Tarver of Russell Co., Ala., and died leaving no living issue.

27 CAPT. JAMES O. CLARK, of Virginia.=MARY ALSTON.  
She died June 2d, 1871. They lived in Elbert county, Georgia.

I. William Clark, d. s. p.

II. James Clark, d. s. p., in 1896, aged 90.

III. CHARITY ALSTON=JOHN TENNANT, of Abbeville county, S. C. Issue 9 children, viz. :

I. Mary Tennant=J. W. Caldwell, s. p.

II. O. T. Tennant, d. s. p.

III. HENRY A. TENNANT=JANIE MOORE.

Issue :

1. W. C. Tennant=Katie Kay.

2. Roy Tennant, died.

By 2d wife C. E. Blake. Issue.

3. C. B. Tennant.

4. M. C. Tennant.

5. H. A. Tennant.

6. L. E. Tennant.

7. Cornelia Tennant.

IV. John V. Tennant=——and has 1 child.

V. W. C. Tennant, d. s. p.

VI. Wm. Littleton Tennant.

VII. Laura, d. unm.

VIII. Charlie, d. unm.

IX. MATTIE, b. July 16th, 1845, d. Apr. 20th, 1881=Oct. 17th, 1866, CAPT. WILLIAM BAKER. Issue :

1. James Oscar Baker, b. July 27th, 1867, living in Savannah, Ga.

2. John Tennant, b. Feb. 13th, 1870, living in Brown county, Texas.

3. William Littleton, b. May 3d, 1872. d.

4. Warren Caldwell, b. March 6th, 1874, Marion, S. C.

5. Mary S., b. Apr. 1st, 1876, Marion, S. C.
6. Lillian Alston, b. Mch. 12th, 1878, Florence, S. C.
7. Martha Lula Baker, b. March 13th, 1881, died 1881.  
Capt. Wm. Baker m. 2d wife, Mrs. Sarah A. Cheney, Feb. 8th, 1883, who bore him :
8. David Gordon Baker, b. Feb. 8th, 1884.

IV. ELISABETH WELLS CLARK=SAMUEL L. HILL, of Abbeville, S. C., and had six children.

1. LAURA M. HILL=W. H. LOCKWOOD, of Beaufort, S. C., and has seven children.
2. ROBERT M. HILL=MARY MOORE, and has six children.
3. ELLA HILL=DR. DULA, and has three children.
4. Preston H., 5. William H., and 6. James A. Hill, are dead.

V. CATHERINE LINNINGTON CLARK = CHARLES HENRY ALLEN, of Abbeville, S. C., and had six children.

1. ELIZA ALLEN= ——— McDOWELL, and has nine children.
2. Dora Allen.      3. Mary Allen.
4. William Allen, married and has two children.
5. Edward Allen. 6. Eugene Allen, d.

VI. LAURA CLEMENTINE CLARK=REV. HENRY M. MOOD, of Charleston, S. C. (son of Rev. John Mood and Kittie McFarland). Issue:

1. Kate (Catherine)= ——— Stubbs,  
and has three children.
2. Dr. Julius A. Mood, of Sumter, S.  
C., m. and has four children.
3. Lulah Mood= ——— Ingraham, and  
has two children.
4. Sallie Mood= ——— Badger, and  
has children.
5. Preston Mood, died.

VII. MARY LOUISA CELESTIA CLARK=JAMES M.  
CARTER, Elberton, Ga. Issue :

1. ANNIE E. CARTER=MCALPINE AR-  
NOLD, a wealthy merchant of El-  
berton. She has recently died,  
leaving four children, viz. :
  1. Sarah Louisa, b. 1876= ———  
Jaudon.
  2. Julius Yancey, b. 1879.
  3. Edna, b. 1882.
  4. Carter Alston, b. 1886.
2. Georgia E. Carter=S. A. Thorn-  
ton, Georgia.
3. Catherine Carter=S. Grubbs, Tex.
4. Leola Alston Carter=H. C. Mickle,  
New York.
5. Florence Carter=Ella Speed, South  
Carolina.
6. Yancey Carter=E. Saunders, Geor-  
gia.
7. James Carter=M. Estes, Georgia.

No family record of last six.

VIII. SARAH LAVINIA VIRGINIA CLARK=JOHN WILL-  
COX, of Marion, S. C., b. May 15th, 1815, d.  
May 1st, 1890. Issue :

- I. William Willcox, d. in infancy.



- II. JAMES CARTER WILLCOX, b. Nov. 21st 1857, d. Mch. 31st, 1895. = Dec. 7th, 1882, ANNIE MILLING. Issue :
1. John Whitfield, b. Sep. 5th, 1883.
  2. Henry Edward, b. Apr. 16th, 1886, d. July 9th, 1888.
  3. Elisabeth Alston, b. Jany. 16th, 1888.
  4. James Haskell, b. Sep. 18th, 1889.
- III. HENRY M. WILLCOX, b. Nov. 10th, 1858, married Feb. 12th, 1890, BENIE McIVER LAW, b. Mch. 2d, 1868. He is a hardware merchant of Marion, S. C. Issue :
1. Henry M., b. Nov. 18th, 1890, d. in infancy.
  2. Junius Law, b. Apr. 15th, 1892.
  3. James Carter, b. Jany. 13th, 1895.
  4. John McIver, b. Nov. 9th, 1898.
- IV. CLARK ALLEN WILLCOX, b. June 9th, 1861 = March 9th, 1877, MINNIE A. MOORE, b. Nov. 10th, 1860. Issue :
1. Alston Willcox, b. Dec. 18th, 1887
  2. Genevieve, b. May 21st, 1890.
  3. Laurie, b. Nov. 7th, 1892.
  4. Clark A., b. Feb. 10th, 1896.
  5. William Cook, b. Aug. 27, 1898.
- V. EDWARD TYSON WILLCOX, b. Oct. 10th, 1865 = Oct. 27th, 1881, ALICE, BUCK, b. Apr. 5th, 1869. Issue :
1. Alice Buck Willcox, b. Feb. 18th, 1893.
  2. Infant, Apr. 7th, 1899.
- VI. Philip Alston Willcox, b. Dec. 8th 1866.

6 JESSE HUNTER=ANN ALSTON. (After the Revolution this family went to Georgia). Issue:

I. Phillip.

II. Elisha.

III. Alston, (and probably others—no further record of them.)

IV. RUTH, b. Sept. 24th, 1764; d. 1826; m. June 17th, 1784, to WILLIAM GREENE, b. Aug. 3d, 1764; d. Dec. 13th, 1819. Will probated Jan. 3d, 1820. He was Captain of a military company in Georgia. Issue:

39 I. Lemuel, b. March 29th, 1785 = 1st. Ann Merritt. Issue: (*q. v.*)  
= 2d. Eliza Coleman. 2 children.

40 II. Sarah Hunter, b. June 12th, 1786 = 1st. Douglas Watson. Issue (*q. v.*)  
= 2d. Drury Towns. 3d. Col. John Mercer. No record.

41 III. Alston Hunter, b. March 31st, 1788 = Cynthia Clay. Issue: (*q. v.*)

42 IV. Nancy, b. Oct. 14th, 1790=William Fitzpatrick. Issue: (*q. v.*)

V. Nathaniel, b. April 28th, 1793; d. Dec. 21st, 1798.

VI. William, b. Sept. 22d, 1795.

43 VII. Augustine = 1st. Phœbe Burlse. Issue: (*q. v.*).  
= 2d. Mrs. Baldwin, and 3d. Miss Fisher. No record.

VIII. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 17th, 1799 = ——— Sledge. No records.

44 IX. Phillip Hunter, b. Sep. 27th, 1800 = 1825 to Mildred Washington Stanford. Issue: (*q. v.*).

X. RUTH HUNTER, b. Feb. 26th, 1804 = ———  
and her dau. Ruth Hunter Marlin (age 78) lives in Brunswick, Ga.

- 39 LEMUEL GREENE = ANN MERRITT. 6 ch. viz. ;  
 (1) Benjamin. (2) Hamilton. (3) Augustin.  
 (4) Emily. (5) Caroline. (6) Mary.
- 40 DOUGLAS WATSON = SARAH HUNTER GREENE. 5  
 ch. viz. :  
 (1) Jesse. (2) Lemuel. (3) Oliver.  
 (4) Sarah. (5) Ruth.
- 41 ALSTON HUNTER GREENE = CYNTHIA BARRETT, *nee*  
 CLAY, sister to Gov. Clement Comer Clay,  
 of Alabama. Issue : 4 ch. viz. :  
 45 (1) Clement Comer Clay Greene = ———  
 11 ch. (*q. v.*). (2) Mary. (3) Delia, and  
 (4) William Greene. No records.
- 45 CLEMENT COMER CLAY GREENE = MARY F. GOOD-  
 WIN. 8 ch., m. 2d. Louisa Wilson. 3 ch.,  
 viz. :  
 (1) ALSTON HUNTER GREENE = MARY L. HUN-  
 NICUTT. 3 ch. viz. :  
 1. Edgar L. 2. Fannie L., and 3. Cal-  
 vin C. Greene.  
 (2) WILLIAM DANIEL GREENE = MRS. ED-  
 MONIA L. HARNEY. 2 ch. viz. :  
 1. Evelyn G., and 2. Carl Elkin Greene.  
 (3) Julia E.  
 (4) Clement C. Greene, Jr., = Mae Rhodes.  
 (5) Allison N.  
 (6) ANNA B. = FORREST ADAIR (Atlanta). 4  
 ch. viz. :  
 1. Elizabeth. 2. Frank. 3. Forrest,  
 and 4. Robin Adair.  
 (7) MARY F. = GEORGE T. ROWLAND. 2 ch.  
 viz. :  
 1. Hugh, and 2. Mary F. Rowland.

(8) Robert Lee Greene.

(9) Edna Earl. (10) Forrest, and 11. Hubert Greene.

42 WILLIAM FITZPATRICK=NANCY GREENE. 5 ch. viz.:

(1) Ruth. (2) Elizabeth. (3) Mary.

(4) Ben, and (5) Francis Fitzpatrick.

43 AUGUSTINE GREENE=PHŒBE BURLSE. 6 ch. viz.:

(1) William. (2) Lemuel (3) Harriet.

(4) Sarah. (5) Amoretta. (6) Anna Greene.

44 PHILIP HUNTER GREENE=MILDRED WASHINGTON SANDFORD. 6 ch. viz.:

(1) MARY ELIZABETH=—— AUTREY. 4 ch. viz.:

1. Philip. 2. Charles, and 3. Palmer Autrey.

4. Ada Autrey=—— Leary.

(2) EUGENIUS JUDSON GREENE=—— 4 children. viz.:

1. Melvin, and 2. Philip Greene.

3. Carrie = —— Balser.

4. Addie = —— Ward.

(3) Ada Maria.

(4) SARAH CAROLINE = —— TODD, of firm of Todd & Delameter, and have four children.

(5) Lucius Sanford Greene.

(6) Charles Mallory Greene.

#### Descendants of

PHILIP HUNTER = —— WATSON. 3 ch.

1. Margarette = J. L. M. Curry.

2. ANN ALSTON = GEN'L EDWIN DAVIE KING. (q.v.)

3. RUTH = ROBERT SMITH, of South Carolina. Issue: viz.:

- (1) Joseph Watson Smith = Charlotte Whitfield, and have 1 son, J. W. Smith, Jr.
- (2) Mary Ann E. Smith = Felix Noble Tarrant, and have 4 dau. (*q. v.*).
- (3) John Springs Smith, educated at Amherst College. Adjutant 20th Alabama Regiment, C. S. A d. s. p.
- (4.) Sarah Smith = ——— Holman. Their children live in Mississippi and Texas.

FELIX NOBLE TARRANT = MARY ANN E. SMITH. 4 dau. viz.:

- (1) Julia Ann Tarrant = J. C. Willams. Issue: 6 sons (names not given) and 2 dau. Julia = Alfred Glover, 6 ch.; and Mary Smith Williams, unm,
- (2) Mary Tarrant = ——— Ware, and died without issue.
- (3) Ruth Smith Tarrant = Col. J. C. Bush. 6 ch. (*q. v.*)
- (4) Felix N. Tarrant = J. C. Reynolds, of Washington City. 3 ch. (*q. v.*).

COL. J. C. BUSH = RUTH SMITH TARRANT. 6 ch. viz.:

- (1) T. G. Bush (Wholesale Shoe Merchant). (2) Felix Tarrant Bush, d. unm.

- (3) Curtis Bush, Jr., Cotton Factor,  
with his father.  
(4) Miss S. A. Bush, (5) Ruth Bush,  
and (6) Marie McIntosh Bush,  
are unm.

J. C. REYNOLDS = FELIX N. TARRANT. 3 ch.  
viz.:

- (1) Mary Felix Reynolds, a highly  
cultured vocalist ; unm.  
(2) Ruth Reynolds, d. unm.  
(3) Harriet Hosmer Reynolds, now at  
Judson Female College.

General Edwin Davie King was born at White Plains, Greene County, Ga. He served as general in the war of 1812, and afterward removed to Marion, Ala., where he owned a large estate, and took a very active part in the organization and establishment of the Judson Female College (Baptist), and was first President of its Board of Trustees. He first married Nancy Alston Hunter and had 9 ch. He married second Mrs. Ann Gaillard, dau. of Robert West and Henrietta (Greene) Alston, who bore him no children. His children were:

1. Judge Porter King, who married, first, Jones, second, Callie Lumpkin of Athens, Ga., dau. of Judge Joseph Henry Lumpkin. The late Hon. Porter King, of Atlanta, was their son.
2. William Douglass King=Miss Tait ; issue.
3. Sarah E. King=John Gorea, 7 ch., Marion, Ala.
4. Margaret E. King=Joseph T. Lumpkin. Their son, Joseph H. Lumpkin, has been Sheriff of Dallas County, and is now Tax Assessor.

Their dau. Judson = — Bressie, and died,  
leaving a dau., Margaret.

5. Mary Louisa King=W. W. Lumpkin.

6. Annie Judson King=J. L. DeYamport of Arkansas.

ELISHA HUNTER of Greene County, Ga.,= —

Children :

1. REBECCA=SHACKLEFORD, and died in 1900 in Lexington, Ga. Her son is editor of *Lexington Echo*.

2. Miriam=Tom Randall and moved west.

3. Nancy=Fitzpatrick.

4. Mary=Lewis Callaway. Their family lived near McDonough, Ga.

5. Sparks Hunter=Ann Rawls. They lived in Greene County, Ga., and he died just before the war.

6. ALSTON HUNTER born in 1808 and d. 2d of August, 1848 in Coosa County, Ala. He was a Baptist preacher, and moved to Alabama in 1834.

7. WILLIAM A. HUNTER was born 16th April, 1802, and died 13th January, 1885, in Chambers County, Ala. His first wife was a Miss Stillwell. He also was a Baptist preacher, and removed to Alabama in 1834. He has a gr. son, Joseph Hunter, who is also a Baptist preacher, and lives in Lafayette, Ala.

EDWARD JONES\*=ABIGAIL SHUGAN, who is said to have been the first white woman that ever crossed Shocco Creek, and how well qualified she was to act her part is clearly manifested in the character and record of her numerous descendants. Of her issue we have only a limited list.

---

\*The Warren county Jones came from King and Queen county, Va., and settled on Shocco Creek.



1. SHUGAN JONES= <sup>Scotch Family</sup> — Issue :  
     Edmund Jones=Rachel Alston (*q. v.*)  
     James Jones=Charity Alston (*q. v.*)  
     Drewry Jones= —  
     Samuel Jones= —  
     Nancy Jones and Molly Jones.
2. PRISCILLA JONES=1st, GIDEON MACON, 2d,  
     JAMES RANSOM, both of Virginia. For issue  
     see elsewhere.
3. Sallie Jones= — Seawell.
4. Obedience Jones.
5. James Jones.
6. Edward Jones=1st, — Hill; 2d, widow —;  
     d. 1720, Chowan county (see Gen'l Reg, p. 65.)
7. Rebecca Jones= —
8. Daniel Jones=Mary Howze, gr. parents of Dan-  
     iel R. Goodloe.
9. Robert Jones=Widow Christmas, nee Nannie  
     Duke. Issue :
  1. Nancy Jones=Bishop John Early,
  2. Sallie Jones=Rev. John Glenn.
  3. Betsy Jones=Robert Jones, of Halifax  
     county.
  4. Dr. Thomas Jones=Tempie Boddie Wil-  
     liams, who after his death=Dr. Calvin  
     Jones (*q. v.*)
  5. William Duke Jones=Mary Speed, of Vir-  
     ginia,\* and of their children:
    1. Joseph Speed Jones=Lucy Pettway,  
 2d child of Mark Harwell Pettway,  
 and of their children :

---

\*Mary Speed is descended from a recorded line of ancestry both in America and England to John Speed, of England, who was born at Farrington in the county of Cheshire in the year 1552. He died in 1629, and is buried in the chancel of the Church of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London. A monument bearing an inscription

Mark Pettway Jones and J. B. W.  
Jones successively married Nan-  
nie T. Jones, daughter of Alpheus  
Jones=Lizzie Price (*q. v.*)

2. Howard F. Jones.

Issue of

7 CHARITY ALSTON=JAMES JONES.

This James Jones, the son of Shugan Jones (Warren county), was appointed Ap. 22d, 1776, Captain of Light Horse, Company 3d, with Cosimo Madacy, Lieutenant, and James Armstrong, Cornet.

He was also a member of the State Senate from Wake county in 1777. He died prior to September, 1777, as will appear from his will, which was written 10th Mar., 1775, but not probated until Sept., 1777.

The witnesses were Major Pollard (Jurat) and Thomas Hines; Executors, wf. Charity Jones, brother, Edmund Jones, and James Alston, son of Solomon Alston. His children were :

1. Mary Jones.
2. Priscilla Jones, mentioned in Solomon Alston's will.
3. Willis Jones.
4. Rachel Jones, who afterwards married Ralph Banks.
5. Thomas Jones.
6. James Jones.

---

in Latin was erected and still stands over his grave. In the same church the remains of John Milton were afterwards laid. John Speed was noted as a historian, geographer and antiquarian; his works are among the most valuable and reliable in their line in English literature.

7. Captain Solomon Jones, who was probably born in 1777, after his father's death, as there is no mention of him in will. He served as Captain under Gen'l Andrew Jackson and married Christian Charity Alston, daughter of John, the eldest son of James and Christian Alston. His daughter, Priscilla, m. John Stoddard, an extensive planter on Duck River in Maury county, Tenn.; for issue (*q. v.*):

Col. D. Jones, son of Solomon, was Colonel in the Mexican war, and State Senator in Tennessee. He had also a brother, Wm. Alston Jones, and 3 sisters, viz.: Priscilla, Martha and Mary Jones.

Solomon Jones also had 3 half-sisters, viz.: Charity Alston, Betsy Alston and Rachel Alston

NOTE.—There has been an emigration of this entire family of Jones from North Carolina to Georgia, Tennessee and elsewhere, many of whom are now residing in Maury county.

29 Issue of PRISCILLA JONES=JOHN STODDARD:

- I. Dr. William Johnson Stoddard *q. v.* issue.
- II. Joseph Stoddard.
- III. Felix Stoddard.
- IV. Alabama= — Skelton.

V. Mary, and VI. Martha, are unm. in Arkansas.

DR WILLIAM JOHNSON STODDARD was colonel in the Confederate army and towards the close of the war served in the Commissary Department. He was from Maury county, Tenn., to which place his ancestors had emigrated from North Carolina, but was living at Huntsville at the breaking out of the war. He died in Selma, Ala., April 30th, 1899, aged 77 years. Was three times married.

- 1st. To MISS HOGAN, who bore him one son, viz.:  
Dr. J. T. Stoddard, of Jonesboro, Arkansas, who married Annette Mathews and have 2 children.
- 2d. To MARY WOOLDRIDGE, who bore him one daughter, Bettie, who married Dr. Cook, of Omaha, and has 1 daughter, Margie, who married — Harrison, of Selma, Ala.
- 3d. To ELISABETH REBECCA MEYERS, of Lowndes county, Ala. Issue :
  - I. Edward Stoddard.
  - II. Pearl= — Dunklin, of Selma, and has 1 son,
  - III. Maud= — Rosser and has 3 children.
  - IV. Manie, unm.

The above notes of Solomon Jones and John Stoddard's family were furnished by Dr. Wm. Johnson Stoddard, of Selma, Ala.

### BANKS.

Miles and John Banks were members of the Virginia Company in 1620.

In 1632 Charles I. issued a commission appointing a Council of Superintendence over Virginia, empowering them to ascertain the state and condition of the colony. Among the 23 names given, John Banks, Esq., is the 16th. Others came to Virginia afterwards, viz.: Henry, James, Thomas. We also find William and others in the 17th century. We are unable now to connect certainly the family of Thomas Banks of Granville county, N. C., with any of these, yet it is very probable that he was either a son or a grandson of William Banks of King and Queen county, Va., who died 1709.

Record from the family Bible of Ralph Banks—Chil-

dren of Thomas Banks by his 1st wife, Sarah Chandler Banks :

- I. Richard Banks, born August 23d, 1744.
- II. Thomas Banks, born November 25th, 1747.
- III. Sallie Chandler Banks, born June 4th, 1746.  
By his 2d wife, Bettie White, married August 22d, 1748.
- 28 IV. Ralph Banks, born October 21st, 1757 ; died August 24th, 1824.
- V. Betty Banks, born February 21st, 1761 ; died November 17th, 1764.
- VI. Dunstan Banks, born May 26th, 1763.
- VII. William Banks, born February 2d, 1769.
- 30 VIII. James Banks, born August 4th, 1770.
- IX. John Banks, born April 7th, 1774.  
By his 3d wife, Susannah Pretty, married March 12th, 1786.
- X. Thomas Banks, born December 23d, 1788.

Thomas Banks, father of above children, died Sunday, June 28th, 1789.

Ralph Banks removed from Granville county, N.C., to Elbert county, Ga., with his father, December 25th, 1785. On November 27th, 1788, he married :

- 28 Rachel Jones, dau. of James Jones=Charity Alston, and grand-dau. of Solomon Alston, Sr. = Nancy Hinton. They had 14 children (*q. v.*)
- 30 His brother, James Banks, married Charity Alston, dau. of James Alston=Grizel (Gilly) Yancy, dau. of Jeconias Yancey=Ann Alston, *nee* Kimbrough. They had 9 children (*q. v.*)

28 RALPH BANKS=RACHEL JONES, 14 ch., viz :

- 31 I. Thomas Alston, b. Dec. 19th, 1789=Mary-Chipman, (*q. v.*)

- 31½ II. Willis, b. Apr. 23d, 1791=Miss Oliver. They lived at Tuscaloosa, Ala., and Columbus, Miss.
- 32 III. James Jones, b. Apr. 5th, 1792=Hannah Alston, (*q. v.*)
- 33 IV. Sallie, b. June 5th, 1793=Edward Sims, (*q. v.*)
- 34 V. Richard, b. Oct. 23d, 1794=Martha Butt, (*q. v.*)
- 35 VI. Ralph, b. Apr. 6th, 1796=Elisabeth Maxwell, (*q. v.*)
- 36 VII. John, b. Oct. 27th, 1797=Sarah Watkins, (*q. v.*)
- 37 VIII. Mary J., b. Sept. 10th, 1799=1st, Dr. Jones; 2d, John Napier, (*q. v.*)
- a IX. Dunstan, b. Dec. 10th, 1800=Lucretia Webb, and lived and died at Columbus, Miss., (*q. v.*)
- 38 X. Priscilla, b. Oct. 3d, 1802=Moses Butt, (*q. v.*)
- b XI. Henry, b. Nov. 2d, 1804=Miss Oliver of Elbert Co., and lived and died at Hernando, Miss., (*q. v.*)
- c XII. Lemuel, b. May 22, 1806=Louisa Tate (*q. v.*), and lived near Hernando, Miss.
- XIII. Elbert, b. Jan. 8th, 1810, died while young.
- XIV. Marion, b. June 23d, 1813, d. unm.

The first annual Conference of the M. E. Church that was ever held in Georgia is said to have met in Elbert county at the house of Ralph Banks and his wife, Rachel, who carefully instilled into the minds of their children the true principles of a genuine Christianity.

30 CHARITY ALSTON=JAMES BANKS (son of Thomas Banks=Bettie White). Issue:

- I. JAMES ALSTON BANKS=MILLY OLIVER.  
Issue, 1 son, William C. Banks, a lawyer,

d. s. p., resided in Darien, Ga. After the death of her husband, Milly Oliver Banks= Charles Merriwether and moved to Mississippi.

II. NATHANIEL BANKS=CAROLINE HUGHES, of Abbeville. Their dau., Mary E. Banks= Charles Arnold and moved to Louisiana.

III. Thomas Banks=—— Arnold and lived in Coweta county, Ga.

IV. Caroline Banks=William Arnold and also lived in Coweta county. The Arnolds were a wealthy family and all farmers.

V. GILLY YANCEY BANKS=BEDFORD HARPER, of Elbert county, Ga., and had 3 children, viz.:

(1) WILLIAM JAMES HARPER=FANNIE DORROUGH, dau. of Col. Dorrough, and gr. dau. of Joseph Rucker. They lived at Hartwell, Hart county, Ga. Their children were:

1. Richard Harper.
2. Anna Harper.
3. William Harper=Genevie Dean.
4. Lizzie Harper=—— Dendy.
5. Thomas Harper=Mattie Moon.
6. Sallie Harper.
7. Alston Calhoun Harper.

(2) Charity Harper never married.

(3) MARTHA ELEANOR HARPER=GEORGE ERSKINE HEARD, of Elberton, Ga., and left 3 children.

1. Bedford Harper Heard=Ida Lanier McCalla.
2. Thomas Jefferson Heard=Willie Sondidge.



3. Emma Banks Heard=Dr. N. G. Long.

After the death of his wife, Erskine Heard married Caroline Calhoun, of Abbeville. His father was Thomas Heard, whose 2d wife was Mrs. Elisabeth Yancey Arnold (*nee* Groves), s. p.

VI. Hannah Banks=Florance M. Oliver. Their son James Oliver was major in the Confederate army, and lawyer in Tallapoosa co., Ala.

VII. Francis Asbury Banks=Sidney Skidmore, and had several children.

VIII. Martha Banks=Thomas Crawford (son of Thomas Crawford and Elisabeth Alston), her cousin, and lived in Greene county, Ga. She died during the war, leaving a large family, (*q. v.*) (See Crawford family.)

IX. Emily Sarah Banks=Colonel Dorrough. (See above), s. p.

31 THOMAS ALSTON BANKS=MARY CHIPMAN, lived and died in Elbert County, Ga. Their children were:

I. ELBERT=FANNIE PEURIFOY, and their issue were:

1. Thomas Caswell Banks=Eppie Bloodworth.

2. GEORGE BANKS=FANNIE RUDISILL. Issue, Elbert and John.

3. MARY=WALTER FLOYD. Issue, 1 Bessie, 2 Lucy, 3 Fannie, 4 Jane Floyd.

4. JOHN BANKS=ALICE WHITE. Issue, 1 Mary, 2 Elbert, 3 Effie Banks.

II. RALPH BANKS=1st MISS PRITCHARD; issue, Thomas Banks and Pike Banks;=2d MISS

DAVIS; issue, 1 Kate, 2 Ralph, and 3 John Banks; =3d Miss STEPHENS.

III. RICHARD BANKS=1st FANNIE GREEN; issue:

1. MARY ELLA=BEN TURNER; issue, 1 Banks Turner, 2 Lillie Turner, 3 Ben Milner Turner, 4 Charles Gainer Turner, and 5 Wm. Randolph Turner.
2. WILLIAM ALSTON BANKS=Fannie WHITE; issue:
  1. James=Elsie Dumas; issue, 1 dau., Elsie.
  2. Vallie=Flewellyn; issue, William Flewellyn.
  - 3 Lula, 4 Oliver, 5 Ben, and 6 Mattie Banks.

By 2d wf. REBECCA HORTON:

1. Lucy Frances=Henry Price.
2. Richard Elbert Banks.

IV. MARY LOU BANKS=JOHN STEPHENS; issue:

1. Pearl Stephens.
2. RALPH STEPHENS=MATTIE ALEXANDER; issue: John, Lemuel, Mattie, Pearl.
3. Elbert Stephens,
4. William Stephens.

31½ WILLIS BANKS m. 1st MARY WINFREY OLIVER; 2d MARY GRAY; issue:

1. Mary Winfrey, who m. General Jephtha V. Harris of Columbus, Miss.
2. Thomas Gray Banks m. Mary Waldron.
3. James Oliver Banks of Columbus, Miss., m. 1st Martha Coleman, 2d Lucy Young; issue:
  1. Mary Gray m. 1st Fernandis Pope and had 1 son; 2d Hamden Osborne.

2. Willis Banks m. Jennie Dunlap, have 1 ch.
3. James O. Banks m. Julia Coleman of Eutaw, Ala., and have 6 children.
4. Francis, died young.

32 JAMES JONES BANKS=HANNAH ALSTON, lived in Elbert County and afterwards in Monroe County, Ga., and lastly in Enon, Ala., where they both died.

James J. Banks was a farmer by occupation, and accumulated a valuable estate. He was noted for his strict integrity, uprightness of character and piety, in which respects his children all followed in the footsteps of their parents. After the death of his wife Hannah, James J. Banks married a second time, but had no issue by 2d wife. His children were:

- I. JASPER GALENIUS BANKS, d. unm. at Enon in 1843.
- II. JABEZ BENONI BANKS=JANE HARVEY, dau. of William Harvey in 1840. They lived at Enon, and afterwards at Hurtsboro, Ala., where he died 189—. Issue:
  1. WILLIAM HARVEY=LOU ROGERS, 1867, and their daught. Nona= Leigh Andrews in 1895.
  2. SARAH FRANCES=DR. C. H. FRANKLIN in 1870, and have issue: 1. Charles and 2. Loula Franklin.
  3. LOULA JANE=DR. C. H. FRANKLIN after the death of her sister, Sarah Frances, and have issue, 3 John, 4 Jerome, 5 Jane, 6 James, 7 Higgs, and 8 William Franklin. They reside at Union Springs.
  4. JAMES JONES BANKS=1887 LEE FRAZER, and is now, 1897, Judge of the City Court

of Birmingham, Ala. Their children are Frazer and James Jones Banks.

III. DR. NEWTON PALEY BANKS=FANNIE JERNIGAN  
of Enon, Ala.

Dr. Newton Paley Banks was born in Elbert County, Georgia, September 24, 1824, and died in Opelika, Ala., May 1, 1901. When quite small he removed to Culloden, Ga., in 1844 to Enon, Ala., thence in later life to Columbus, Ga., and then, in February, 1898, to Opelika, Ala.

Strong, vigorous, energetic as a boy, he early developed a keen business perception, and often when only ten or twelve years old was sent to Macon, Ga., to market cotton, returning with the proceeds of the sale in a belt tied around his waist, being compelled to camp at night, returning home the next day.

The inflexible principles of upright living were early instilled into little Newton, which afterwards developed into the rounded Christian character of Dr. Banks.

On the 16th of January, 1851, he married Frances A. Jernigan, who proved indeed a true helpmate.

He was kind to his negroes, all of whom loved him, and up to a few years ago he provided, without remuneration, for one of his old servants, until he too passed to the heavenly home.

After the close of the war he built a log school-house on his place for the negroes, probably the first built in Alabama after the war by an ex-slaveholder for the education of negroes. He made a careful study of the Bible, and manifested special interest in church work, being always connected with the Sunday-school either as superintendent or teacher, and ready to respond liberally to every call for benevolent and Christian enterprise or charity.

Uncompromising honesty and faithful conscientious discharge of duty were the ruling principles that governed his actions.

In all matters of public concern he took deep interest, and never suffered himself to be led by the opinions of others, or to yield his own judgment to popular sentiment, but formed his own opinions, and having once formed them he had the courage to maintain them.

He was a prohibitionist, but in all political measures, as elsewhere, he advocated undeviating honesty, the result being left to an all-wise God, who maketh even the evil designs of men to work out objects for His praise.

Their children are :

1. HENRY JERNIGAN BANKS = SALLIE KATE TARVER, 1873, dau. of Wesley Tarver, and had issue, Tarver Banks.
2. SALLIE HANNAH = HER COUSIN, JAMES B. TARVER, in 1874, and have issue (*q. v.*)
3. JABEZ BANKS, m. THE WIDOW of his brother, Henry Jernigan, in 1881, and have issue: Henry, Jasper and Ralph.
4. PEARL m. DR. WARREN B. WATKINS of Opelika in 1893. They have 3 dau., 1 Sarah Alberta, 2 Dorothy, and 3 Mary Louise.

IV. RACHEL JONES BANKS = JAMES MONROE TARVER, October 9th, 1845, and lived at Enon, Ala.  
Issue :

1. JAMES BANKS TARVER m. his cousin, SALLIE HANNAH BANKS, and have issue: 1 Banks, 2 Rosalie, 3 Monroe, 4 William, 5 Clifford, 6 Fannie Belle.
2. ROSA m. CLARENCE CALDWELL in 1878, and have issue: 1 Rachel Banks, 2 Mary Lou, and 3 James Tarver Caldwell.
3. SARAH HANNAH m. Rev. D. C. CROOK in 1878, and have issue: 1 Rachel, 2 John, and 3 Rosa Crook.

4. MILTON JASPER TARVER m. SALLIE BASS in 1879, and have issue: 1 Mary, 2 John Bass, 3 Berta Belle, and 4 James Tarver.

V. SARAH ELISABETH BANKS=REV. OSCAR PAUL FITZGERALD, Bishop of M. E. Church South.

1. Paul Fitzgerald, d. unm.
2. GENELLA m. JOHN HOOPER NYE in 1884, and have issue: 1 Adolphe, 2 Paul, 3 Oscar, and 4 John Hooper Nye.
3. Lee Fitzgerald, d. s. p.
4. ELEANOR m. JOHN B. ROBERTSON in 1888, and have one daughter, Sarah.
5. Lillian m. Lem Banks in 1892.
- 6 Oscar Penn, and 7 Wm. Stone Fitzgerald.

VI. REV. DUNSTAN MARION BANKS=CORDELIA ALLEN. He resides at Opelika, and for many years was engaged in teaching school. He has issue:

1. JOHN JAMES BANKS m. MATTIE COTTEN, dau. of Rev. James Lawrence Cotten. Issue: John, Lucy and Mattie.
2. BETTIE BENONA m. H. CRAWFORD JERNIGAN in 1880. Issue: Charles, Marion, Cordelia, Marie, Cornelia, Henry Crawford and Kate Jernigan.
3. NETTIE m. WALTER HURT in 1887, and have issue: Mary, Nettie, Willie, Nona, Mittie, Cordelia and Edgar Crawford.
4. MARY HANNAH m. ALBERT BARNETT in 1889, and have issue: Mary, Albert, and Sara Antoinette Barnett. Mr. Barnett is Register in Chancery.

33 SALLIE BANKS=EDWARD SIMS, lived and died near Tuscaloosa, Ala. Issue:

- I. Jerusha= — Reedy, of Wetupka, Ala.
  - II. Mary= — Hemphill, of Tuscaloosa, and their dau. m. Prof. Benj. Meek, of Alabama University.
  - III. Priscilla m. Hon. Wm. Crawford Bibb, Sr., of Montgomery.
  - IV. Jane=Judge Frank Moody, of Tuscaloosa.
  - V. Nettie= — Trimble, of Montgomery
- 34 DR. RICHARD BANKS=MARTHA BUTT. He was noted as a physician and surgeon. He lived and died at Gainesville, Ga. Issue:
- I. Joe.
  - II. PHILOCLEA=BLACKSHEAR. Issue: 1. Zoe=McHenry; 2. Lucy=Mower; 3. A son.
  - III. Dunstan.
  - IV. SUSAN=1st. BREWSTER; issue, Georgia=Wilkes. m. 2d. PLEDGER; issue, (1) Banks Pledger=Jennie Ray. (2) May= — Freeman; m. 3d. BECKER.
- 35 RALPH BANKS=ELIZABETH MAXWELL; lived in Habersham and Banks counties, Ga. Issue:
- I. Russell Banks=Jane Yarbrough.
  - II. Mary=Memory Grump.
  - III. Jane=Fleming Moss.
  - IV. Rachel=Augustus Moss.
  - V. Marion Banks=Martha Ressler.
- 36 JOHN BANKS=SARAH WATKINS, lived for a time at Lexington, Ga., and later moved to Columbus, Ga. Issue:
- I. John Troupe, d. young.
  - II. Capt. Willis Dunstan Banks, C. S. A., 39th Ala. Regt., mortally wounded at Atlanta and died 28th July, 1864.



III. GEORGE YOUNG BANKS was member of Georgia State Convention that passed the ordinance of Secession. He m. 1st SUSAN MITCHELL.

Issue :

1. John. 2. Mattie. 3. Sallie. 4. Lizzie. 5. Eugenia. 6. George. 7. Maynie.

m. 2d DOLLY JETER; issue, 1 dau., Dolly.

IV. Daniel Watkins Banks killed near Atlanta while on picket duty.

V. EDWARD SIMS=PAULINE DELAUNEY; issue, 1 daughter, Lucy=Andrew Shepherd.

VI. Susan Martha, unm.

VII. Gilmer Rockingham Banks=Kate Burney; issueless. Lives at Tallassee, Ala., State Senator and planter.

VIII. Lieutenant Richard Eugene Banks, C. S. A., killed in battle of Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.

IX. Elbert Augustine Banks, M.D., unmarried; lives in Columbus, Ga., is a noble type of his family.

X. William Kelley Banks.

XI. SARAH LUCY=EDWARD YOUNG. Issue :

1. Banks. 2. Mary. 3. Sallie Watkins.

XII. JOSEPHINE ANNA=G. J. PEACOCK. Issue :

1. Sallie=Kelly Dimond; issue, Josephine,  
2. Elberta.

3. James Peacock.

4. John Banks Peacock.

XIII. Mary Priscilla.

-37 MARY JANE=1st DR. JONES, of Tuscaloosa, and had one child.

2d. John Napier, of Marengo county. Of their children, 1. Lemuel m. Mary Palmer Reedy, and 2. Rachel m. Frank Siddons, and had 2 daughters.

- a* DUNSTAN BANKS, one of the earliest residents of Columbus, Miss., married LUCRETIA, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Dickens) Webb, of North Carolina. Thomas Webb was the son of William and gr.-son of James Webb (b. 1705), of Essex county, Va., who in 1734 m. Mary Edmund. Issue:
- (1) Martha m. Capt. Davidson Cross and d. 1867 s. p.
  - (2) Henrietta m. Major David I. Armstrong and had 1 ch., Mrs. R. W. Carroll, of Beaumont, Texas.
  - (3) Colonel Robert Webb Banks\* m. in 1869 to Alice Clay Sherrod, dau. of Col. Felix Sherrod, son of Col. Ben Sherrod.

---

August 9, 1873.

\* NOTE.—The following lines taken from the *New York Times*, were from the pen of M. J. Moses (late) Asst. Surgeon 37th Regt. Miss. Vol., C. S. A., at the battle of Resaca, Ga., on the 9th May, 1864, and was a tribute to his friend, Sergeant Banks:

The storm of shot was flying fast,  
And through the marshalled host  
The wavering lines come swaying back,  
As though the day was lost.  
The hurrying aides were riding down  
From left flank and from right,  
And sulphurous clouds obscured the sun  
In blackness dark as night.

On come the glittering battle line  
Upon the shattered band,  
Whose heroes held the crested hill  
Scarce touching hand to hand.  
On came the steady columns down,  
Like whirlwinds on the plain,  
Whilst batteries from the distant heights  
Poured down their iron rain.

Out dashed young Harry Chambers,  
With orders for the right,  
Out went the noble Elliott,  
(We buried him that night).

Felix Sherrod's wife (Sarah Parrish) was cousin to Commodore Maury and gr.-dau. of Abram Maury, one of the founders of Franklin, Tenn. Their children :

1. Sarah Felix. 2. Lucille Webb. 3. Robert Webb. 4. James O., 5. Alice Sherrod (two ch. died in infancy.)

(4) Lucretia Banks, unm.

---

Brave Waldrop takes the orders now,  
And as he turned to go,  
The hurtling shot comes plunging down,  
And lays our comrade low.

The storm increased—the charging line  
Came onward with a cheer ;  
The General quickly turned his eye  
Where Banks and I stood near.  
In vain he called upon his aides ;  
None but the dead were there ;  
“ My God ! ” he cried, “ who can I send ”  
Those stout, brave hearts to cheer ?

I stepped to where the General stood  
And asked him if I'd do,  
And said that if I did not fall  
I'd take his orders through.  
Young Banks sprang up and seized the note,  
“ I'll go,” he cried, and smiled,  
And whispered as he rushed away,  
“ He has a wife and child.”

Again the storm of battle surged,  
Again the lines advance,  
And now to save the little band  
Seemed but a thing of chance.  
“ Tell Charpentier to open now  
With every single gun.”  
He scarce had turned to see who went  
Ere Charpentier begun.

From piece to piece the order went,  
And through the darkened air,  
The booming cannon thundered out,

(5) Julia Banks m. 1874 to John B. Dillahunty. Issue:

1. Dunston Banks. 2. Mattie. 3. Lucy.
4. Julia. 5. John and. 6. Lillian Dillahunty.

38 MOSES BUTT=PRISCILLA BANKS. They lived near Columbus, Ga., and had 8 children :

While cheer re-echoed cheer ;  
 And night came down with moon and stars  
 And rested on the hill—  
 Where high above its blood-stained crest  
 Our banner floated still.

From camp to camp, from post to post,  
 I rode through all that night,  
 To find who of my many friends,  
 Had fallen in the fight.  
 And every man I chanced to know  
 In staff, or line, or ranks,  
 I asked if he had seen or heard  
 Of "little Sergeant Banks."

Till when I came again to camp,  
 And found my young friend there  
 My heart leapt up to teach my lips  
 To speak his name in prayer.  
 And since that day, whene'er I hear  
 Of heroes from the ranks,  
 My mind will always head the list  
 With little Sergeant Banks."

Nearly thirty years afterwards the following lines were added by another friend and companion :

This "little Banks" is now a Vet:  
 And fat and stout has grown,  
 The same old Grit is in him yet  
 As when this deed was done.  
 His face may seam, his hair grow white,  
 His blood will ne'er grow cool,  
 Just mention now that word "fight!"  
 He's still the same old fool.

- Twins. { 1. John Henry m. Johngeline Winter s. p.  
 { 2. Dr. Richard Lemuel married 3 times (*q. v.*)  
 { 3. Sarah Alabama Butt m. Dr. William Harvey King. Their children were :  
     1. William. 2. Annie, and 3. Sallie King.  
 4. Mary Virginia Butt m. Daniel Butler Bird, of Florida, and have 1. Priscilla, and 2. Samuel Bird.
5. GEORGIA PRISCILLA BUTT=THOMAS ERSKINE YOUNG, son of Col. George and Susan (Watkins) Young, of "Waverly," Columbus, Miss. Their children are :  
 (1) Priscilla Banks Young m. Thos. Blewitt Franklin, of Columbus, Miss. Issue : 1. Silla Young. 2. Sidney Cornell. 3. d. young.  
 (2) Virginia Watkins m. Edward Randolph Hopkins, of Columbus, Miss. Children : 1. Charles Beverly. 2. Edward Erskine. 3. Annie Cabot, and 4. Georgia Young Hopkins.  
 (3) Lucy Woodsen m. Dr. Charles Cecil Stockard, of Atlanta, Ga. Issue : 1. John Rupert, died young. 2. Charles Cecil, and 3. Lucy Vaughan Stockard.  
 (4) Sarah Vallie Young, unm., Columbus, Miss.  
 (5) Anna Alyda m. Henry Marsden Waddell, of Columbus, Miss. Issue : 1. Marsden Young. 2. Hugh Brownrigg.  
 (6) Moselle Butt Young died young.  
 (7) Thomas Erskine Young m. John Sidney White, of Birmingham, Ala. Issue: Erskine Vallie-Young White.

6. REV. MOSES EDWARD BUTT m. 1st HENRIETTA ALLEN. Issue: 1 dau. and 1 son.  
2d JERUSHA REEDY. Issue: 2 dau.  
(1) Johnnie m. Dr. George, (2) Edward Butt m. Miss Sanders, (3) Amelia m. — Aycock, (4) Ella Butt, unm.
7. Willis Banks Butt m. Julia Treutlen s. p.
8. James Eldridge Butt, killed in battle.

DR. RICHARD LEMUEL BUTT=SARAH ELISABETH, (dau. of Van Leonard and Janette (Harvie) his wife, of Columbus, Ga.) ; issue 6 ch., viz :

(After the death of Sarah Elizabeth Leonard, he married Mrs. Gamewell (widow), and his 3d wife, Mrs. Henderson (widow), is still living. His two last wives bore him no children.)

1. Fannie P. Butt m. 1st W. C. McCarty, (now deceased). 2d. W. E. Miller. 3d. W. C. Tucker.
2. Mary V. Butt=M. L. Wood and have one dau. Helen, unm. They live in New Mexico.
3. NETTIE L. BUTT=G. W. JOHNSON, and had two sons and one daughter, viz.:
  1. James Eldridge Johnson=Lydia Watts and have one son, James Eldridge Johnson.
  2. Gilbert Dwight Johnson, and 3. Marie Johnson, unm.
4. SARAH ELISABETH BUTT=W. E. LOVE and had seven ch., viz. :
  1. Will. 2. Emma. 3. Mary. 4. Thomas.
  5. Lena. 6. Celeste. 7. Van.
5. RICHARD LEMUEL BUTT, JR.=MARY E. JORDAN, May 19, 1881, and have 3ch., viz :

1. Richard Lemuel Butt. 2. Arthur Jordan  
and 3. Howard Eldridge Butt.
6. John Henry Butt, deceased.

Dr. Butt was surgeon in the Confederate service. In early life he practiced his profession in Columbus, Ga., afterwards in Talbotton, but for many years past he has been in Midway, Bulloch Co., Ala., where he still pursues his profession.

b HENRY BANKS, of Misissippi, m. JUDITH OLIVER, dau. of James and Lucinda Oliver, of Elbert Co., Ga., and sister to wife of Willis Banks. Only 2 children lived to adult age.

(1) Sarah Banks m. Henry Scales. She is now a widow and lives at Clarkesville, Tenn., with her only son, Henry Scales. A dau., Lucy, died young.

(2) Lucy Banks m. Thomas Wilkinson (now deceased), of Hernando, Miss. Issue:

1. Thomas Banks, d. s. p.

2. Henry, b. 1855; of Memphis, Tenn., m. Sallie Johnson; issue:

1. Lucy. 2. Rebecca, and 3, baby.

3. Robert, b. 1857; of Memphis; m. Connie White, dau. of Col. Thos. White, of Hernando, and had

1. Robert, 2. Thomas and 3. Barbara.

4. Charles, b. 1859; of Palestine, Ark.; m. Kate Taylor and have issue.

5. Lucy, unm.

6. Edward, of Hernando; m. and has children.



c LEMUEL BANKS, of DeSoto County Mississippi, married LOUISA A. TAIT dau. of Judge James Minor Tate and Jane Watkins of Elbert County Georgia. Mrs. Banks, after the death of her husband m. 2d, Charles Meriwether ; issue :

- (1) Lemuel, d. s. p.
- (2) Elizabeth, d. s. p.
- (3) Ralph Banks moved to Lee county, Arkansas; was twice married but none of his children reached maturity.
- (4) George Thomas Banks, now living in White Haven, Shelby County, Tenn., m. Susan Love and had
  1. Lemuel (b. 1870) of law firm of Myers & Banks, of Memphis, m. Lillian, dau. of Bishop O. P. Fitzgerald. (s. p.).
  2. William Love, (b. 1872), of Becton, Ark., m. Lucy Hartsell and had
    1. Hartsell, 2. King and 3. David.
  3. George Thomas, Jr., (b. 1875), unm.
  4. David Goodman, died young.
- (5) Charles Banks, moved to Marianna, Lee Co., Ark., there married and is living ; children,
  1. Myra, m. James P. Brown, of Marianna, Ark., and has 3 children. 2. Dolly, m. Mr. Ache, of Newport, Ark., and has issue. 3. Daisy, unm.
- (6) Mary Banks, m. Jordan Payne and d. s. p.
- (7) Richard McPherson Banks, of Hernando, Miss., m. 1st. Bettie Campbell and had
  1. Richard McP. m. Lulie Boone and has 1 ch. 2. George, m. Mittie Bell, and has 1 ch. 3. Nicholas Campbell, m. Bettie Berdon. Mr. Banks m. 2d Mrs.

Ida Campbell, of Oxford, Miss., and had

4. Harvey and 5. Charles.

(8) Henry Banks, of Memphis, Tenn., m. Sallie Dockery and had

1. Henry, and 2. Love.

2 MARTHA ALSTON=ISAAC HUNTER, died 1815 in Warren County. The following children are mentioned by will.

I. SOLOMON HUNTER (mentioned in will of Solomon Alston, Sr.)

II. JAMES ALSTON HUNTER, no records.

10 III. JACOB HUNTER=Patience Williamson. Issue (q. v.)

IV. ANN ALSTON=KITTRELL, records wanting.

V. PATSY H.=WILLIAMSON, records wanting.

VI. SACEY=NICHOLSON, records wanting.

VII. SALLY ALSTON=ESTIS, records wanting.

The above Isaac Hunter was son of Isaac Hunter who died in Chowan County and whose will was dated April 17, 1752, and proved April Court, 1753, and whose children were :

Elisha Hunter.	Jacob Hunter.
Jessee Hunter.	Isaac Hunter.
David Hunter.	Alee Perry.
Hannah Riddick.	Elisabeth Perry.
Rachel Walton.	Sarah Hunter.
Jane Philips (dec.)	and others.

10 Jacob Hunter=Patience Williamson. Issue:

I. William Hunter, no record.

II. Mary Hunter, no record.

III. Martha Green Hunter=John Dawson. Issue  
(*q. v.*)

IV. Ann Alston, no record.

V. Eliza Hinton, no record.

See Wheeler's History, Vol. 2, 426, for sketch of Col.  
Benjamin Hawkins.

COL. PHILEMON HAWKINS, SR., born in Gloucester co.,  
Va., Sept. 28, 1717, removed to Butt co. 1737=Delia  
— and had issue,

12 I. Col. John Hawkins=Sallie Macon. Issue (*q. v.*).

13 II. Col. Philemon Hawkins, Jr. Issue (*q. v.*).

III. Col. Benjamin Hawkins=; issue 1 son and 5  
daughters.

IV. Col. Joseph Hawkins=; was in Continental ser-  
vice; died 1785.

V. Delia=L. Bulloch s. p.

VI. Ann=Gen. Micajah Thomas; no living issue.

12 Issue of COL. JOHN HAWKINS=SALLIE MACON.

(1) Philemon Hawkins, of Louisburg=

(2) Gen. John H. Hawkins, of Warren=

(3) Gen. Micajah Thomas Hawkins, of Warren=  
Served some years in Congress.

14 (4) Col. Joseph H. Watkins, Warren co.=(*q. v.*)  
These four repeatedly represented Warren  
county in the House of Commons.

(5) Benjamin Hawkins.

(6) Fannie Hawkins=Solomon Green.

(7) Ann Hunt Fuller (Nancy) Hawkins=  
Charles Marshall.

(8) Priscilla Hawkins=—— Cotten.

(9) Parthenia Hawkins=John C. Green, 1st  
wife.

(10) Delia Martin Hawkins=John C. Green, 2d  
wife.

## 13 Issue of COL. PHILEMON HAWKINS, JR.:

- (1) William Hawkins; (2) John Davis Hawkins.
- (3) Joseph Warren Hawkins; (4) Benjamin Franklin Hawkins.
- (5) Philemon Hawkins; (6) Frank Hawkins.
- (7) George W. Hawkins.
- (8) Eleanor=Sherwood Haywood, of Raleigh.
- (9) Ann=William P. Little, of Warren.
- (10) Delia=Stephen Haywood, of Raleigh.
- (11) Sarah=Col. William Polk, of Raleigh.
- (12) Lucy Davis Ruffin=Louis D. Henry, of Raleigh, 1st wife.

## 14 COL. JOSEPH H. HAWKINS=1st MARY ALSTON in 1811, and 2d MARTHA ALSTON, her sister, daughters of Col. William and Martha Hardee Alston, and had issue, viz.:

- I. Sallie Hawkins=Gen. Samuel A. Williams; issue (*q. v.*).
- II. Mary Helen=Augustus Alston, son of Robert West Alston (*q. v.*).
- III. Thomas Hawkins married and had 1 son, Thomas. Col. Hawkins died while filling the office of Comptroller of State.

James Alston was one of the executors of his father, Solomon Alston, in 1784, and of Philip Kearney, 1794, of Thomas Kearney, 1797, and of Edmond Kearney, 1794, and of Joseph John Alston in 1781. He died in 1805. He was married Jan. 24, 1780, to Sarah Kearney, daughter of Edmond Kearney and Sarah Brothers, his wife, and had 9 children (*q. v.*). After her death he married Sarah Hawkins

(*nee* Macon), the widow of John Hawkins, who had by her former marriage 10 children, which have been given elsewhere. She died April 11, 1808.

- 1 JAMES ALSTON=SARAH KEARNEY; issue, viz.:  
 8 I. John, b. April 3, 1781=Jane Hardaway Davis, from Roanoke, Va., (*q. v.*).  
 II. Mary Hinton, b. Oct. 22, 1782=Robert T. Cheek (*q. v.*).  
 III. Solomon, b. Sept. 15, 1784, d. unm. Aug. 5, 1807.  
 IV. ANN, b. Jan. 2, 1787=1st Harvey, 3d Webb, and has one son, Dr. Webb; 2d SUTHERLAND, and has one son, Maclen Sutherland.  
 V. Elizabeth J., b. Feb. 22, 1789=Dr. Ridley (Chapel Hill.).  
 08 VI. James, Jan. 27, 1791, and VII. Guston, Feb. 26, 1793, (*d. s. p.*).  
 9 VIII. Sarah Brothers, b. Sept. 14, 1795=Seth Jones, son of Nathaniel Jones and Mrs. Millerson Blanchard, who were married in Chowan co. June 17, 1772.  
 IX. CHARITY DAWSON, b. June 7, 1798=Wm. GREEN MACON, of Hancock county, Ga., son of Gid Hunt Macon.  
 8 JOHN ALSTON=JANE HARDAWAY DAVIS. Issue:  
 01 1. Hardaway Alston, b. 1800=Rebecca Bradley.  
 02 2. Elizabeth Davis, b. 1802=Hartwell Blount Hyde.  
 03 3. James, b. 1804=Elisabeth Pesy.  
 04 4. Sarah Kearney Alston, b. 1807=Wm. Weakley Johnson.  
 05 5. Lucy Ann Alston=John King.

- 06 6. Solomon, b. 1813=Mary Peebles.  
 07 7. Guston, b. 1815=Eliza Morton Scales.  
 8. Thomas, b. 1817.  
 08 9. John Alston, b. 1820, lived to be 60 years old.

Robert Tines Cheek=Mary Hinton (Polly) Alston, 8 ch., viz.:

1. Elbert Alston Cheek=Susan Hayes. Issue :
  1. Virginia ; 2. Bettie R., and 3. Hattie.  
All died.
  4. Mary married Dr. Hunter ; 5. Robert.
  6. Hugh live in Mississippi.
  7. Col. W. C. Cheek d. in Henderson, N. C., in April, 1901.
  8. Elbert Alston, Jr., lives in Kentucky.
2. John S. Cheek=Clementine Bagwell.
3. James ; 4. Joseph.
5. Dr. William Cheek=Miss Clanton ; lives in Mississippi.
6. Emily M. Cheek, b. Aug. 11, 1808, d. Jan. 12, 1876. Married in Warrenton, N. C., to John H. Burt, b. June 1, 1800, and d. March 27, 1845. (They resided near Ransom's bridge, and he was the son of Wm. Burt=Sallie Ballard). Their dau., Mary Alston Burt, b. May 5, 1833, and married April 18, 1854, in Warren county, to William J. Exum.
7. Darian Cheek m. ——— Montgomery. Their children all died except Judge Walter Montgomery, of Raleigh, who m. Miss Lizzie Wilson, and have two ch., viz.: 1. Walter Montgomery and 2. Betsy Montgomery.
8. Elizabeth Cheek = ——— Ridley.

N<sup>3</sup> JAMES ALSTON = NANCY SWANZY. 6 ch. viz.:

I. Charity Alston, unm.

II. Elizabeth Alston, unm.

III. WILLIAM = 1st — 1 son George.

= 2d MISS BELL; issue:

1. Robert. 2. John.

3. Davie. 4. Lanis.

IV. Lurana = Henry Clay, of North Alabama.

V. Audley Alston. James Alston.

VI. JANE ALSTON = B. F. MARTIN.

1. Ellen Augusta Martin, b. Feb. 15th, 1842 = Y. L. Harrison.

2. Sallie Ann Martin, b. June 26th, 1844 = Henry Clay, of North Alabama.

3. Dr. Brice J. A. Martin, b. March 4th, 1849.

4. Mary J. Martin, b. May 3d, 1851 = R. G. Moore, of North Alabama.

5. William Jones Martin.

6. Rebecca Arretta, b. Dec. 2d, 1848 = Dr. West.

7. James F. Martin, b. April 1st, 1846 = Mollie Herndon, lives at 1403 Georgia St., Los Angeles, Cal.

HARDAWAY ALSTON = REBECCA BRADLEY. 6 ch. viz.:

1. Jane Alston, m. William Dyer.

2. Dr. John Alston. 3. Guston Alston.

4. Thomas. 5. Volney S. Alston, and

6. Eugenia Alston.

ELISABETH DAVIS ALSTON = HARTWELL BLOUNT HYDE.

Issue: viz.:

(1) JOSEPH HYDE m. LIZZIE JORDEN. 7 ch. viz.:



1. Bettie Jorden. 2. Henry. 3. Ewell.
4. Mattie. 5. Blount. 6. Isaac, and
7. Dean Hyde.
- (2) Mary Hyde m. Samuel Thomas.
- (3) HENDERSON HYDE m. HYPASIA ANN NOLEN.  
9 ch. viz. :
  1. Perkins Hyde m. M. — Mary. 3 ch.  
Lizzie, Hervey and Susie.
  2. Addie m. John Ed Johnson. 5 ch. viz. :
    1. Eddie. 2. Frank 3. Laura.
    4. Ben. 5. Nolen.
  3. James Hyde m. Maggie Harvey, 1893.  
Issue, viz. :  
Leroy. Earl.
  4. Fannie m. Hardie Marvin. Issue :  
Allen.
  5. ISAAC HYDE m. 1st PRISCILLA JORDEN.  
2d MRS. MARY BOSTIC, *nee* King.
    1. Blount. 2. Freeman.
    3. Bettie m. — Furguson. Ch.  
Mary and Sarah.
    4. Bunnie m. 1 ch. 5. Janie.
    6. Emma. 7. Samuel.
    8. Battie Hyde m. ——— Bennett.  
Have 1 ch.
- (4) DR. BLOUNT HYDE m. AALISSA MORTON. Issue :
  1. Blount. 2. Robert.
  3. Wade Hyde, and 4. Lucy.
- (5) Samuel Hyde m. Miss Sanford. 1 dau. Sallie.
- (6) Martha m. Rev. Jerre Cullum.
- (7) Isaac Hyde m. Sallie P. Jorden.
- (8) Emma m. Thomas Bassar.
- (9) Sarah Hyde m. Samuel Smotherman.

- X3 JAMES ALSTON = ELISABETH PESY. 7 ch. viz.:  
     I. Eliza Alston = — Wood.  
     II. Dr. Jack Alston.  
     III. Willis Alston.  
     IV. Thomas Alston.  
     V. Mary A. = — Wood.  
     VI. Susie A. Alston.  
     VII. James Alston.
- X4 WILLIAM WEAKLEY JOHNSON = SARAH KEARNEY  
     ALSTON. 5 ch.  
     I. John Johnson = Melissa Pyron.
- XX4 II. William Weakley Johnson = Frances Van-  
     derslice (*q. v.*).  
     III. Columbus Johnson = Mary Logan.  
     IV. William Calvin d. in infancy.  
     V. Joseph Darius Johnson died during the war  
     18—, 21 years.
- X5 LUCY ANN ALSTON = JOHN KING. 7 ch. viz.:  
     I. John King, b. 1835; killed at Atlanta, Ga.,  
     1864.  
     II. James C. King, b. 1837; d. 1858.
- 05 III. Thomas S. King, b. 1840 = Bettie B. Good-  
     win, 1866 (*q. v.*).
- 005 IV. William King, b. 1842 = 1st Anna Massey,  
     1868.  
     = 2d (Dec. 1874) to Addie King. (*q. v.*).
- 0005 — V. Bettie King, b. 1844 = 1867 to Joseph Turner  
     Jorden (*q. v.*).
- 00005 VI. Ann Eliza King, b. 1847 = Wilford R. Raines,  
     1866 (*q. v.*).
- VII. Laura J. King, b. 1849 = James T. Spark-  
     man in 1876. Issue:  
         1. Rebecca, b. Feb. 12th, 1887.  
         2. Jane, b. Jan. 10th, 1890.

X6 SOLOMON ALSTON=MARY PEEBLES; 4 ch., viz.:

I. Joe Alston=Sallie Fisher.

II. Sallie Alston=Alexander Cochran.

III. Fannie Alston=Mr. Nesh.

IV. Mae Peebles Alston, unm.

GUSTON ALSTON=1st ELIZA MORTON SCALES, 2 ch.

=2d MAGGIE WESTBROOK, 2 ch.

X 1. Mary Jane Alston=Joseph Carl (*q. v.*).

2. Sallie B. Alston=James Anthony (*q. v.*).

3. Minnie Alston, and 4, Fannie Alston.

X JOSEPH CARL=MARY JANE ALSTON. Issue viz.:

1. Jacob Carl *m.* Mary Moss, 5 ch., viz.: 1. Clarence.

2. Joe. 3. Will. 4. J. B., and 5. Susie May Carl.

2. ELIZA CARL *m.* — DAVIS; 3 ch., viz.: 1. William. 2. Carl, and 3, Luther Davis.

3. John Carl.

4. Lutie Carl *m.* Joseph Mays, of Nashville, Tenn.

5. Frank Carl *m.* Lee Neely; 1 son Frank, Franklin, Tenn.

6. Thomas Carl, in Arkansas.

7. Robert in Cincinnati.

8. Hardie.

9. James Carl *m.* Nannie Bond.

10. J. B. Carl *m.* — Beasley.

11. Henry, and 12, Gus Carl.

X8 JOHN ALSTON = 1st, ANN TULLES, 4 ch.

By 2d, LUVENIA MARTIN, 2 ch.

1. Robert. 2. Samuel. 4. William.

3. BLOUNT ALSTON *m.* Miss JEMMIE THOMPSON.

Issue: 1. Tulles. 2. Mary. 3. Atwell. 4.

Samuel. 5. Terry, and 6. John.

4. Fannie M. Alston *m.* — Hogan; 2 daughters, Lina and Neva.

5. James Monroe Alston (Roe) *m.* Fred Orange ;  
2 sons.

XX $\frac{1}{4}$  WILLIAM WEAKLEY JOHNSON married in 1861 to  
FRANCIS ANN VANDERSLICE, who died Decem-  
ber 2d, 1899 ; 8 ch., viz. :

I. Joseph W. Johnson, b. 1863, d. 1884.

II. JAMES KEARNEY JOHNSON, b. Feb. 8th, 1866 ;  
married Nov. 24th, 1892, to ALICE BROWN WIL-  
LIAMSON ; 5 ch., viz.:

1. Charles Weakley Johnson, b. Dec. 3d, 1893.
2. Zora Wilkes Johnson, b. Feb. 5th, 1896.
3. Frances Cuthbert Johnson, b. Feb. 4th,  
1898.

4. James Kearney, } twins, b. July 16, 1900.  
5. Alice Brown, }

III. NANCY VANDERSLICE JOHNSON, b. July, 1867 ; *m.*  
FREDERICK J. PAGE ; 5 ch., viz.:

1. William Stokely Page d. in infancy.
2. Annie Louise, b. Feb. 4th, 1890.
3. Ruth Page, b. Oct. 10th, 1893.
4. Joseph Johnson Page, b. July 16th, 1896.
5. Lela Abernathy Page, b. July 25th, 1899.

IV. MARY DEGRAFFENREIDT JOHNSON, b. Dec. 3d,  
1869 ; *m.* ROBERT WILLIAMS, who died  
a few years since, and in Feb., 1901, his  
widow=DANIEL ADKINSON. Issue :

1. Bessie Lee Williams, b. Dec. 4th, 1888.
2. Fannie Willie Williams, b. May 25th, 1891.
3. Robert Herman Williams, b. Aug. 10th,  
1893.

V. FANNIE LOU JOHNSON, b. March 12th, 1872 ; *m.* in  
1894 to WILL T. JORDEN ; 3 ch., viz. :

1. James Weakley Jorden, b. Dec. 31st, 1895.

2. Fannie Lowe Jorden, b. May 20th, 1897.

3. William T. Jorden, b. Oct. 8th, 1899.

VI. Willie D. Johnson, b. Aug. 10, 1873 ; m. in Dec., 1898, to Joseph Covington, and have 1 son, John Weakley Covington, b. April 24th, 1900.

VII. John Weakley Johnson, b. Dec. 15th, 1878 ; m. in Nov., 1899, to Pearl Dobson.

VIII. Alice Maxie Johnson, b. Oct. 25th, 1882.

05 THOMAS S. KING=BETTIE B. GODWIN, 8 ch., viz.:

1. George King. 2. Floyd. 3. Jessie.

4. Fannie. 5. Jack. 6. Forrester.

7. Samuel, and 8, Phillip King.

005 WILLIAM KING=Anna Massey ; issue 2 ch.

by 2d wf., Addie King ; 7 ch.

1. Fannie Gray King, b. Sep. 19th, 1870 ; m. Nov. 17th, 1891, to Dr. George Paschal.

2. Wm. Eugene King, b. May 15th, 1873 ; m. Jan. 23d, 1894, to Etta McCrary, and have one ch., Wm. M. King, b. Oct. 16th, 1896.

3. Susie Mathews King, b. June 16th, 1876 ; m. Dec. 19th, 1900, to Ernest King.

4. Lucy King, b. Sep. 1st, 1878 ; m. Nov. 7th, 1900, to Geo. McDonald.

5. Walter Harris King, b. May 12th, 1880 ; m. Dec. 19th, 1900, to Beulah Hughey.

6. Bessie King, b. Jan., 1883.

7. Morton King, b. 1885 ; d. 1887.

8. Ellis King, b. April, 1889, and '9, Ethel King, b. March 8th, 1891.

0005 BETTIE KING=JOSEPH T. JORDEN ; 8 ch., viz. :

1. Lucy Jorden m. Eli Sparkman.

2. John Jorden in U. S. army in Manilla.

3. Mary Jorden m. Wm. Tulles, and have one child, Joseph Tulles Jorden.
4. Sallie Jorden.
5. Nettie Jorden m. W. H. Bostic, and have two ch., viz.: Bettie Cary Bostic and Joseph Harden Bostic.
6. Jotie Jorden. 7. Bettie Jorden, and,
8. Jimmy Jorden.

00005 ANN ELIZA KING=WILFORD R. RAINES; 9 ch., viz.:

1. James Raines. 2. Annie. 3. Mary.
4. Lucy. 5. Baxter. 6. John.
7. Tommie. 8. Allens, and 9, Wilford Raines.

9 Issue of SETH JONES=SALLIE BROTHERS ALSTON.

I. ANN ELISABETH=MONTAGUE; issue 10 children:

1. Sallie Montague=Dr. Hooker.
2. Helen Montague=— Foster.
3. Henry Montague died in C. S. army.
4. Alexander Montague.
5. Ann Elisabeth Montague = Dr. Lawrence.
6. Ben Franklin Montague=Miss — Lee.
7. Seth Montague=Miss Starbuch, daugh. of Judge Starbuch.
8. Latney Montague=Hieronymus —.
9. Joe-Ella Montague d. unm.
10. Mary Montague= — Hilliard.

II. ALPHEUS JONES=LIZZIE PRICE. Issue:

1. NEEDHAM JONES=META JONES, (daughter of Kimbrough Jones, Jr., and Mary Warren, his 3d wife). They live near Raleigh and have 2 children, viz.:

(1) Lizzie Jones. (2) Kimbrough Jones.

2. ALFRED JONES=LIZZIE COOK. They reside in Raleigh.

1. Nannie Jones. 2. Fannie Jones.
3. Mildred Jones. 4. Margaret Jones.
5. Lizzie Cook Jones. 6. Alfred Jones.
7. William Cook Jones.

3. NANNIE JONES = 1st, MARK PETTWAY JONES; *q. v.* for issue. 2d, JOHN BUXTON WMS. JONES; *q. v.* for issue.

III. ALSTON A JONES=ELIZABETH KINCHEN ALSTON (dau. of John Jones Alston and Adaline Williams); *q. v.* for issue.

IV. HELEN JONES=WILLIAM A. WHITFIELD; issue.

V. Seth Jones=and had issue.

VI. Sarah Jones=Dr. Green.

VII. Columbia Jones=Josiah Crudup, Esq.

*Evan Jones in Pasquotank (1711).*

In the will of Robert Palmer (Pasquotank court), who died in October, 1740, he mentions Evan Jones as his grandson. Richard Hill, of Bath, in his will, dated March 18th, 1723, bequeaths to his son-in-law, Evan Jones, and daughter Ann Jones, of Craven precinct. (This Evan Jones d. 1751 and left a son Evan Jones.) Evan Jones was appointed justice of the peace for Craven county in 1739. The following also is furnished :

Evan Jones married Elizabeth Wells, date not given. Their son, Nathaniel Jones = Millicent Blanchard June 17th, 1776. Their son, Seth Jones = Sallie Brothers Alston, and had 7 ch (*q. v.*). Nathaniel Jones also had by his 2d wife, Miss Perry, 9 ch., viz.:

I. Joel Jones = Mrs. Cooper.

II. BURWELL JONES = FANNY HUNTER; have issue.



III. Alfred Jones, *s. p.*

IV. Timothy Jones, *d.*

V. WESLEY JONES=MARY CORTS; 2 children:

1. Alfred Jones was minister to China.

2. Rachel=Templeton, and had 2 sons.

VI. AMELIA JONES=JACK PULLIAM. Issue:

1. Joseph Pulliam=Bettie Perry and left issue.

2. Julius Pulliam =.

3. Alfred Pulliam *d. unm.*

4. Temperance = Hobson.

VII. TEMPERANCE JONES = COL. WILLIS WHITAKER; 2 wife. Issue:

1. Byron Whitaker.

2. Nathaniel Whitaker = Mitchner; issue.

3. George Whitaker = Hannah Whitaker, *s. p.*

COL. WILLIS WHITAKER by 1st wife, LUCY NEW-SOME, had 1 son, Willis Whitaker, = Amelia Ann Jones (*q. v.*).

VIII. Martha Jones = Daniel Corts (*s. p.*).

IX. Helen Jones = George Jeffreys.









## FRANK AND BETSY (RIDLEY) JONES.

This family of Jones were from Virginia, most probably the eastern part, and settled in North Carolina on Crab Tree Creek, about 12 miles west of where Raleigh now stands. The following named were furnished by Mrs. A. A. Whitaker and Mrs. Kimbrough Jones, of Raleigh :

FRANK JONES=BETSY RIDLEY. Issue were :

- I. Nathaniel=Ann Snickers, of Snickers Ferry, Va.
- II. Tignal=Penny Cain } Sisters.
- III. John=Mary Cain }
- IV. Matthew= ———, lived in Halifax.
- V. Britton= ——— Hardy, and lived in lower part of Wake.
- VI. Frank=Frances Yancey, dau. of Jeconias Yancey=Ann Alston, nee Kimbrough (*q. v.*).
- VII. A daughter who= ——— Brown, captain of a merchant vessel. They left no issue. Captain Brown at his death willed a pair of drawers to some one. When the drawers were searched for, it was found that he had been buried in them. The body was exhumed, and \$10,000 was found sewed in the waistband.
- VIII. A daughter= ——— McCullars, who was colonel in Revolutionary War.
- IX. A daughter= ——— Wilson, captain of a merchant vessel.

Others of same family of Jones came to Southern Virginia. See W. & M. Quarterly 265, Vol. 7, No. 4.

Nathaniel Jones=Ann Snickers. Issue :

I. Nathaniel Jones, b. Oct. 27th, 1758; died May 17, 1828.

1st=May 16, 1782, Grizel Kimbrough  
(dau of Nathaniel Kimbrough=Mary  
Alston); for issue (*q. v.*).

2d=April 11, 1797, Bettie Perry.

II. Margaret (Peggy) Jones=James Kimbrough.  
Issue :

1. Delafield=, issue.

2. James=Guthrie.

3. Emily=Stewart.

And others.

III. Ridley Jones died just as he was entering the  
Rev. Army.

IV. Richard Jones died young.

V. Henry Jones born January 29th, 1766, died  
October 10, 1840.

1st=Sallie McCullars Smith.

2d=Ann Jones (dau. of Nathaniel, of  
White Plains); issue (*q. v.*).

VI. Mathew Jones, born August 29th, 1768, died  
November 9th, 1843. =January 31st, 1797,  
Sarah Kimbrough (sister of Grizel). She d.  
September 16th, 1808. Issue (*q. v.*).

VII. Britton Jones=Katie Barks. Issue 3 children:  
1 Mathew Jones, 2 Mary, and 3 Margaret  
(Peggy) Jones.

VIII. Gaskia Jones=William Barbee. Issue (*q. v.*).

IX. Polly Jones=1st, — Pope; issue: 1 son,  
Henry Pope.

= 2d — Paxton; issue: 1 son,  
Milton Paxton.

X. Anna Jones=Wooten ; have 1 dau., Anna.



TIGNAL JONES=PENNY CAIN. Children:

- |             |                                    |
|-------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Frank.   | 5. Penny.                          |
| 2. Fanning. | 6. Polly.                          |
| 3. Redding. | 7. Betsey.                         |
| 4. Tignal.  | 8. A daughter=West-<br>wood Jones. |

JOHN JONES=MARY CAIN. Issue:

1. Wiley Jones=Penny Jones, dau. of Britton Jones, Sr.
2. James Jones=Hixey Jeffreys.
3. Lydia Ann Jones=John Kimbrough. Among issue were:  
Emily=Sam Warren.  
Berkley= —.

We cannot ascertain which John Kimbrough this was.

4. Mary Jones=Wiley Shaw.

BRITTON JONES= — HARDY. Issue:

1. Penny Jones=Wiley Jones, son of John and Mary (Cain) Jones.
2. Jemima Jones=John Sanders.
3. William Jones= — Turner.

FRANK JONES=FRANCES YANCEY. Issue:

1. Daughter= — Daniel, brother of Judge Daniel. Issue: One child, Matilda Daniel.
2. Daughter= — Hawkins. Issue: 1 son and 1 dau. Maria.
3. Daughter= — Turner, and had 1 dau., Martha.
4. Daughter= — Hardy, and had 1 son, Whitmel Hardy, and 4 daughters.
5. Daughter= — Wheaton of Raleigh, s. p.

NATHANIEL JONES=GRIZEL KIMBROUGH.

501 I. KIMBROUGH JONES, b. April 26, 1783; d. March 30, 1866; was 3 times married.

1st wife, ANNE MASSENBURG, m. April 27, 1813; she d. April 13, 1815; issue, 1 son; d. in infancy.

2d wife, MARY P. HOGAN, m. May 10, 1821; she d. June 18, 1833; issue:

1. William Jones, b. 1820; d. 1865; married 1853 to Sarah Smith.

2. Nathaniel Jones, d. unm.

3. John Allen Jones, d. while quite a boy.

3d wife, MARY WARREN, m. Sept. 19, 1837 and d. March 25, 1891; issue 6 children:

1. Mary Jones=William K. Davis.

2. Kimbrough Jones, Jr.=Mary L. Green, (dau. of Mary Dawson Jeffreys=Bryan Green), issue:

1. William Jones. 2. Bryan Kimbrough Jones. 3. Elisabeth Jones.

3. Henry Jones died unm. Sept. 7, 1891.

4. Pattie Jones=Willis Whitaker, gr. son of Henry and Ann Jones; no issue.

502

5. PENELOPE JONES=THOMAS W. DAVIS, issue:

1. Mary Davis.

2. Archibald Davis, in the Navy.

3. Cornelia Davis.

4. Kimbrough Davis.

5. Thomas Davis.

6. Pattie Davis.
7. Penelope Davis.
8. John Davis.
9. Lulie Davis.
10. William Davis.

6. Meta Jones—Needham Jones, a gr.  
son of Sallie Alston and Seth  
Jones. (*q. v.*)

II. Martha Jones = 1st. — Edwards; 2d. Harry  
Warren.

III. Nancy Jones—Genl. Thomas Devine King, of  
Tuscaloosa, (brother of Ex-Vice President,  
Wm. R. King.).

Their children (1 son and 1 daughter) were:

1. William Thomas King, M. A. Univer-  
sity of Alabama; m. Eveline Hew-  
itt Collier, was killed at the 2d bat-  
tle of Manassas. Had 4 children.
2. Margaret K. King m. Willam Augus-  
tine Jones. He died many years ago.  
She resides in Tuscaloosa, Ala. They  
had 6 children.

Children of William Thomas King and  
Eveline Hewitt Collier; 1. Eveline.  
2. Margaret. 3. Mary Eveline. 4.  
Alice Margaret.

His widow resides in Paris, with Eve-  
line and Alice, the other two d.

Children of Margaret K. King and  
William Augustine Jones were:

1. Thomas King Jones, unm. lives in  
Greensboro, Ala.
2. Anna Eveline, m. Charles Poelnitz  
Johnston.

3. Henry Augustine Jones, lawyer, in Tuscaloosa, Ala.
4. James Jones, died young.
5. Margaret King Jones m. Clifford L. Pullen, in New York.
6. William Augustus, d. in 1894.

HENRY JONES = SALLIE McCOLLARS SMITH.

Had 1 dau., Elisabeth, who married Dr. John Young, of Granville county. By 2d wife, ANN JONES, issue:

I. Sidney Jones = Elisabeth Merritt and lived in Mississippi. Issue:

1. Henry = Betsey McLaurin and had a large family.
2. Sallie Jones, d.
3. Amelia = Adolphus Adkins and had issue.
4. Nathaniel Jones, died in C. S. Army.
5. Joseph Jones, d. s. p.
6. Cary Jones married and had issue.
7. Daniel Jones, unm.

II. Amelia Ann Jones = Willis Whitaker, issue :

1. Willis Whitaker, Jr. = Pattie Jones; s. p.
2. Sallie Cornelia Whitaker.
3. Joel Whitaker = 1st, Helen Jones; issue one child. = 2d, Willie Toxie and have three children.
4. Lucy Whitaker.
5. Annie Whitaker.

III. Nathaniel Jones died.

IV. Rufus Jones = Sarah Merritt and lives in Cary, N. C. They have 3 sons and 3 daughters.

V. Adolphus Jones = Frances Hooks and have 1 dau. They live in Cary, N. C.

MATTHEW JONES=SARAH KIMBROUGH (dau. of Nathaniel Kimbrough and Mary Alston), issue :

1. Nathaniel Jones = ——— Jones and Hon. James Kimbrough Jones, of Arkansas, was their son.
2. Kimbrough Jones married and had 1 son, Calvin.

These brothers removed from Tennessee to Dallas County, Arkansas.

3. Daniel Jones, no record of him.
4. Mary Jones m. ——— Hancock.
5. Annie Jones, married ——— Harper, of Memphis, Tenn.

All of the above family moved from North Carolina to Hardiman County, Tenn.

GASKIA JONES=WILLIAM BARBEE; 4 daughters :

1. Delia Barbee m. Dr. Cave.
2. Emily Barbee m. Early Nunn.
3. Margaret Barbee m. James Hargraves.
4. Caroline Barbee m. ——— Patterson.

## KIMBROUGH.

All who bear this name in America are claimed to be of one family, and of Scotch descent. While there is no record to show when they came and where they first settled, we find them in North Carolina in 1742, and there is reason to believe that the family accompanied Governor Gabriel Johnson when he came over in 1734, first landing in New Hanover county, thence passing northward to where we find them near the head-waters of the Neuse and Cape Fear rivers.

The first mention we have of the name is Buckley Kimbrough, Dec. 19th, 1736, in Edgecomb county, in the will of Philip Mulkey.

Among the children are :

Nathaniel Kimbrough, of Wake, who died 1781 (*q. v.*).

Major John Kimbrough, who was member of the Assembly from Guilford in 1773, and died 1796. He removed to Great Pedee, S. C., just before or during the Revolution. He married Hannah Kolb, and they had an only dau., Elisabeth, who married Col. Lemuel Benton, and their dau., Gilly Hinton Benton, married Isaiah Dubose. (Bishop Greggs' old Cheraws.)

Frances Kimbrough = Col. Samuel Benton, of Oxford, Granville county (*q. v.*).

Grizel Kimbrough = Col. John Hinton, of Wake county (*q. v.*).

Elisabeth Kimbrough = Col. Thomas Loyd. They removed to South Carolina before the Revolution, and had an only dau., who m. Wilson and d. leaving no children.

Ann Kimbrough = 1st, William Alston.

2d, Jeconias Yancey (*q. v.*).

Besides the above there were others which we cannot locate, not being able to obtain the original family record. Among them we find a dau. of Nathaniel Kimbrough had also married a Kimbrough prior to 1780, whose first name we have not.

William Kimbrough bought land from Earl Granville in 1762, and his name is also upon the Revolutionary pay-roll, but we can find no family records on file.

Thomas and Elisha Kimbrough also appear upon the Revolutionary pay-roll, but we cannot locate them.

Leannah and Tabitha, also upon the pay-roll, were doubtless widows or orphans who drew the pay and signed the roll.

Marmaduke Kimbrough obtained a patent for land in 1742, upon Enoch and Little rivers.

Thus we find Kimbrough had at least five of the name in the Revolutionary army in North Carolina.

#### WILLIAM KIMBROUGH.

The following is obtained from Mr. W. N. Kimbrough, a very old man living in Hills Dale, Guilford county, N. C. :

William Kimbrough had 3 sons, viz. : William, James and John. William settled in the eastern part of the State. James went to Giles county, Tenn. John settled in Caswell county, and married Miss Turner, in Hillsboro. His son John married a Miss Miles and had 11 children ; of these John, the second son, died in Alabama, and the widow, with one dau. and three sons, came to Guilford, and the dau. married Martin Miles. One of the boys was named John Kimbrough.

Marquis de Lafayette and Bob Carter went to Ohio.

My oldest sister, Jane, m James Kimbrough and lived in Giles county, Tenn. They had 16 or 18 children, and after their death the children went to Texas.



## MARMADUKE KIMBROUGH.

We have not been able to trace the descendants of him, but among the records of deeds in Anson county, in 1796, are the following from James Pickett to Marmaduke Kimbrough, John, Nathaniel and James Kimbrough, in which he refers to them as brothers, and mentions Ann Kimbrough as a friend. These 4 may have been sons of Marmaduke Kimbrough, Sr.

NATHANIEL KIMBROUGH=MARY ALSTON, (dau. of Solomon Alston, Sr.=Ann Hinton dau. of John Hinton, of Chowan) born about 1732.

His will is recorded in Wake County, from which we make the following abstract:

- 1st. To my loving wife, Mary, during her natural life or widowhood.
2. My dau. Elisabeth Warren (wife of Henry Warren).
3. My dau. Ann Moore (wife of Lewis Moore.).
4. Grand-daughter Sarah Kimbrough, dau. of my dau. Charity.
5. My son John Kimbrough.
6. My son James Kimbrough (he afterwards married Margaret (Peggy) dau. of Nathaniel and Ann (Snickers) Jones (*q. v.*)).
7. To my children: dau. Charity.  
     Dau. Gilly, (Grizel married in 1782 to Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Ann (Snickers) Jones.) (*q. v.*).  
     Dau. Penny.  
     Sons John and James.  
     Daughters Polly and Sally.  
     Executors:

My brother John Kimbrough, my son John,

Henry Warren, John Hinton Jr. and Thomas Hines.

Signed and sealed 12th July A. D., 1781.

Witnesses :

his  
James x Mitchell (Jurat).  
mark

his  
Swann x Thompson.  
mark

Lewis Moore (Jurat).

Mary (Polly) Kimbrough, in above will, married John Martin, founder of the school at Wake Forest. Their dau. Ann Martin=Willis Somerville, were the parents of wife of James K. Jones, Senator from Arkansas, and Sarah (Sally) Kimbrough=Matthew Jones, (brother of Nathaniel who married her sister) and their son Nathaniel was the father of Hon. James K. Jones.

Sally Kimbrough married January 31st, 1797, and d. 1808, and Matthew Jones died 1843.

FRANCES KIMBROUGH = COL. SAMUEL BENTON, of Granville county.

Samuel Benton was a very prominent man and appointed, together with Solomon Alston, Jr., justices of the peace for Granville by Gov. Tryon.

His seat of 1,000 acres was called "Oxford" where the town of Oxford now stands. We are not informed as to his ancestry or where or when he married Frances Kimbrough.

His will was probated April court, 1770.

Devisees :

Frances, his wife.

Samuel Benton, Jr., of Orange county, d. 1810.

Jesse Benton.

Bettie Bruce (wife of Charles Bruce).

Penny.

Pattey.

Augustine Benton.

Executors: Jesse Benton and Charles Bruce.

Witnesses:

Broomfield Ridley.

Samuel Henderson.

Thomas Henderson.

John Kimbrough=Widow (Amy) Pickett, whose maiden name was Alston (most probably Fanny Foster, dau. of Henry Alston (son of Solomon), Jr., and his wife, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Hill of Halifax). They had 2 sons, viz.:

- (1) John Alston Kimbrough=Ellen Dumas of North Carolina.
- (2) Henry T. Kimbrough, of whom there is no further record.

John Alston Kimbrough married near Grassy Island, on Pedee river, in Anson County, and, together with his brother and parents, came to Alabama about 1832 and settled near Hampden, in Marengo County. His father died there about 1839, aged 70 years, and his mother about 1835, aged 60 years. They had 6 sons, viz.:

- (1) Francis Henry, b. 1830, m. 1854 to Rebecca Gratville, and had 6 sons (*q. v.*). He was in the Confederate army, and wounded at Murfresboro January 1st, 1863. Also served in the State Legislature in 1884-5.
- (2) Julius A. was killed at Sharpsburg.
- (3) C. C. Kimbrough died 1864, on the Nashville & Franklin trip.
- (4) W. A. Kimbrough lives at Pine Hill.
- (5) F. F. Kimbrough lives at Arlington.
- (6) John Alston Kimbrough, Jr., died in 1845.

Francis Henry Kimbrough=Rebecca Gratville. Issue:

1. John Alston Kimbrough died. He had a daughter, Mary Alston Kimbrough, who also died.
2. Dr. W. L. Kimbrough lives at Linden, Ala.
3. Dr. F. G. Kimbrough lives at Salado, Texas.
4. Dr. Thomas G. Kimbrough, Coatopa, Sumter County, Ala.
5. C. C. Kimbrough, attorney at St. Stephens.
6. Julius A., died.

The above notes of John Kimbrough's family were furnished by Mr. F. H. Kimbrough.

(NOTE.—Thus we find John Kimbrough, son of Mary, the oldest child of Solomon Alston=Nancy Hinton; married the gr.-dau. of his mother's brother, Solomon, Jr.)

*H*      WILLIAM ALSTON lived and died in Edgecombe, now Halifax, county. He served at one time as Justice of the Peace. He married ANN KIMBROUGH about 1735, and died about 1743. Their children were :

- 1*                      1. MARY = BENJAMIN HARDEE of England.
- 2*                      2. ELIZABETH = THOMAS CRAWFORD of Great Pedee. After the death of William Alston, his widow m JECONIAS YANCEY of Halifax, and bore him 5 daughters, viz.:
3. FRANCES = FRANCIS JONES.
4. GRIZEL (GILLY) = JAMES ALSTON.
5. SARAH = SAMUEL YEARGAN.
6. PRISCILLA = WILLIAM HURT.
7. ELISABETH = REV. JOHN DICKENS.

On account of frequent intermarriages, the families of Kimbrough, Yancey, Jones and Hinton are mentioned :

*1*      BENJAMIN HARDEE m. MARY ALSTON about 1754. They must have lived in Wake, as he represented that county together with Thomas Hines in 1773 in the General Assembly. He died in May, 1775, and his will is recorded in Book No. 1, p. 75. We only have record of their having one daughter, Martha, who married Lt. Col. Wm. Alston of Shoeco Creek, and left large family (*q. v.*). After the death of Benjamin Hardee, his widow married Major Thomas Hines, who had represented the county in the General Assembly in 1773 in connection with him, and who had been sheriff of the county in 1774. But there was no issue by this marriage.

*2*      It is not certainly known when ELISABETH ALSTON

married THOMAS CRAWFORD, but it was after 1756, as her grandfather in his will of that date mentions her as Elisabeth Alston.

(Of the family of Thomas Crawford we give the following sketch, furnished by Mr. E. A. Crawford, of Midway, Fla.)

John Crawford was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in 1600, and came to this country in 1643, bringing his only child David, born in 1625, with him; the wife and mother having died in Old Scotia. They settled in James City Co., Va. John was killed during Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, of which he was one of the organizers. We do not know the name of David's wife, nor the date of his marriage. But the Church and County Records of New Kent Co., Va., show that his children were:

Elisabeth = Nicholas Meriwether.

Lucy = ——— Lewis.

Angelina = ——— McGuire.

Captain David, born 1662 = Elisabeth Smith in 1684  
and died in Sept. 1762.

John, who died Dec. 13th, 1689.

Captain David's children were:

David = Ann Anderson.

Elisabeth = James Martin.

John = Mary Duke.

Mary = John Rhodes.

Judith = Joseph Terry.

Michael, born in 1707, came South when quite a young man, married we do not know whom, and settled on the Great Pedee, in South Carolina. The only child of whom we have any record was Thomas, who moved back to Virginia and settled in Brunswick Co., where he married and where some of his children were born. He removed later to the neighborhood of Raleigh and afterwards to

Halifax, and thence about 1794 to Georgia, Greene Co., where he raised a large family of children.

The following sketch of his descent was made by Miss Martha Alston, of Monroe Co., Georgia, in 1836 :

1. Hardee.    2. Thomas=Martha Banks (dau. of James Banks, Sr.,) and Charity (Alston) dau. of James Alston and Gilly (Yancey) (*q. v.*).
3. John.    4. Mary = is now a widow living in Hall Co., Ga.
5. William = has a son Hardee, and a dau. Mrs. Merritt, and a dau. Mrs. Owen, lived near McDonough, Henry Co.
6. Elisabeth = and had 2 sons.
7. Gilly = 1st — Hawkins and had 3 sons.  
= 2d — Boone and had 1 son, Dr. John Boone, of Columbus, Ga., and 3 daughters, viz.: Mrs. Guffington, of La-Grange, Ga.; Mrs. Robson, of Madison, and 1 unmarried, living near Madison, Ga.
8. David = Fanny, sister of William Harris Crawford. *Note.* (and are the parents of Dr. John Lovick Crawford, the present Secretary of State of Florida.)
9. Nancy = Bennett Crawford, a brother of Wm. H., and after her death he =
10. Martha, her sister.
11. Sarah = Boone, lives in Lee Co., and has a large family.

The children of (2) THOMAS CRAWFORD and MARTHA BANKS, his wife were :

ELISABETH = — REESE, of Madison, Ga., who had 1 son, Augustus Reese, and 7



daughters, 2 of whom married Dr. Stovall, of Greene Co., and 1 married ——— Foster, and lived in Bibb Co., Ga.

During the Confederate War, 1860–1865, the members of this Crawford family were all loyal and brave Confederates, serving in various capacities from colonel to private; and for generations past have figured conspicuously in the political arena, furnishing a full quota of officers, County, State and United States, among them Cabinet officers, United States Senators, Members of Congress, Governors and Supreme Court Judges.

#### YANCEY.

The precise date of the marriage of ANN ALSTON, *nee* KIMBROUGH, with JECONIAS YANCY is not known, but must have been about 1748–9. Before giving their children's descent, we will make a brief notice of the Yancey family, taken from a letter addressed to Asbury Dickens, March 22nd, 1853, and written by Major Charles Yancey of Buckingham County, Va., in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was obtained from Francis Asbury Dickens, son of Asbury Dickens, living at Ossian Hall, near Alexandria, Va.: "Three brothers, viz.: Lewis, Richard and Henry, came to this country, and, as an intelligent uncle of Charles Yancey informs me, from England, but W. L. Yancey believes they came from Wales. Lewis Davis Yancey m. and settled in Louisa County. I descended from his stock, and my sister Miller and myself heired the place (400 acres) on which he lived and died. Henry m. and settled in Culpepper County. Richard went to North Carolina and settled in that State, and all the Yanceys of the two Carolinas, Georgia and Alabama, yourself among them, are descended from Richard Yancey, and my belief

is that my father and your mother's father were first cousins. My father was a talented man, an Episcopal priest ordained by the Bishop of Canterbury about 1764, and next day preached to the royal family. He was the first divine to preach universal redemption on this continent."

3 FRANCES YANCEY=FRANCIS JONES, son of Frank Jones and Betsy Ridley his wife (*q. v.*) for issue.

4 GRIZEL (GILLY) YANCEY, b. April 11th, 1752=JAMES ALSTON, of Neuse River, N. C., in 1774, and after her marriage lived in Orange County until after the Revolution. For further history see James Alston.

5 SARAH YANCEY=SAMUEL YEARGAN of Roanoke River, N. C. They had an only daughter, Sarah, who m. Thomas Alston, the son of William Alston and Martha (Hardee), his wife. They had no issue. This Samuel Yeargan was probably the son of Samuel Yeargan, Sr., and had a sister, Sarah Yeargan, who m. Wm Alston, son of Joseph John Alston, the elder.

6 PRISCILLA YANCEY=WILLIAM HURT of Halifax, N. C. <sup>Co.</sup>  
Her descendants in 1824 were in Georgia. (*Putnam Co.*)

I. Henry Hurt, a widower, with 7 children.

II. Joel Hurt was quite wealthy, having married an heiress, and had a large family.

III. Elisabeth married Samuel Reed. She died in 1832 (at Monticello, Ga.), leaving 5 children, one of whom, Elizabeth Yancey, married Jordan of Monticello. Another married a distant relative, Charles Hurt, of Putnam County, Ga., and resides near Eatonton.

7 ELISABETH YANCEY=REV. JOHN DICKENS of England, and of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Baltimore.

Of their descendants living in 1868, there was MISS ELOISA BAKER of Baltimore, and the children and gr.-children of their eldest child, ASBURY DICKENS. Mrs. Elisabeth Dickens' home in Baltimore was the resting place of the venerable Bishop Asbury. Her son, Asbury Dickens, was secretary of the U. S. Senate for twenty years. During the whole period he drew nothing of the salary due him for services. In July, 1861, he was removed by the Republicans and denied all compensation. He died in October of the same year.

He left 4 sons and 4 daughters. Three of the sons married and had families. James died in 1865, leaving a widow and 3 children, all young. Thomas was in delicate health and had a wife and large family of small children. He was a clerk in his father's office, and was turned out the day after his father. He removed with his family to California, and resided at San Francisco. One of the daughters married Commodore MacCauley, U. S. Navy.

Edward, the youngest son, never married.

Francis Asbury Dickens married Miss M. Randolph of Virginia, in 1839, and resided upon his farm at Ossian Hall, in Fairfax County, near Alexandria, Va. In 1868 he had five children and one gr.-child living. His eldest son Frank was at the North Carolina Military Institute when the war broke out, went with General Hill to Bethel, and served through the whole war in the Virginia Cavalry. He sent his two daughters South in October, 1861, and they did not return home until 1865. One of them married Henry T. Wright in 1866, and resides in Goochland, on James river.

Being an old man he attempted to remain at home, but was imprisoned and persecuted, and after being 13

times a prisoner or under arrest, and in various prisons, in 1863 he made his escape and went South.

### HINTON.

In Vol. I. of Colonial Reports of North Carolina, page 39, we find reference to William Hinton with others from Barbadoes making exploration of the coast of North Carolina and mentioning the Albemarle section. This was in August, 1660, and although we cannot determine his settlement there or trace his descent, we find in 1730 in Chowan (now Gates), COL. JOHN HINTON, a man of prominence, wealth and widely-spread connection with many of the most influential families in the colony. The following abstract from his will is made.

1st. Well beloved son Hardy Hinton.

2d. Well beloved son John Hinton.

3d. Well beloved son William Hinton.

These sons not yet 18 years of age.

His children in order, viz.: Ann Alston, Mary, Judah, Rachel, Rose, Sarah, Charity, Hardy, John, William and Malachia Hinton.

His well beloved wife, Mary, and well beloved son Hardy Hinton and trusty and well beloved brother, William Hinton, executors, and brother William Hinton to be overseer and trustee for his 4 sons above mentioned.

Witnesses, James Hinton, Joseph Ashley, Thomas Rountree.

Probated 25th April, 1732.

After the death of John Hinton, his widow, Mary, married, in 1732, to Thomas Holliday.

His daughter Ann, had (previous to 1730) married Solomon Alston, Sr. Sarah subsequently married Benjamin Blanchard, and John married Grizel Kimbrough (sister of Nathaniel). He settled on Neuse River, about 5 miles from Raleigh, where he patented several thousand acres of

land. He was a member of Provincial Congress at Hillsboro, Aug. 1775. In May, 1771, he commanded a detachment from Wake under Gov. Tryon against the Regulators. In October, 1773, he was appointed Colonel of militia for Wake, and his son, John Hinton, Jr., appointed Major of the same. Was appointed Col. of North Carolina militia Sept. 9, 1775, and John Hinton, Jr., Major of North Carolina militia at same date. Col. John Hinton was on Committee of Safety for Hillsboro district in Sept. 1775, and a member of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina at Halifax, in April, 1776. He d. 1784 in Wake county; his children were:

- I. Major John Hinton=Pherebee Smith, of Smithfield, N. C.
- II. James Hinton=Delilah Hunter.
- III. Sarah=Needham (son of Col. Needham Bryan).
- IV. Mary=Col. Joel Lane, of Broombury.
- V. Alice=John James.
- VI. Elisabeth=Thomas James.
- VII. Kimbrough Hinton.
- VIII. David Hinton=Jane Lewis.

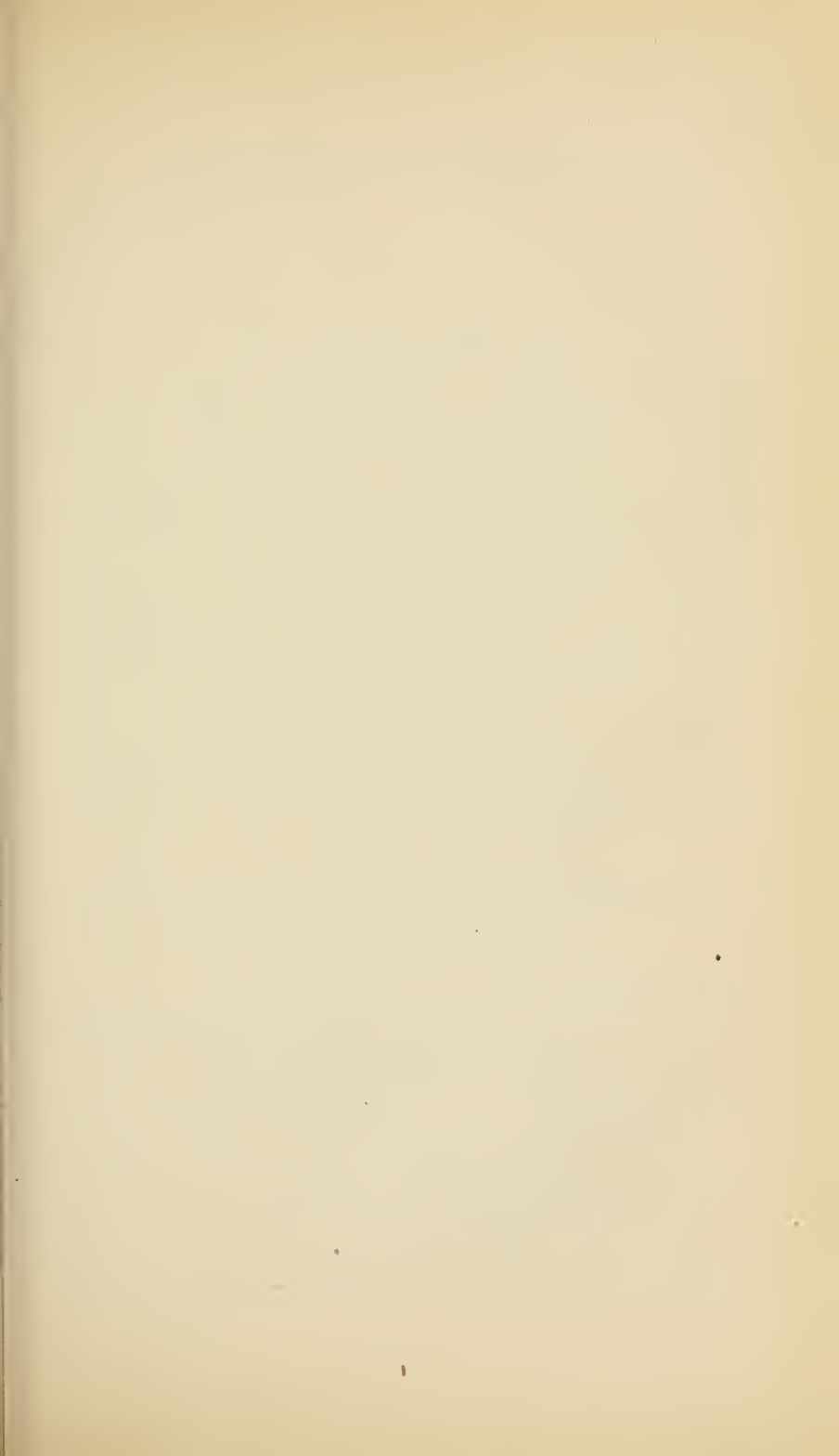
His numerous descendants continue to hold rank with the prominent and influential citizens of the State and deserve a separate and extended notice.













*Copy of Phillip Alston's Will.*

In the name of God, amen. I, Phillip Alston, of Warren county, in the State of North Carolina, being weak in body but in perfect sound mind and memory, praise be given therefor to Almighty God, do make and ordain this, my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, first and principally I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, hoping through the merits, Death and Passion of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to have full and free pardon of all my sins and to inherit Everlasting Life, and my body I recommend to the earth, to be buried at the discretion of my Executors herein after named; and as touching the disposal of all such Temporal Estate as it has pleased God to bestow upon me, I give and dispose thereof as follows:

Item. I give unto my son, William Alston, all the negroes and other things that I have already possessed him with, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give unto my son, Thomas W. Alston, all the negroes and other things that I have already possessed him with, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give unto my daughter, Elizabeth Williams, all the negroes and other things that I have already possessed her with, to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give unto my son, Phillip G. Alston, part of a tract of land I purchased of William Alston, known by the name of Ralls' place, beginning on Blanchett's Branch where a small Branch empties into it, then up the small Branch to Blanchett's Branch near the mill path; also

one other tract of land beginning on the Maple swamp at the mouth of Buck Branch, then up the Buck Branch to the head, then with my son Tommey's line to Ginney's Branch, then down Ginney's Branch to where it empties into the Maple, then down said Maple swamp to the beginning; also two mares, one got by old Barneysides and the other a small bay, and also all the negroes, and other things that I have already possessed him with, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give unto my daughter, Winifred Cocke, all the negroes, and other things that I have already presented her with, to her heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give unto my beloved wife, Winifred Alston, eight negroes, to-wit: Tom, David, Old Perry, Lucy, Phillis, Squire, Perry and Easter; and one-half of my household and kitchen furniture, fifteen head of cattle, one horse by the name of Osborne; two mares, one a bay and the other a sorrel with a blaze in her face, and five sows and pigs, during her natural life, and after her decease to be equally divided between my son William Alston, my son Thomas W. Alston, my son Phillip G. Alston, my daughter Winifred Cocke, or to their heirs and assigns.

Item. I give unto my son, Samuel Alston, all the remainder part of my estate, excepting what I have before given, both real and personal, to him, his heirs and assigns forever, and my desire is that my executors do with my son Samuel's part of my estate as they think will be most to the interest thereof until he comes of age.

Lastly. I constitute and appoint my son William Alston, my son Thomas W. Alston, and my son Phillip G. Alston, Executors of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby revoke and make void all former wills and testaments by me heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and

seal this Eleventh day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three.

PHILLIP ALSTON (Seal).

Test. :

Stephen Marshall.

Samuel Marshall.

John Harvey.

Sally Crossland.

Probated July Court, 1784, Warren County.

*P* PHILLIP ALSTON married WINIFRED WHITMEL, the daughter of Thomas Whitmel = Elisabeth Hunter Bryan, of Bertie county, in 1746. They lived in Warren county, N. C. (See will of Philip Alston.) He died 20th Nov., 1783, and his wife died in 1795. Issue :

- 1 I. William, born Oct. 7th, 1747 ; died July 15th, 1795 (*q. v.*).
- II. Philip, b. January 10th, 1749; d. quite young.
- III. Mary, b. Dec. 5th, 1751 ; d. quite young.
- IV. Elisabeth, b. Nov. 3d, 1753.  
= Col. Joseph John Williams (*q. v.*).
- 2 V. Thomas Whitmel, b. Aug. 17th, 1755 ; issue (*q. v.*).
- VI. Martha, b. Sep. 26th, 1757 ; d. unm.
- VII. Henry Guston, b. Sep. 17th, 1760.
- 3 VIII. Philip Guston, b. Feb. 5th, 1762 ; issue (*q. v.*).
- 4 IX. Winifred, b. Nov. 28th, 1764 ; m. twice.  
= 1st, Henry Hill ; issue (*q. v.*).  
= 2d, Joseph Cocke ; issue (*q. v.*).
- 5 X. Samuel, b. July 5th, 1770 ; issue (*q. v.*).  
Died Nov., 1809.

The genealogical and historical data for the families of

Winifred Cocke and Samuel Alston have been obtained through Mr. James H. Fitts, of Tuscaloosa.

- 1 WILLIAM ALSTON married in 1773 MARTHA HARDEE, only child of Benjamin Hardee=Mary, dau. of William Alston=Ann Kimbrough. He was a member of the Provincial Congress at Halifax April 4th, 1776, and was appointed Lt. Col. of the Bute Regt. Was on a committee with Thomas Eaton and Joseph John Williams to buy ammunition. He was also one of a committee to regulate the militia and one of the executors of the will of Joseph John Alston. The house in which he lived on Shocco Creek is still standing. His children were:
  - I. Benjamin, b. 1774; was killed when a young man and unm.
  - 6 II. Philip b. March 5, 1776; d. 1812; issue (*q. v.*).
  - 7 III. William, b. Dec. 29, 1777; d. 1810; issue (*q. v.*).
  - IV. Whitmel Hardee Alston d. s. p.
  - 7½ V. Thomas b. Feb. 16, 1781; d. 1850, s. p.
  - 8 VI. Samuel Williams b. June 23, 1782; d. 1830; issue (*q. v.*).
  - VII. Medicus Alston b. Feb. 4, 1784; d. unm.
  - VIII. James Alston b. Nov. 21, 1785; died young.
  - IX. Mary b. March 11, 1788; married Col. Jos. Hawkins who survived her and after her death married her sister.
  - X. Martha Hardee b. Jan. 21, 1790; issue (*q. v.*).
  - XI. Elisabeth Matilda b. Dec. 29, 1791=William Williams (Pretty Billy) (*q. v.*).
  - XII. Benj. Hardee, James, Maria b. Dec. 25, 1793; d. July 15, 1883; m. William Kinchen Kearney (*q. v.*).



- 6 PHILIP ALSTON=ELISABETH WHITMEL WILLIAMS JOHNSON, dau. of John Johnson and Elisabeth Williams his wife, issue 6 ch. viz :

- I. John Johnson b. Aug. 1801.
- II. James Johnson Alston b. June, 1803 ; married Maria Somerville who survived him and afterwards m. Hon. John Blair Hoge, s. p.
- III. Benj. Hardee Alston b. July 1806 ; graduated in 1824 at Chapel Hill.
- IV. Mary(Polly) b. April 1808=Whitmel H. A. Kearney (*q. v.*).
- V. Medicus Alexander Johnson Alston b. Nov. 1810.
- VI. Rev. Philip Williams Whitmel Alston b. Feb. 1813. Married 1st, — Cary. 2d, Martha Booth, of Tennessee.

- 7 WILLIAM ALSTON=May, 1796, ELISABETH WHITMEL WILLIAMS, dau. of Samuel Williams of Martin County, and Charity Alston Dawson, his wife. Their only child Charity Dawson Alston=John Allen Williams, son of Samuel Williams=Mary Eaton issue (*q. v.*).

- 7½ THOMAS ALSTON=SARAH YANCEY YEARGAN (only child of Samuel Yeargan=Sarah Yancey (*s. p.*)). He was a man of much wealth and represented Franklin County in the legislature in 1808.

- 8 SAMUEL WILLIAMS ALSTON, of Wake County, died about 1830. He had just passed through a political campaign in which he had been elected to the legislature, and died of fever contracted during the canvas, never having taken his seat. He married

SARAH DAWSON WILLIAMS, dau. of Samuel Williams=Charity Alston Dawson, of Martin County. They had 7 children, viz:

- I. William Medicus Alston died unm. in 1896, at his home near Wake Forest, North Carolina.
- 9 II. Samuel Williams Alston, Jr.=Adeline Perry; issue (*q. v.*). (Dau. of Joshua Perry=Elisabeth Kearney, and gr. dau. of Burrell Perry (and Mary Massey, his wife,) of Franklin Co. A very wealthy and prominent citizen.)
- 10 III. Sarah Yancey Yeargan Alston born 1813, died 1870=Dr. Alexander H. Taylor, born 1805; died 1858; issue (*q. v.*).
- 11 IV. Martha Hardee Alston, born 1820; died 1895; m. in 1838 James Grey Jeffreys, born 1814; died 1854. A prominent and successful farmer of Wake County. Issue (*q. v.*).
- 12 V. Charity Dawson Alston=Rev. William J. Langdon, issue (*q. v.*).
- 13 VI. Mary Clark Alston=Dr. Solomon G. Ward, issue (*q. v.*).
- VII. Frances Ann, died at 13 years of age.

9 SAMUEL WILLIAMS ALSTON, JR. = ADELINE PERRY.  
Issue:

- I. Samuel Alston = — Watkins, of Memphis, Tenn. No record of this family.
- II. William Medicus Alston; no record.
- III. Thomas Alston; no record.
- IV. GUSTON ALSTON m. 1813 to MARTHA MACON, dau. of Gideon Hunt Macon, and his 2d wife, Mary Hartwell. Issue:
  - I. SARAH = EDMUND GREEN, of Haywood county, Tenn., and had 4 children; none are living.

II. GUSTON or AUGUSTON ALSTON, b. in Warren county, N. C., but engaged in the practice of medicine in Haywood county, Tenn., from 1847 until the close of the war, when he removed to Memphis and was made clerk and master in chancery, which position he held for seven years. He died 1889 in Haywood county, Tenn. In 1847 he married MARY B. HAY, of Haywood county, Tenn. They had a daughter, MEDORA, b. 1850 and m. in 1870 to TIFF SMITH, and again Oct., 1892, to NATHANIEL A. FLOURNOY; no issue.

V. Joseph William Alston; no record.

VI. SARAH DAWSON ALSTON = MAJOR MACLIN, of Detroit.

VII. BETTIE JOHNSON ALSTON = ROB'T ALSTON, son of John Crowell.

VIII. Evelyn Perry Alston, Jr. = Elisabeth Montford, of Virginia; have 7 children; no family record.

10 SARAH YANCEY YEARGAN ALSTON = DR. ALEXANDER HAMILTON TAYLOR. Issue:

I. Georgiana Virginia Taylor = John Spivey, a merchant of Memphis, Tenn. He was a colonel in the Confederate army.

II. ROSA FRANCES ALSTON TAYLOR = COL. GEORGE HENRY FARIBAULT (born 1834, died 1897, married 1850) of Raleigh, N. C. At the age of 22 he was elected State senator in

the county where he lived. In 1861 he was captain of the Oak City Guards of Raleigh; was elected lieut-col. of 47th N. C. regiment, and afterwards became colonel and commanded the brigade at Gettysburg, where he was wounded. Their children were:

I. CLAUDIA R. FARIBAULT, b. 1851=  
THOMAS J. FLOYD of Edenton,  
N. C., and have dau., Georgia  
Floyd.

II. ADA FARIBAULT, 1853-1899 =  
GASTON RHODES: Issue:

1. James Rhodes, 1882-1899.
2. Sallie Rhodes, 1883.
3. Rosa Alston Rhodes, 1887.
4. Frank Rhodes, 1892.

III. Sallie G. Faribault died while  
young.

IV. VIRGINIA NEWSOM FARIBAULT,  
1856 = SILAS EUGENE KITCHEN,  
of Johnson county; have a dau.,  
Claudia Leila Kitchen, 1880.

V. ROSA HAMILTON FARIBAULT, 1857  
= GEORGE COOPER KITCHEN,  
1855. They reside in Austin,  
Texas. Issue:

1. Rosa Frances Kitchen, 1881.
2. Charles Kitchen, 1883.
3. Norma Kitchen, 1884.
4. Alice Lucile Kitchen, 1886.
5. Clara Kitchen, 1888.
6. George Kitchen, 1890.
7. May Yancey Kitchen, 1892.
8. Samuel Kitchen, 1894.

9. Hudson Kitchen, 1895.

10. Lewis Kitchen, 1897.

11. "Baby," 1899.

VI. Joseph Francis Faribault, 1863-1899 = Bessie Marshall. They resided in California.

VII. Lizzie T. Faribault died young.

VIII. MARY R. FARIBAULT, 1867 = DOTH JOHNSON. They live in Corsicana, Texas. Issue :

1. Elisabeth Douglas Johnson. 1891.

2. Rosalie Johnson, 1893.

IX. George Henry Faribault, Jr., 1869 = Clara Geyser.

X. Ellen Faribault, 1871-1889.

XI. William Vannah Faribault, 1873.

XII. Zuleika Faribault, 1876 = in 1896 George Vernon.

III. NATHANIEL ALEXANDER TAYLOR is a lawyer by profession and also has a wide reputation as a journalist. "The coming empire, or 2,000 miles in Texas on horse-back," is from his facile pen. He resides in Chapel Hill, Texas. His wife, ALICE GRAINGER, has fine musical attainments, both natural and acquired. When quite a child she was selected to sing a solo, and present a flag, with a little speech, to President Jefferson Davis, at the opera-house in Houston, Texas. This literary and musical talent has been transmitted to their children, viz. :

I. Natalie Alston Taylor (who is quite

a musician) was married in 1893 to John Carlisle, of Franklin county, North Carolina, but now of Chapel Hill, Texas. They have one daughter, viz.: Zehrall Alston Carlisle, 1894.

II. Grace Blanche Taylor has quite a literary turn of mind. Among other productions, at the age of 17, she translated from the original Greek, "Anacreon's Ode to Cupid Benighted," and paraphrased it, which has been very highly commended.

III. Kenneth Alston Taylor has from early childhood shown marked musical ability.

IV. Alston Douglas Taylor, 1880, has developed an unusual mechanical talent, and is quite successful as an electrician.

V. Paul Grainger Taylor, 1887.

IV. DR. SAMUEL ALSTON TAYLOR=ANNIE PIERCE, of Wilmington, N. C. They reside at East Point, Ga. Issue:

I. Margaret Hill Taylor.

II. Louise Abercrombie Taylor.

III. Wentworth Hamilton Taylor.

IV. Annie Pierce Taylor, died young.

V. Sallie Alston Taylor.

VI. Mary Faison Taylor.

V. MATILDA MAUD TAYLOR=GILBERT J. GREEN, of New York. Issue:

I. Wilmer Alexander Greene.

II. Nellie Alston Greene=Capt. Lee Johnson, of Southern Railway  
Issue:

1. Gladys Maud Johnson.
2. Floy Lee Johnson.

11 MARTHA HARDEE ALSTON, b. 1820; m. 1838; d. 1895=JAMES GREY JEFFREYS, b. 1814; d. 1854. A prominent and successful farmer of Wake Co. His father was a son of William Jeffreys=Mary Grey, and had a sister Mary Grey Jeffreys who m. Nathaniel Alston, son of James and Gilly Alston.

I. PAULINE SARAH JEFFREYS, 1839=1st in 1862, to ROBERT KENAN WILLIAMS, of Sampson Co. (merchant). He was 1st Lt. in a North Carolina regiment in 1862 and was killed the same year in the battle at Kingston. One son was born to them, viz.:

ROBERT KENAN WILLIAMS who m. LUCY STITH, of Raleigh, in 1893, and is a traveling salesman. They have 3 children, viz.:

1. Robert Stith Williams, 1894.
2. Lena Child, 1895.
3. Benjamin Williams, 1895.

After the death of her husband in 1862, Mrs. Williams remained a widow until 1877, when she again married. MR. W. H. MITCHELL, son of Jas. S. Mitchell, of Bertie Co., who was a merchant and farmer in Franklin Co. N. C. They had one daughter Ruth Alston Mitchell, who d. in infancy.

II. Homogenia Jeffreys, b. 1841; d. at 13 years of age.



III. Thomas J. Jeffreys, b. 1843; d. a prisoner of war at Point Lookout, Md., 1864.

IV. MARY DAWSON JEFFREYS, b. 1845=BRYAN WHITFIELD GREEN, m. 1869; a successful farmer of Wake Co. (His father Bryan Green, of Wayne Co.=Sallie Jeffreys, dau. of David Jeffreys, of Franklin Co. They have 3 children, viz.:

Mary Lynn Green, b. 1870; m. 1894 Kimbrough Jones. (*q. v.*).

James Bryan Green, b. 1873; is a merchant in Raleigh.

Leela Onita Green, b. 1881; is a student at the Peace Institute, Raleigh, N. C.

V. ORIEN GERTRUDE JEFFREYS b. 1847=in 1869 LEONIDAS MACON GREEN (a brother of Bryan Green) a farmer of Wake Co., N. C. He served in the civil war under Gen. R. E. Lee, was captured at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, and held a prisoner of war for twenty-one months. They have 3 children, viz:

1. MATTIE ALSTON GREEN, 1870=WALTER HUNTER in 1895, a merchant in Raleigh and have one son, Walter Thomas Hunter.

2. ANNIE LEE GREEN, 1871=CICERO OSBORNE BALL, a grocer, of Raleigh, in 1893, and have 3 children, viz:

1. Gertrude Laura Ball, 1894.

2. Emma Lynn Ball, 1896.

3. Jenette Green Ball, 1897.

3. Thomas Erastus Green, 1873, railroading and merchandising in Raleigh.

VI. LULA ALSTON JEFFREYS, 1849 m. 1st SIM-EON THORP, of Johnson Co., a farmer and

married 2d B. H. COZART, a tobacconist, of Oxford, N. C. She has 3 children, viz. :

Gertrude, aged 12 years.

(1899) Jeffreys, aged 10 years.

Sadie, aged 7 years.

VII. Samuel Roberts Jeffreys, 1852; farmer, unm.

VIII. James Grey Jeffreys, 1854, farmer, unm.

12 CHARITY DAWSON ALSTON=REV. W. J. LANGDON, of M. E. Church. Issue :

I. Frances Alston Langdon=Goss, of South Carolina, who was at one time member of Congress.

II. Sallie Alston Langdon=Dr. J. A. Weber, of Yorkville, S. C.

13 MARY CLARK ALSTON=DR. SOLOMON G. WARD, of Warrenton, N. C. Issue :

I. Medicus Ward, killed in Confederate Army.

II. Samuel Alston Ward, killed in Confederate Army.

III. Plummer Ward, died young.

The following, with a few corrections, is a copy of a letter written some years since by the late Dr. Solomon G. Ward, Warrenton, N. C.

*Editor Marshall Messenger:*

I have read the communication submitted to me by you, and at your request will endeavor to correct the discrepancies published in relation to the genealogy and conduct of the Alston family. Having been the physician in the Alston family for nearly half a century; a kinsman and the husband of Mary Clark Alston, of Wake Forest, North Carolina, of whom "Viator," in the *Galveston Daily News*, says: "She was highly accomplished; a perfect blonde, of commanding beauty, and famous throughout the State."

The Alstons came from England; as I have indubitable proof from wills, portraits, and heir-looms still in the family. William, Thomas and Samuel were brothers, and settled in Bute, now Warren county, and Willis in Halifax before the Revolution. They had cousins who went to South Carolina.

The descendants of the above named, Thomas and Samuel, settled on the lands in Wake Co., North Carolina, which had been owned by the father of Thomas Hart Benton.

— Willis, Sr., was member of the Congress at Halifax Town, 1776, and was appointed colonel in the Continental army in April, and was re-elected in November, 1776, to form the Constitution of North Carolina. All the family were patriotic, and amongst the first to declare for independence.

Colonel Philip, another descendant from the Halifax stock, settled on Hickory Mountain, in Chatham Co., and was equally patriotic; for which cause he was captured by David Fanning, a loyal and bold Tory, and delivered to the Royal Governor, Martin, at Wilmington.

The aid and comfort afforded to Generals Marion and Greene by the Alstons in South Carolina are historical facts. Two of that family descent, Joseph and Robert, were governors of that State. The first named married Aaron Burr's daughter, Theodosia, who was lost at sea; and Col. William Alston, of Charleston, married a daughter of Mrs. Rebecca Motte, who cheerfully permitted Generals Marion and Lee to burn her palatial mansion with arrows, to capture the British commander in Fort Motte.

Washington Allston, poet, artist, and painter, removed to Massachusetts, and one of her towns bears his name.

Capt. John Alston, of Halifax, oldest brother of Willis, Sr., married a daughter of Gideon Macon, and the sister of Hon. Nathaniel Macon, of Warren Co., to whom was born the Hon. Willis Alston, Jr., who was a member of the

Legislature for six years, and of Congress from 1803 to 1831, and Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means during the War of 1812.

His brothers were Joseph, Gideon and Robert. The last named was the father of Willis, Augustus and Gideon, of Georgia. He married Henrietta Green, of Warren Co., a sister of Solomon Green, one of the adopters of the Constitution of the United States, and of John C. Green, a colonel in the War of 1812. She was a lady of superior endowments of mind and person, and nearly every year visited her kin in North Carolina in a coach and four. The Hon. M. W. Ransom, of the United States Senate, and Maj. Gen. Robert Ransom, of the Confederate Army, were her nephews, and likewise was Gen. Thos. J. Green, one of the heroes of Texas independence and of the Mier expedition into Mexico.

Robert lived in Sparta, Ga., in regal splendor, and their children were educated at the first colleges. Gideon was accidentally killed. Augustus was one of the finest specimens of a gentleman in mind, manners and person I ever saw, and but for his sympathies, and devotion to his friends, his duels with Brown, of Georgia, and Reed, of Florida, would never have been fought. Willis was excitable and ungovernable when he conceived himself or his friends injured. A half century has elapsed since, and their conduct should not be judged by the present standard of morals, as duelling then was encouraged and practiced by the first men in and out of Congress. Willis married a Methodist minister's daughter, Miss Howard, celebrated for her beauty and accomplishments, who inculcated her religious principles in the heart of her son, Robert A. Alston, which governed his actions throughout life. He kept a diary of his conduct, and the occurrences of each day, and when he was captured with Gen. Morgan's cavalry, to which he be-

longed, this journal inspired his captors with so much sympathy and respect for his character, that he was soon released and amply provided for. He was a genius, noble, brave and handsome, and indefatigable in all that he undertook.

I have been long and intimately acquainted with the Alston family—save with the oldest ones, and can conscientiously affirm that I never knew so large and distinguished a family as theirs, more practical, more refined, civil and generous. They were provident; rich, without ostentation; devotedly clannish to each other, and liberal to their friends and neighbors. By marriage they became associated with very many of the most intelligent and influential families throughout the Southern States, to wit: Thomas Hart Benton, Jefferson Davis, Col. William Polk, President Polk, Major Gen. Leonidas Polk, Geo. E. Badger, Stephen and Sherwood Haygood, Louis D. Henry, Gens. Blount and Branch, Williams, Dickens, Benton, Hawkins, Greens, Somervilles, Seawells, McLemores, J. G. Harris, Dukes, Jones, of Warren and Wake counties; Raynors, Cannons, Barringers, Eatons, and last, but not least, the late Col. R. D. Ward, of your city, whose genius and energy organized and started the first railroad to the Pacific, and was its first president.

Hundreds of other families might be mentioned; amongst them were four United States senators, five governors, eight members of the House of Representatives, and several judges.

A NORTH CAROLINIAN.

(A Copy.)

2 THOMAS WHITMEL ALSTON=LUCY FAULCON, (dau. of Nicholas Faulcon=Lucy Wyatt, of Surry Co., Va.). Lucy Faulcon was born Feb. 19, 1763 and m. June 28, 1786. They resided in Warren Co., N. C., and had 5 children.

- 14 I. Nicholas Faulcon Alston, b. July 31, 1787 ; d. in 1818. His brother Alfred was his executor. He married July 20, 1812, to Elisabeth Crawford Davis, dau. of Archibald Davis=Elisabeth Hilliard, whose mother was Leah Crawford and m. —Hilliard, (*q. v.*).
- II. Hubbard W. Alston, b. 1789 ; d. 1816, s. p.
- 15 III. Major Alfred Alston, b. Feb. 4, 1791=Mary A. Plummer (dau. of Kemp Plummer=Susan Martin, (*q. v.*). He died November, 1850.
- 16 IV. Edward Alston, b. Dec. 8, 1792=Martha Davis (dau. of Archibald Davis=Elisabeth Hilliard) (*q. v.*). Archibald Davis was cousin to Oroondates Davis.
- 17 V. Martha Jane Alston, b. Nov. 28, 1802=July 28, 1824, to John Burges (son of Lovatt and Sallie Burges), (*q. v.*) for issue.

14 NICHOLAS FAULCON ALSTON=ELISABETH CRAWFORD DAVIS. Issue :

- 18 I. Thomas Nicholas Faulcon, b. Feb. 13, 1815.
- 19 II. Archibald Davis, b. June 11, 1817.

18 THOMAS NICHOLAS FAULCON ALSTON=1st RUINA  
20 R. BRODIE and had 1 dau. Lucy Faulcon who m. Julian V. Perkins, (*q. v.*).

His 2d wife was ELISABETH BODDIE PERRY, dau. of Bennet Perry. Issue 6 children, (*q. v.*).

20 LUCY FAULCON ALSTON=JULIAN V. PERKINS, 8 children :

I. MAGGIE J. PERKINS=CHARLES TAYLOE.  
Issue 1 dau.

II. Ruina Brodie.

III. Churchill Perkins.



- IV. Florence T.— Webb.
- V. Alston.
- VI. David.
- VII. Faulcon.
- VIII. Valencourt Perkins.

(Children of ELISABETH BODDIE PERRY ALSTON.).

- 21 I. Dr. Bennett Perry Alston=Carrie M. Williams,  
(dau. of Dr. R. E. Williams); issue 7 children, (*q. v.*)
- 22 II. Bryant Grimes Alston, d. 1901=Virginia I., dau.  
of Robert W. Arrington. Issue 4 children, (*q. v.*).  
III. Pattie B=JAMES S. YARBOROUGH.  
IV. Thomas Nicholas Faulcon Alston, Jr.  
V. ADA=AUGUSTUS S. FOSTER. Issue 1 dau.  
VI. Walter Alston.

21 Children of DR. BENNETT PERRY ALSTON=CARRIE  
M. WILLIAMS.

- I. Valeria Virginia Alston.
- II. Perry Alston.
- III. Walter J.
- IV. Carrie.
- V. Pattie.
- VI. Emma.
- VII. Bessie Lee Alston.

22 Children of BRYANT GRIMES ALSTON=VIRGINIA I.  
ARRINGTON:

- I. William R.                      II. Elisabeth P.
- III. Tempie Lou and IV. Ruina V. Alston.

19 ARCHIBALD DAVIS ALSTON=MISSOURI F. ALSTON,  
dau. of Hon. Willis Alston=Sallie Potts. Issue:

- I. Charles Julian.
- II. Elisabeth Crawford.
- III. Ellen Ann.



IV. Archibald Davis. d. s. p.

V. Nicholas Faulcon.

VI. Willis Walter.

VII. Sallie Moddena.

VIII. Edward.

IX. WILLIAM THORNE ALSTON=CARRIE THORPE  
 dau. of Benjamin Thorpe. Issue 3 children.

1. Archibald Davis Alston.

2. Willis Faulcon Alston.

3. Benjamin Thorpe Alston.

X. Frank A. Alston.

XI. MISSOURI F.=WILLIAM HENRY PLEASANTS.

15 MAJOR ALFRED ALSTON = MARY PLUMMER.

Alfred Alston was educated at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. He was inclined to be wild when he first grew up. Too honest for a gambler, he lost heavily at cards. After being most unmercifully swindled by an unscrupulous and professed gambler (a citizen of Warrenton, N. C.), he entirely reformed, settled down to a noble and energetic life and soon regained what he had lost, being the possessor of a large share of this world's goods. He and his lovely-wife dispensed a wide and generous hospitality at their beautiful home, a few miles from Warrenton. They were both earnest Christians, members of the Episcopal Church. He was looked up to as a model for sound judgment and high moral character, and his services as guardian for orphans was much sought after. Among the number whom he served in this capacity were Havana Lenoir and Gideon Branch Alston, his cousins. The former afterwards became the wife of the Rev. Charles Marshall Cook, and mother of Hon. Charles A. Cook of Warrenton, North Carolina. Their children were:

23. I. Lucy Davis Alston = John C. Davis,  
son of Archibald Davis = Elisabeth  
Hilliard. Issue, 7 children, (*q. v.*)
24. II. Kemp Plummer Alston = Mary E.  
Mabet Thorne. Issue five children,  
(*q. v.*).  
III. Martha Jane Alston = William Henry  
Thorne; issue, (*q. v.*).
25. IV. Alfred Alston = O. Eudora Thorne;  
issue 4 children, (*q. v.*).

23 LUCY DAVIS ALSTON = JOHN C. DAVIS. Issue:

- I. Hodgin Davis = George Jones, s. p.,  
died in Texas.
26. II. Mollie = Robert Speed; issue 9 chil-  
dren, (*q. v.*).
27. III. A. H. Davis = Charlotte, dau. of Henry  
Harris; issue, 7 children (*q. v.*).  
IV. Pattie (Martha) Davis = Rob't W., son  
of Sam'l Thomas Alston; 7 children,  
(*q. v.*).  
V. PLUMMER A. DAVIS = MARY P. AL-  
STON, s. p.  
VI. Lucy Davis, d. young.  
VII. Alfred A. Davis, unm.

24 KEMP PLUMMER ALSTON = MARY E. MABET  
THORNE. Issue:

- I. Alfred T. Alston. II. Annie C. Alston.  
III. KEMP PLUMMER ALSTON married in Missis-  
sippi, and died leaving 3 children.  
IV. Duthile C. Alston.  
V. Frank Ballard Alston.

25 ALFRED ALSTON = O. EUDORA THORNE. Issue:

I. Mary Plummer Alston, born 1859 = Plummer A. Davis, s. p.

II. Emma P. Alston.

30. III. EDWARD T. ALSTON = ROSA SPEED; issue 7 children.

IV. Eudora Thorne Alston, unm.

26 MOLLIE (MARY) DAVIS=ROBERT SPEED. Issue :

I. ROBERT SPEED = ANNIE HARRIS; issue 2 children.

II. JOHNNIE SPEED=MARY HARRIS; issue 2 children.

III. ANNIE SPEED=CAPTAIN CLAYTON.

IV. Lula Speed.

V. MINNIE=ROBERT STEWART.

VI. Alfred Speed. VII. Henry Speed. VIII. Elmo Speed.

30. IX. Rosa Speed=Edward T. Alston; issue 7 children, viz. :

(1) Julian. (2) Eugenie.

(3) Mary. (4) Merta.

(5) Mattie Belle. (6) Edward.

(7) Annie Lou Alston.

27 A. H. DAVIS=CHARLOTTE HARRIS. Issue :

I. LAURA DAVIS=WALTER DANIEL. Issue 1 son, Archibald Daniel.

II. Archibald Davis, in Washington, D. C.

III. LUCY = WHITMEL KEARNEY WILLIAMS; issue 2 children.

IV. BETTIE=ROBERT EDGAR WILLIAMS; issue 2 children.

V. Minnie Davis. VI. Estelle Davis.

VII. Oscar Davis, unm., lives in New York.

16 EDWARD ALSTON=MARTHA DAVIS. Issue :

- I. WILLIAM THORNE ALSTON = LAURA EATON,  
dau. of Hon. William Eaton, s. p.
- II. Elisabeth Alston.
- III. Nicholas Faulcon Alston.
- 28. IV. Alfred=Mary (Polly) Kearney; issue (*q. v.*)
- 29. V. Edward = Maria Davis, dau. of Archibald H.  
Davis = Caroline Cornelia Kearney. Issue  
(*q. v.*)
- VI. Mary Davis Alston.

28 ALFRED ALSTON=MARY DAWSON KEARNEY. Issue:

- I. Maria K. Alston.
- II. MARTHA EDWARD ALSTON = DR. BUXTON  
BODDIE WILLIAMS. For issue (*q. v.*)
- III. Nicholas Faulcon Alston.
- IV. Herbert Alston. V. Laura E. Alston.
- VI. Howard Alston. VII. Van Wyck Alston.

29 EDWARD ALSTON=MARIA DAVIS. Issue :

- I. CORNELIA = FRANK CHEATHAM; issue two  
children.
- II. Edward Alston.

BURGES.

The family of Burges is here introduced because of the several intermarriages with the Alstons.

JOHN BURGES was married on the 1st of October, 1707, in Staffordshire, England, and was the father of fourteen children. The third child was :

THOMAS BURGES, b. Sept. 6, 1712, and d. 1779; married 1st MIRIAM —, and had six children; m. 2d MARY HAYWOOD, May 21, 1760, in North Carolina, by whom he had issue, LOVATT BURGES, b. Jan. 31st, 1762, d. Oct. 10th, 1807; and was married 3 times :

1st to ELISABETH IRWIN, 3 children ; 2d to PRISCILLA MANNY, July 11th, 1790, 1 child ; 3d MRS. SALLIE BLACK, *nee* Lucas, Sept. 1st, 1793, in Halifax county, N. C., and had children as follows :

- I. Elisabeth Ann, b. July 19, 1794.
- II. Melissa Jane, b. Jan. 25, 1797 ; d. Sept. 10, 1823 ; married William Williams (Pretty Billy), (*q. v.*) for issue.
- III. Augustine Willis Burges, b. Nov. 22, 1798 = Harriet Terrell, niece of Fannie (Cocke) Burges.
- IV. John Burges, b. March 24th, 1801 ; m. Martha Janie Alston, July 28th, 1824, in Warren county, N. C., for issue (*q. v.*).
- V. Mary Haywood, b. March 8th, 1803 ; m. Wm. Williams Alston ; for issue (*q. v.*).
- VI. Sallie, b. April 14th, 1805.
- VII. Samuel Lovatt Burges, b. March 19th, 1807 ; m. Fannie Cocke ; for issue, see lines of Philip Alston and Winifred Whitmel

17 MARTHA JANE ALSTON = JOHN BURGES. (*q. v.*).  
Issue :

- 31 I. Thomas Lovatt Burges = Harriet Burt. Issue: 4 sons.
- 32 II. Lucy Elisabeth Burges = Dr. John R. Moore. Issue: 7 children.
- 33 III. Mary Melissa Burges = Rev. Josias B. Solomon, D.D., a Baptist minister in Chicago. Issue: 5 children.
- IV. Martha Jane Burges = Octavius Austin, and d. 1859, s. p.
- 34 V. EMILY MATILDA BURGES = CHARLES PEARSON. Issue: 1 son and 1 dau.

VI. Sallie Burges = Elijah Boddie Perry, of Halifax, N. C., (*q. v.*) for issue.

31 THOMAS LOVATT BURGES=HARRIET BURT. Issue:

I. JOHN BURGES=TEMPIE BATTLE. Issue:

1. Harriet=Joseph Jenkins.
2. Emily=James Crinkley.
3. Claude Burges.
4. Bettie Burges.

II. Thomas Burges.

III. Alfred Burges.

IV. Robert Burges.

32 DR. JOHN R. MOORE=LUCY ELISABETH BURGES in 1851. Issue:

I. DR. JOHN BURGES MOORE, b. 1852=FLORENCE McCANN. Resides in Augusta, Ga., and has issue.

II. Thomas Richard Moore, b. 1854, unm. (Traveling salesman).

III. MATTHEW HENRY MOORE, b. 1858, m. 1884, EUGENIA THOMAS of North Carolina, is a Methodist minister in Columbia, Mo. Issue:

1. Olin, b. 1885.
2. Eugenia, b. 1889.
3. John, b. 1891.
4. Lucy Elisabeth, b. 1893.
5. John Robert, b. 1896.

IV. MARY STEWART, b. 1861, m. 1886, to DR. THOMAS JAY BURGES, of Petersburg, Va. Issue: 1. Dean, b. 1887.

2. Edward Alston, b. 1879.

V. Wm. Liston Moore, b. 1863; an artist; unm.

VI. Lucy Elisabeth Moore, b. 1868, m. 1893, to  
Wm. Moore, a naval officer, Washington,  
D. C., s. p.

VII. Robert James Moore, b. 1871; photographer.

33 MARY MELISSA BURGESS=JOSIAS B. SOLOMON, D.D.  
Issue:

I. WILLIAM THOMAS SOLOMON=MISS MULFORD,  
of Philadelphia, and have 1 son.

II. JOHN BURGESS SOLOMON=MARGARET ———.  
Issue: Willie, Burgess, and Mary Solomon.

III. MARY MELISSA SOLOMON=PROF. J. W. WELSH,  
of Kentucky, and have 2 daughters.

IV. LOULA SOLOMON=JOHN M. REEVES, of Ohio,  
and have 3 children.

V. JOSEPH BELL SOLOMON = MISS EASTON, of  
Peoria.

34 EMILY MATILDA BURGESS=CHARLEY PEARSON. Is-  
sue:

I. CHARLES H. PEARSON=BELLE GOODE. Issue:

1. Lucy Pearson.

2. Minette Pearson.

II. EMILY PEARSON=REV. WILLIAM J. GAY, a  
Methodist minister. Issue:

1. Mary Gay.

2. Charles Gay.

3. James Gay.

4. Edgar Gay.

3 PHILIP GUSTON ALSTON=MARY WILLIAMS HARRIS.  
He died in 1819. Their children were:

I. Temperance Williams Alston=Jesse Atherton  
Dawson, son of John Dawson=Elisa-  
beth Dorothy Atherton. (*q. v.*) for issue.



- 35 II. Winifred Whitmel Alston = 1st Henry Harris. (*q. v.*).  
       = 2d Thomas B. Creagh, of Alabama. s. p.
- III. Sarah Alston = Henry Dawson, brother of Jesse A. Dawson. They left no issue.
- IV. Mary (Polly) Alston = James Lewis. This family has not been traced.
- V. Elisabeth Norfleet Alston.
- VI. Charity Dawson Alston = Dr. Worsham. This family has not been traced.
- VII. Martha James Alston = Major Joseph John Williams, son of Major Wm. Williams = Elisabeth Kearney. (*q. v.*) for issue.
- VIII. Eveline Alston = Gid. Alston, son of Chatham Jack. (*q. v.*) for issue. 4 children.
- IX. Eleanor Alston, unm.
- X. Ann Maria Alston = Dr. Robt. Alston, son of Chatham Jack. s. p.
- 36 XI. George W. Alston, d. 1849 = Marina Williams, dau. of Major Wm. Williams = Elisabeth Kearney. Issue: (*q. v.*).
- XII. Philip G. Alston. Never married.

Philip G. Alston's will, dated January 28th, 1850, and probated February court, 1852, (he was a brother of the above Geo. W. Alston), leaves his property to his nephews, P. G., Wm. H. and Geo. W. Alston; sister, Elizabeth Alston, and sister, Charity D. Worsham; to Earnest Foster and Joseph John Williams. He disposes of his property in Alabama to his nephews, and describes it as follows: "Land and negroes in Alabama given me under the will of my deceased mother, Mary Alston, which property she heired from her grand daughter, Mary Trip."

- 35 WINIFRED WHITMEL ALSTON = 1st husband HENRY HARRIS. Issue:

I. SARAH HARRIS=HON. MEM. W. CREAGH. No issue.

II. MARY HARRIS= ——— TRIPPE, and d. s. p.  
Winifred Alston after the death of her husband, married COL. THOMAS B. CREAGH, who by a former wife, MISS ——— WALTHALL, had the following children, viz.:

I. Dr. Memorable Walthall Creagh, who m. Sarah Harris.

II. Alex Creagh.

III. Ann Creagh, who m. ——— Howze, and others.

36 GEORGE W. ALSTON=MARINA WILLIAMS. Issue:

I. PHILIP GUSTON (GUNDY) ALSTON=1st JENNIE CREIGHTON. Issue:

1. Philip G. Alston.
2. Lucy=Archibald Williams.
3. George Alston=Laura King.
4. Hugh Alston, d. s. p.
5. Ella, and 6. Lewis Alston, unm.

II. William H. Alston, unm.

III. GEORGE W. ALSTON=ELISABETH FAULCON ALSTON (dau. of Samuel Thomas Alston =Ruina T. Williams.) Issue:

1. MARINA=EDWARD WILLIAMS and have 1 daughter.
2. Carrie, unm.
3. Ruina, died.
4. Edward Faulcon.
5. Garland.
6. Jennie Creighton.
7. Elisabeth Alston.
8. Another son.

- 4 WINIFRED ALSTON=1st HENRY HILL, in Warren county, where she was born and educated. They had an only daughter, ELISABETH HENRY HILL, b. March 27, 1787, who married and had a family.

Winifred Alston's 2d husband was JOSEPH COCKE, to whom she was married about 1789, in Warren county. Issue:

- 37 I. Martha Cocke, b. 1790, m. Halcott Terrell.  
 38 II. James Cocke, b. 1792, m. —, in Warren county N. C.  
 39 III. Nancy Cocke, b. 1794, m — Owens, Nashville, Tenn.  
 IV. John Cocke, b. 1796, m. —, near Petersburg, Va,  
 V. ELISABETH COCKE, b. Feb. 2d, 1797, m. TACITUS CALVIT, in Warren county, N. C., and d. s. p. in 1820.  
 VI. WINIFRED COCKE, b. July 8, 1799, m. 3 times; 1st to TACITUS CALVIT (her sister's widower) in 1822, to whom she bore an only child.  
 40 I. Tacitus Gaillard Calvit, who m. Janette Dent Wells, and had several children.

Her 2d husband was GEORGE BLAIR and bore him 4 children:

1. Samuel Blair, who died in infancy.
2. GEORGE BLAIR went to Nicaragua with Gen. Wm. Walker and has never been heard from since.
3. WILLIAM BLAIR was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, being a soldier in the Confederate States army.
4. Elisabeth Blair died in infancy.

Her 3d husband was JOHN A. TEXADA, to whom she bore no children.

VII. COLLIN COCKE, b. in Warren Co., N. C., June 9, 1804. In 184—, in a difficulty while drinking, he killed his brother-in-law, Lovatt S. Burges. He went to Texas, where he married a widow in Arcola, Fort Bend Co. They had one child, a daughter.

He was assassinated by his enemies.

41 VIII. Fannie Cocke, b. Aug. 10, 1806, m. Lovatt S. Burges in 1824. She died 1862.

42 IX. Mary Cocke, b. May 6, 1808; baptized Aug. 8, 1808. Married John Adams Glaze.

37 MARTHA COCKE was born in Warren Co., and married Oct. 20, 1811, to HALCOTT TERRELL. She died Aug. 16, 1824. He died January 9, 1839, in Rapides Parish, La., where they had lived many years.

I. Henderson Terrell, b. Oct. 23, 1812, in Rapides Parish, La., and d. Nov. 9, 1828.

43 II. Harriett Terrell, b. July 9, 1815; m. Austin Willis Burges.

III. Emily Mary Terrell, b. Sept. 16, 1817; m. Cæsar Archinard; d. s. p.

IV. Elisabeth Terrell, b. June 10, 1819; d. Jan. 9, 1823.

44 V. Amanda Louisa Terrell, b. June 20, 1820, m. 1st, James Anderson Crawford; 2d, John Hickman Ransdell.

VI. Halcott Terrell, b. April 10, 1822; d. June 9, 1824.

38 JAMES COCKE=——, and had 3 children.

I. Annie, m. Levy Tully; d. s. p.

II. Winifred, m. Silas J. Wright; d. s. p.

III. JOSEPH ADDISON COCKE m. SARAH VERNON  
(nee) ROBERTS, was killed at Marksville, La.,  
s. p.

39 NANCY COCKE=—— OWEN, had 3 children.

Two sons, George and Joseph, d. unm. Dau.  
Nancy married and lives in Nashville and has one  
daughter.

41 FANNY COCKE=LOVATT S. BURGES. Were both  
raised and educated in Warren Co. N. C. They  
removed to Louisiana and for many years resided in  
Avoyelles and Rapides Parishes, La. He was an  
active, enterprising planter, and was killed in  
a difficulty by his brother-in-law, Collin Cocke,  
brought about by both being under the influence of  
liquor. She died Dec. 25, 1862, on Bayou Huff  
Power, La., where she had lived many years. They  
had four sons and two daughters.

45 I. Austin Willis Burges, b. June 16, 1829; m.  
twice.

II. Joseph Lovatt Burges, b. Dec. 7, 1830; d.  
Sept. 2, 1833.

III. Sallie Lucas Burges, b. Aug. 9, 1832; d. Oct.  
10, 1833.

48 IV. John Mortimer Burges, b. Oct. 18, 1834; m.  
1866.

46 V. Mary Elisabeth Burges, b. April 1, 1837; m.  
to James H. Fitts, Jr.,

47 VI. Lovatt Samuel Burges, b. Aug. 27, 1839; m.  
Feb. 12, 1861, to Mary Elisabeth Wells.

42 MARY COCKE was born in Warren County, N. C.,  
where she was raised and educated. She married

JOHN A. GLAZE, a planter of Avoyelles Parish, La., on the 11th of February, 1830. He was a man of much influence in his Parish, being gifted by nature with a strong mind, which he had improved by study and reading. He amassed a large estate. He died May 30, 1858, and she died Nov. 27, 1863. They had six children.

I. Frances Elisabeth Glaze, b. June 23, 1831 ; d. Oct. 19, 1831.

49 II. Richard Henry Glaze, b. Nov. 12, 1833 ; m. Sarah Frances Tucker.

III. Mary Louisa Glaze, b. March 15, 1835 ; d. Sept. 28, 1842.

50 IV. Middleton Glaze, b. Nov. 7, 1836 ; m. Clarissa Eugenia Eldred.

51 V. Alice Winifred Glaze, b. 1839 ; m. 1st to E. L. Tanner ; 2d to M. R. Marshall.

VI. James Ward Murdock Glaze, b. Oct. 31, 1844 ; d. April 3, 1845.

43 HARRIET TERRELL was born in Rapides Parish, La., and m. 15th of August, 1833, to AUSTIN WILLIS BURGES, an influential planter of that Parish. She died Nov. 4, 1851. They had eleven children.

I. Halcott Burges, b. Oct. 16, 1835 ; d. Feb. 22, 1836.

52 II. Halcott Terrell Burges, b. Jany. 29, 1837. m. Mary E. Wells.

III. Lovatt A. Burges, b. Feb. 10, 1839 ; d. Sept. 29, 1840.

IV. Henderson Burges, b. July 22, 1840 ; d. Sept. 24, 1841.

V. Mary M. Burges, b. January 9, 1842 ; d. March 4, 1843.

VI. Benjamin B. Burges, b. April 19, 1843 ;  
removed to Texas.

VII. Lovatt Augustus Burges, b. Jan. 22d, 1845 ;  
m. in Texas to Miss Morris, and d. leaving  
one son.

VIII. Sallie Lucas Burges, b. May 9th, 1847 ; d.  
April 30th, 1889. She was a devout Roman  
Catholic, one of the Sisters of Charity, and  
died in the Convent of the Sacred Heart,  
Rapides, La.

IX. Caesar Archinard Burges, b. Dec. 25th, 1849 ;  
was twice married to Misses Stinett. He  
died in Texas, leaving two children.

X. Frances Xavia Burges, b. Sept. 10th, 1850 ;  
d. Dec. 31st, 1855.

XI. Harriet T. Burges, b. Nov. 4th, 1851 ; d.  
July 4th, 1855.

44 AMANDA LOUISA TERREL was born in Rapides Parish,  
La., and was married to JAMES ANDERSON  
CRAWFORD, April 12th, 1838. He died  
July 9th, 1840, leaving only one son, viz. :

55 JAMES ANDREW CRAWFORD, JR., b. July 4th, 1839,  
and m. April 1st, 1869, to MARY V. WEEMS.

Amanda Louisa Terrell's 2d husband, to whom she  
was married on Feb. 20th, 1844, was JOHN HICK-  
MAN RANSELL, an influential and wealthy sugar  
planter of Rapides. He died Nov. 27th, 1869.  
She bore him nine children.

I. James Hunter Ransdell, b. Dec. 17th, 1844 ;  
m. Feb. 20th, 1878, to Martha Jane Love-  
lace. s. p.

53 II. Martha Louisa Rausdell, b. Sept. 14th, 1846 ;



m. June 7th, 1870, R. P. Hunter, and have 5 daughters and 2 sons.

54

III. Emily Terrell Ransdell, b. Oct. 23d, 1848 ; m. March 2d, 1870, to Thomas F. Montgomery, and have 5 sons and 2 daughters.

IV. John Ransdell, b. Oct. 6th, 1850 ; d. March 15th, 1875.

V. Halcott Terrell Ransdell, b. Dec. 5th, 1852 ; d. 1869.

VI. Christopher Loyola Ransdell, b. June 1st, 1855 ; m. Cordelia B. Hoey, and has 1 living son, John H. Ransdell, b. Aug. 21st, 1891.

VII. Joseph Eugene Ransdell, b. Oct. 17th, 1858 ; m. Olivie J. Powell. s. p.

VIII. Mary Isabella Ransdell, b. Oct. 19th, 1860 ; d. Sept. 8th, 1875.

IX. Francis Xavier Ransdell, b. Feb. 11th, 1862 ; m. Kate Bruce Davis, and have one child, Katie Bruce Ransdell, b. Sept. 14th, 1892.

40 TACITUS GAILLARD CALVIT=JANETTE DENT WELLS.

He was born in Rapides Parish, La., was a gentleman of considerable means, and possessed a good education. He was killed during the Confederate war (about 1863) by falling into the hold of a vessel upon which he had charge of some troops. Their children were, viz.:

I. Tacitus Calvit.

56

II. Montford Wells Calvit.

57

III. William Tacitus Calvit.

IV. George Blair Calvit, died.

58

V. Janette Dent Calvit.

VI. Elisabeth Winifred Calvit, died.

59

VII. Alice W. Calvit.

45 AUSTIN WILLIS BURGES was born in Avoyelles Parish. He was educated at Georgetown, Ky. His 1st wife was MISS SARAH E. TANNER, who died s. p. His 2d wife was MRS. MARY D. RHODES (*nee*) MCCOY, after marrying whom he resided in Rapides Parish, where he farmed extensively, and died June 26th, 1870. His children by his 2d wife were 2 sons and 1 dau. :

I. Charles D. Burges, b. Oct. 2d, 1861 ; d. Aug. 7th, 1863.

60 II. Lovatt Francis Burges, b. Aug. 17th, 1863, and m, April 10th, 1890, to Mrs. Annie Didlake (*nee*) Annie Grace.

III. Judith Burges, b. Feb. 28th, 1866 ; d. Jan. 29th, 1867.

48 JOHN MORTIMER BURGES was educated in Avoyelles Parish, La., and in Danville, Ky. He served as 1st. Lieutenant in the Confederate army under Stonewall Jackson, and was subsequently taken prisoner at Spottsylvania Court House, on the 12th of May, 1864, and was not released until after the war. He was married Jan. 25th, 1866, to BETTIE D. TANNER. Their children were :

I. Frances Alice, b. Nov. 15th, 1866 ; m. Middleton Glaze, Jr. (*q. v.*)

II. Desire Wells, b. June 28th, 1868.

III. Bettie Tanner, b. July 6th, 1870 ; d. Aug. 27th, 1873.

IV. Edward Lanier Burges, b. Feb. 3d, 1872.

V. Eugene M. Burges, b. March 11th, 1874 ; d June 9th, 1891.

46 MARY ELISABETH BURGES was educated in New Orleans, and at the Methodist Female College in Tuscaloosa, Ala., and was married at Bayou Huff Power, Avoyellés Parish, La., on May 2d, 1855, to JAMES HARRIS FITTS, JR. (*q. v.*) for issue.

47 LOVATT SAMUEL BURGES, of Avoyelles paris, La., was educated in Tuscaloosa, Ala., and Columbia, S. C. He m. MARY ELISABETH WELLS, of Rapides parish, dau. of Montford Wells. He was a Confederate soldier and died at home with fever while on furlough, in 1863. Their children were :

I. Martha Dent Burges, b. 1861, d. Aug. 27th, 1862.

II. Frances Burges, b. Nov. 7th, 1862, and married F. Rogers, of Alexandria, La.

49 RICHARD HENRY GLAZE, of St. Landry Parish, m. SARAH FRANCES TUCKER Feb. 15th, 1855. He was a successful planter and ardent sympathiser with the South. He was shot by order of Gen. Dwight, U. S. A., because he endeavored to protect himself and his property from the wanton outrages of the Federal soldiers, on May 7th, 1863. They had one child :

I. MARY ELISABETH GLAZE, b. April 4th, 1856 ; m. JACK THOMPSON, and d. 1889, without issue.

50 MIDDLETON GLAZE, of St. Landry parish, La., is a planter and editor of the *Bunkie Blade*. He was married April 4th, 1860, to CLARISSA EUGENIA ELDRED, dau. of Randal and Evelina Griffin Eldred. She d. January 28, 1891, leaving 10 children :

- I. John Adams Glaze, b. March 12th, 1861; d. Sept. 3d, 1863.
  - II. Evelina Glaze, b. March 27th, 1862; unm., resides in Avoyelles parish.
  - III. CLARA MIDDLETON GLAZE, b. Oct. 15th, 1863; m. Dec. 30th, 1891, to GEORGE C. PEARCE.
  - IV. MIDDLETON GLAZE, JR., b. Oct. 4th, 1865; m. Dec. 31st, 1891, to FRANCES A. BURGESS, dau. of John Mortimer Burges and Bettie D. Tanner.
  - 61 V. MARY HENRIETTA GLAZE, b. Sept. 10th, 1868; bap. May 6th, 1893; m. EDWARD R. TANNER May 24th, 1891; have 2 children.
  - VI. Alice Winifred Glaze, b. Dec. 27th, 1869; d. Oct. 7th, 1874.
  - VII. Betterson Blakewood Glaze; b. July 20, 1872. Publisher of the *Bunkie Blade*.
  - VIII. William Clopton Glaze, b. Nov. 22d, 1874. Planter.
  - IX. Bessie Murdock Glaze, b. Oct. 11th, 1876.
  - X. Winnie Irene Glaze, b. May 27th, 1879.
- 51 ALICE WINIFRED GLAZE, b. March 1st, 1839, in Avoyelles parish; bap. May, 1861; was educated at the Tuscaloosa Female College, Ala. She was first married to EDWARD LIVINGSTON TANNER, a planter of Avoyelles, La., who was b. May 6th, 1835; bap. October 3d, 1871, and d. October 6th, 1871, leaving 6 children:
- I. Ellen Mittie Tanner, b. August 6th, 1860; bap. April 1st, 1861.
  - 60 II. MARY GLAZE TANNER, b. Dec. 26th, 1861;

bap. May, 1862; m. JOHN T. JOHNSON Dec. 29th, 1881. (Merchant.)

III. Edward Randal Tanner, b. June 16th, 1864; bap. June, 1866; m. May 20th, 1891, to Mary H. Glaze; d. March 6th, 1893.

IV. Harry Alston Tanner, b. Jan. 29th, 1867; bap. March, 1867; d. April 10th, 1894. He was a surveyor and educated at West Point, N. Y.

V. Lodowick Branch Tanner, b. Dec. 10th, 1869; bap. May, 1870; d. Jan. 17th, 1879.

VI. Randal Glaze, b. June 23, 1871; bap. Sept., 1871. Lawyer, New Orleans.

The second husband of ALICE WINIFRED GLAZE was MARK RICHARD MARSHALL, whom she m. Feb. 14th, 1876. He was born in Fredericksburg, Va., May 29th, 1825, and was the son of Horace Marshall = Elisabeth Heiskell. When m. he was a planter in Avoyelles Parish, La., where he now resides with his wife and children:

I. Mark Richard Marshall, b. Dec. 21st, 1876; bap. May, 1877.

II. Stella Marshall, b. June 25th, 1878.

III. Alston Heiskell Marshall, b. April 1st, 1881; d. April 6th, 1881.

52. HALCOTT TERRELL BURGESS, of Rapides Parish, La., d. July 9th, 1880. His wife was MARY ELIZA WELLS, who bore him 9 children:

I. John M. Burgess.

II. Halcott Terrell Burgess.

III. HARRIET T. BURGESS m. ROLLO BOWIE WEEMS; 1 son, Douglas Weems.

IV. SALLIE LUCAS BURGES = ROBERT LEIGH  
SANFORD ; 1 child.

V. CORRINE BURGES = CHARLES C. HENDER-  
SON.

VI. MARY LOULETTE BURGES = J. J. SCOTT.

VII. Katie Burges.

VIII. Maggie Gordon Burges.

IX. Bessie Wells Burges.

61 MARY H. GLAZE = EDWARD R. TANNER. Issue :

I. Edward Livingston Tanner, b. April 2d, 1892 ;  
bap. May 6th, 1893.

II. Alice Eugenia Tanner, b. Oct. 20th, 1893 ; bap.  
April 25th, 1894.

60 MARY GLAZE TANNER = JOHN T. JOHNSON. Issue :

I. Edward Livingston Johnson, b. Dec. 24th,  
1882 ; d.

II. Louis Hollingshed Johnson ; b. April 13th,  
1884 ; bap. October, 1884.

III. Harry Alston Johnson, b. Aug. 4th, 1888 ; bap.  
June, 1889.

IV. Roy Davidson Johnson, b. March 14th, 1890 ;  
bap. February, 1891.

V. John Thomas Johnson, b. Nov. 2d, 1898 ; bap.  
June, 1899.

53 MARTHA LOUISA RANSELL = ROBERT PERCIFER  
HUNTER. Issue :

I. Robert Alexander Hunter.

II. John Ransdell Hunter.

III. SARAH JANE HUNTER m. AMBROSE H.  
HERTZOG.

IV. Mary Stella Hunter.

V. Martha Louisa Hunter.

- VI. Amanda Louisa and }  
 VII. Nellie N. Hunter, } dead.

54 EMILY TERRELL RANDELL = THOMAS FARRAR  
 MONTGOMERY. Issue :

- I. John Ransdell Montgomery.
- II. Hugh Montgomery.
- III. Joseph Eugene Montgomery.
- IV. Thomas Farrar Montgomery.
- V. John R. Montgomery, dead.
- VI. Ethel Montgomery.
- VII. Isabella Montgomery.

55 JAMES ANDREW CRAWFORD = MARY VIOLETTA  
 WEEMS. Issue :

- I. Mary Emily Crawford.
- II. Annie Chilton Crawford.
- III. Amanda Louisa Crawford, died.

60 LOVATT FRANCIS BURGESS = MRS. ANNIE DIDLAKE  
 (nee) Annie Grace. Issue :

- I. Austin Earl Burges, b. Aug. 7th, 1891 ;  
 bap. Nov. 25th, 1891.
- II. Mary Dunwoody Burges, b. Aug. 1893.

Dr. Lovatt F. Burges, b. in Avoyelles Parish, on Bayou Boeuf, was educated in the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tenn., and Roanoke College, Va. ; graduated in medicine at Tulane University, La., and is now a practicing physician in Rapides Parish, La.

56 MONTFORD WELLS CALVIT = LOUISE ALBERT ——. Issue :

- I. Gordon Duncan Calvit.



II. Eugene Willard Calvit.

III. Alston Cocke, and

IV. Winifred Alston, dead.

57 WILLIAM TACITUS CALVIT=SUSIE DUKE. Issue :

I. Harriet Duke Calvit.

58 JANETTE DENT CALVIT=JAMES MURRAY HETHERWICK. Issue :

I. Robert Murray Hetherwick.

II. Tacitus Gaillard Hetherwick.

III. Fannie Burges Hetherwick.

IV. Jannette Duncan Hetherwick.

59 ALICE W. CALVIT = EDWARD JOHN SULLIVAN.  
Issue :

I. John Sullivan.

II. Elleanor O'Connor Sullivan.

Edward Sullivan and Martha Edward died.

5 SAMUEL ALSTON = ELISABETH FAULCON, dau. of  
Nicholas Faulcon=Lucy Wyatt, of Surry  
county, Va. Issue :

I. Elisabeth Alston=William Williams(Pretty  
Billy) 1st wife 1 son. (*q. v.*)

62 II. Rebecca Emily Alston = James Harris  
Fitts, Sr. She was b. Feb. 15th, 1797;  
d. March 29th, 1858; married June  
10th, 1814.

III. Caroline Matilda Alston, b. 1800=Dr. Solo-  
mon Williams. s. p.

IV. William Faulcon Alston = ———; d.  
Jan. 1854.

63 V. Samuel Thomas Alston (known as Tom

Thumper Alston) b. Oct. 5th, 1806; m. Sept. 1st, 1831, to Ruina T. Williams. His widow survived him many years, being able to write a long and interesting letter without spectacles in 1896. She has recently died. Issue (*q. v.*)

62 REBECCA EMILY ALSTON=JAMES HARRIS FITTS, SR.

Issue : 10 children, viz.:

64 I. Samuel Alston Fitts, b. May 15th, 1815 ;  
d. April 2d, 1869. (*q. v.*)

II. Oliver Henry Fitts, b. Nov. 8th, 1816 ;  
d. 1821.

III. Sarah Harris Fitts, b. Feb. 26th, 1819 ;  
d. June 7th 1835.

65 IV. Elizabeth Faulcon Fitts, b. Jan. 23d, 1821 ;  
m. Sewall Jones Leach.

V. Rebecca Emily Fitts, b. Nov. 29th, 1822 ;  
d. Feb. 2d, 1838.

66 VI. Caroline Medora Fitts, b. Dec. 28th, 1824 ;  
m. Col. J. J. Pegues. (*q. v.*)

VII. John Henry Fitts, b. Feb. 20th, 1827 ; d.  
Jan. 21st, 1851.

67 VIII. William Faulcon Fitts, b. Feb. 14th, 1829 ;  
was killed in the Confederate war ; m.  
Annie Foster, and left 3 children.

46 IX. James Harris Fitts, Jr., b. Oct. 12th, 1830.

68 X. Susan Virginia Fitts, b. Oct. 13th, 1832 ;  
=Col. Lucien Van Buren Martin.

64 SAMUEL ALSTON FITTS=SARAH ELISABETH ALSTON,  
dau. of Col. William Williams Alston=Mary  
Haywood Burges. They were both born in  
North Carolina, their parents coming to  
Alabama while they were quite young. Soon

after their marriage, on the 29th of Nov. 1838, he settled in Marengo county, not far from Uniontown; where they raised their family, and where they both died. In his life and character he was a remarkable man, exhibiting to a marked degree the strictest integrity, fidelity to every trust, consistency as a Christian, and sincerity as a friend, winning the love and esteem of all who knew him. He was a successful farmer, and such was his skill in managing his affairs, that he accumulated a large estate for his family. They had 11 children, viz.:

- I. Mary Elisabeth Fitts, b. Feb. 28, 1840; Faunsdale, Ala.
- II. Sarah Olivia Fitts, b. Jan. 17, 1842; d. Sept. 17, 1845.
- III. Samuel Thomas Fitts, b. Sept. 14, 1844; d. Sept. 9, 1846.
- IV. James Oliver Fitts, b. Dec. 19, 1846; d. Feb. 25, 1892.
- V. Edward Alston Fitts, b. Aug. 23, 1849; Uniontown, Ala.
- VI. John Henry Fitts, b. Oct. 5, 1852; d. Aug. 23, 1883.
- VII. CORNELIA FITTS, b. Dec. 24, 1854, m. FRANK WHARTON GAINES (a descendant of the families of Wharton, Pendleton and Gaines, of Virginia) Dec. 29, 1885. They live in Selma, Ala., and have 1 son, Frank Wharton Gaines, Jr., b. June 23, 1887.
- VIII. Walter Emmet Fitts, b. Jan. 19, 1858; d. Dec. 26, 1872.

IX. Waverly Fitts, b. Feb. 16, 1861 ; Faunsdale, Ala.

X. Haywood Fitts, b. March 28, 1863 ; Faunsdale, Ala.

XI. Herbert Fitts, b. May 29, 1865 ; Faunsdale, Ala.

65 ELISABETH FAULCON FITTS was born at St. Stephens, Ala., January 23, 1821, and educated at Tuscaloosa, where she now resides. She was married to SEWALL JONES LEACH, Oct. 10, 1839. He died Aug. 6, 1885.

Sewall Jones Leach was born Nov. 28, 1812, in the city of New York and was the oldest son of Ephraim Leach—Sophia Jones. His educational advantages were very limited, yet such was his energy and aptitude for learning, that at the age of 18, he had prepared himself as a teacher and successfully conducted a school in the State of New York. At an early age he exhibited two predominant characteristics,—love of mechanics and music. Having selected the profession of dentistry he located in Mobile Ala., in 1837 and in 1838 he removed to Tuscaloosa. After his marriage he lived in Uniontown, Ala., for awhile, but subsequently returned to Tuscaloosa, where he was engaged in several mechanical and industrial enterprises. He was universally beloved and honored by all who knew him. Of his children

I. James Harris Leach, b. Aug. 7, 1840 ; d. in early infancy.

II. SIDNEY FITTS LEACH, b. Nov. 14, 1841 ; m. Nov. 14, 1869 to MARY LEE PECK who d. Nov. 21, 1883, and have one son, Sidney Peck Leach, b. January 25, 1875.

III. EMILY ALSTON LEACH, b. Dec. 1, 1843 ; baptized April 28, 1844 ; m. April 3, 1865 to JAMES SLAUGHTER CARPENTER, of Louisville, Ky. Their children were :

1. LIZZIE LEACH CARPENTER, b. Oct. 12, 1867 ; m. January 12, 1888 to GEORGE ROOSA JAMES and their children are
  1. Emilie Carpenter James, b. Sept. 21, 1888.
  2. Edith Whitaker James, b. July 21, 1890.
2. James Slaughter Carpenter, b. Feb. 15, 1870.
3. Samuel Sidney Carpenter, b. Aug. 24, 1875.
4. Emily Alston Carpenter, b. April 17, 1878.
5. John Darwin Carpenter, b. March 29, 1880.
6. Norma Snow Carpenter, b. Sept. 6, 1881.

IV. Samuel Thomas Leach, b. July 1, 1846.

NORMA LEDA LEACH, b. Sept. 23, 1848 ; m. April 28, 1868, to JOHN SNOW. Their children are,

1. Lizzie Fitts Snow, b. Feb. 1, 1869.
2. Virginia Penn Snow, b. Nov. 7, 1874.
3. Charles B. Snow, b. Feb. 22, 1877, and d. Oct. 17, 1884.
4. John Adams Snow, b. Jan. 31, 1879.

VI. CAROLINE MEDORA LEACH, b. Sept. 15, 1850 ; m. April 16, 1872, to EDWARD EARNEST KIRKHAM, who d. Nov. 20, 1879 ; children :

1. Edward Earnest Kirkham, b. Jan. 26, 1874.

2. Elisabeth Faulcon Fitts Kirkham, b.  
Nov. 11, 1879.

VII. Susan Virginia Leach, b. July 29, 1852; d.  
Aug. 2, 1855.

VIII. Lelia Leach, b. Feb. 19, 1855; d. Oct. 9, 1856:  
SEWALL JONES LEACH, b. March 30, 1857; m.  
Dec. 16, 1880 to KATE BRANTLEY WARREN.  
Their children are

1. Willis Warren Leach, b. Sept. 15,  
1881.
2. Edward Faulcon Leach, b. Feb. 17,  
1884; d. May 5, 1884.
3. Bessie Warren Leach, b. March 12,  
1885.
4. Sewall Sidney Leach, b. July 27, 1887,
5. Earnest Kirkham Leach, b. Oct. 14.  
1889.
6. John Warren Leach, b. July 17, 1893.
7. Emily Carpenter Leach.

X. Edward Faulcon Leach, b. July 29, 1859.

XI. William Fitts Leach, b. July 20, 1862; d.  
March 29, 1864.

66<sub>4</sub> CAROLINE MEDORA FITTS=COL. JOSIAH JAMES  
PEGUES, Tuscaloosa. Col. Pegues was born in South  
Carolina July 19, 1825, and came with his parents to  
Alabama in his infancy. By occupation he was a  
farmer and cultivated lands both in Marengo and  
Dallas counties. At the outbreak of the war he  
joined the "Warrior Guards," the first company  
that left Tuscaloosa, and as a private in the ranks  
participated in the first battle of Manassas. He  
continued in the Confederate service during the  
four years of the war and at the close of hostili-  
ties, acted as an escort, with his regiment, to Presi-

dent Davis, on his retreat from Richmond, as far as Greensboro, N. C., being at that time the Lt. Col. of the 2d Alabama Cavalry Regt. At the close of the war he accepted the office of sheriff, when the position was one of grave responsibility and great danger, and by his energy, coolness and courage, soon subdued the lawless and restored order. In March 1882 he was appointed clerk of the Circuit Court of Tuscaloosa county by the Governor of the State, and in 1886 elected to the same office by the people. He is a zealous member of the Episcopal church, was vestryman for many years and senior warden in 1875. Their children are :

- 70 I. Joe Evans Pegues, b. Dec. 13, 1854.
- 71 II. Samuel Fitts Pegues, b. Dec. 8, 1858.
- 72 III. Ida Pegues, b. Oct. 2, 1860 ; baptized April 21, 1861.

70 JOE EVANS PEGUES = ROSA ROWAN ; married Dec. 13th, 1881. He was baptized by Rev. R. D. Nevius. Issue :

- I. Carolyn Medora Pegues, b. June 3d, 1883.
- II. Annie Rowan Pegues, b. October 16th, 1884 ; bap. December 18th, 1884.
- III. Harry Harrington Pegues, b. December 5th, 1887 ; bap. April 8th, 1888.
- IV. Ida Eaton Pegues, b. February 2d, 1891 ; bap. July 19th, 1891.
- V. Rosa Rowan Pegues, b. September 9th, 1892 ; bap. March 25th, 1893.

71 SAMUEL FITTS PEGUES = MATTIE ALEXANDER of Chicago ; bap. May 21st, 1860 ; married 1881. Issue



- I. Hooper Alexander Pegues, b. Nov. 20th, 1884; bap. April 18th, 1888.
- II. Josiah James Pegues, b. Feb. 11th, 1887; bap. Dec. 8th, 1890.

72 IDA PEGUES = EUGENE G. EATON of Rock Spring, Ala.; were married January 4th, 1883. Issue:

- I. Eugene Fitz Eaton, b. January 4th, 1884; bap. March 4th, 1884.
- II. Josiah Pegues Eaton, b. August 24th, 1889; bap. January 5th, 1890.
- III. Mary Eaton, b. January 13th, 1894; bap. May 3d, 1897.

67 WILLIAM FAULCON FITTS = JERSEY ANNIE FOSTER were married Oct. 13th, 1857; bap. August 19th, 1862. He died Dec. 27th, 1862; she died Nov. 30th, 1894. Issue:

- 73. I. Charles Fitts, b. July 2d, 1858; bap. July 2d, 1859.
- 74 II. Lizzie Faulcon Fitts, b. Nov. 21st, 1861.
- III. William Faulcon Fitts, b. March 12th, 1863; m. Helen McEachin February 6th, 1884; bap. May 15th, 1863.

73 CHARLES FITTS = FLORA DAMER January 5th, 1887. Issue, 1 son, Charles Middleton Fitts, b. Jan'y 6th, 1895; bap. Feb. 21st, 1895.

74 LIZZIE FAULCON FITTS = BENJAMIN F. FLINN of Montgomery, January 25, 1881. Issue:

- I. Annie Fitts Flinn, b. December 24th, 1884; bap. May 4th, 1884.
- II. Frank Flinn, b. Nov. 6th, 1883; bap. May 4th, 1884.
- III. Charles Foster Flinn, b. June 2d, 1886.

IV. William Faulcon Flinn, b. May 19th, 1891 ;  
bap. March 20th, 1893.

V. Lula Glaze Flinn, b. May 2d, 1894.

46 JAMES HARRIS FITTS, JR. = MARY ELIZABETH  
BURGES (*q. v.*). Mr. Fitts was a lawyer and planter  
and has subsequently become a banker and manu-  
facturer of cotton goods. He resides at Tusca-  
loosa and is one of the trustees of the State Uni-  
versity. They have had 8 children, viz. :

75 I. William Faulcon Fitts, b. Feb. 18th,  
1856 ; m. Annie Spiller.

II. James Harris Fitts, b. Oct. 18th, 1857 ;  
d. Aug. 2d, 1858.

76 III. Festus Fitts, b. Feb. 15th, 1859 ; m  
Annalee Taylor on Oct. 18th, 1883,  
and d. Aug. 6th, 1896.

77 IV. Fannie Fitts, b. Aug. 10th, 1860 ; m.  
Samuel F. Alston.

V. Arthur Fitts, b. Oct. 8th, 1862 ; d. July  
29th, 1889.

78 VI. Alice Fitts, b. March 2d, 1865 ; m.  
Walton W. Hill.

VII. Alston Fitts, b. March 10th, 1867.

VIII. Mary Fitts, b. April 29th, 1871 ; d.  
Jan'y 26th, 1888.

75 WILLIAM FAULCON FITTS, b. in Tuscaloosa, was edu-  
cated at the University of the South, and the Uni-  
versity of Alabama. He is cashier in the bank of  
J. H. Fitts & Co., and resides in Tuscaloosa. He  
was bap. May 30th, 1867, by Rev. John D. Easter  
and m. ANNIE SPILLER Sep. 13th, 1876, and have  
had 3 children :

I. James Harris Fitts, b. Dec. 25th, 1879 ; bap-  
Dec. 26th, and d. Dec. 29th.

II. Frank Fitts, b. May 8th, 1881 ; bap. July 22d, 1881.

III. Mary Emily Fitts, b. June 22d, 1886 ; bap. Sept., 1886.

76 FESTUS FITTS was born in Tuscaloosa and educated at the University of Alabama, graduating with the degree of A.M. in 1878. He was captain of the "Warrior Guards," and carried that company to Birmingham to suppress the Posey riot. At the time of his death, in 1896, he was secretary and treasurer of the Tuscaloosa Cotton Mills and assistant cashier in the bank of J. H. Fitts & Co. He was bap. May 30th, 1867 ; confirmed June 1st, 1873. On the 18th October, 1883, he was m. to ANNALIE TAYLOR of Mobile, Ala., and left 3 children :

I. Arthur Leonard Fitts, b. Sep. 18th, 1884 ; bap. Oct. 28th, 1884.

II. Annalee Leslie Fitts, b. June 30th, 1886 ; bap. Oct. 31st, 1886.

III. James Harris Fitts, b. Aug. 16th, 1887 ; bap. Aug. 5th, 1894.

77 FANNIE FITTS, b. in Tuscaloosa and bap. May 30th, 1867 ; was graduated at the Tuscaloosa Female College in 1878. On the 2d of August, 1883, was m. to SAMUEL FITTS ALSTON: Issue :

I. James Fitts Alston, b. May 21st, 1884 ; bap. July 13th, 1884.

II. Marilon Alston, b. March 14th, 1887 ; bap. on Whit-Sunday, 1887.

78 ALICE FITTS, b. at Castle Hill, in Tuscaloosa county, educated at the Tuscaloosa Female College, and m. Jan'y 6th, 1885, to WALTON W. HILL, of Montgomery, Ala. He was educated at Sewanee, and

graduated with the degree of LL.B., at the University of Virginia. He is a lawyer, planter and member of the Alabama Legislature. They have two children :

I. Walton Harris Hill, b. Sept. 11th, 1886 ; bap. Oct. 31st, 1886.

II. James Fitts Hill, b. Jan'y 26th, 1886 ; bap.

68 SUSAN VIRGINIA FITTS=COL. LUCIEN VAN BUREN MARTIN. Col. Martin was born in Franklin county, Ala., in 1829, and was the son of Judge Peter Martin. When quite small he was brought by his parents to Tuscaloosa, where he was educated, and had the degree of A.M., conferred upon him in 1852 by the University of Alabama. In 1856 he was elected Solicitor of the 3d Judicial District by the Legislature of Alabama. In 1867 President Johnson appointed him U. S. District Attorney for the Southern District of Alabama. He was also a planter, and supervised his cotton plantation when he was practicing law, both before and after the war. He died in Tuscaloosa, March 22d, 1873, and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery. Susan Virginia Fitts was born in Clark county, and taken to Tuscaloosa, Ala., by her mother when she was 4 years old, where she was educated. She was baptized March 16th, 1870, and confirmed by Bishop Wilmer. She was married to Col. Martin, Oct. 16th, 1850. Their children were :

I. Emily Lee Martin, b. Feb. 6th, 1852 ; m. Dec. 11th, 1877, to George Woolsey Van Hoose. Issue, (*q. v.*).

- 80 II. Harriette Martin, b. June 21st, 1853 ;  
d. June 29th, 1855.
- III. Sallie Bell Martin, b. Dec. 5th, 1854 ;  
bap. May 7th, 1871 ; married March  
2d, 1874, to Gideon Frederick Martin,  
of Little Rock, Ark. Issue, (*q. v.*).
- IV. Susan Fitts Martin, b. April 30th,  
1859 ; d. April 16th, 1860.
- V. LUCIA MARTIN, b. Oct. 17th, 1863 ;  
bap. March 16th, 1878 ; m. June 1st,  
1897, to JAMES WILLIAM ERWIN, of  
Washinton, D. C.
- VI. Harry Pegues Martin, b. Sept. 6th,  
1869 ; bap. May 22d, 1870, and died  
Sept. 26th, 1871.

79 EMILY LEE MARTIN = GEORGE WOOLSEY VAN  
HOOSE. (Mr. Van Hoose is a lawyer of  
prominence in Tuscaloosa, and Register of  
the Chancery Court.) Issue :

- I. George Woolsey Van Hoose, b. Oct.  
15th, 1883, and bap. March 2d, 1884.
- II. Lucia Van Hoose, b. Sept. 11th, 1885 ;  
bap. May 30th, 1886.

80 SALLIE BELL MARTIN=GIDEON FREDERICK MAR-  
TIN. Issue.

- I. SUSIE FITTS MARTIN, b. Jan. 16th,  
1876 ; married June, 1897, to JAMES  
JEFFERSON MAYFIELD.
- II. Narcissa Pillow Martin, b. Sept. 12th,  
1879.
- III. Lallie Bell Burnley Martin, b. Nov.  
24th, 1883 ; died Feb. 12th, 1888.
- IV. Fredrika Alston Martin, b. Oct. 22d,  
1888.

63 SAMUEL THOMAS ALSTON = RUINA TEMPIE WILLIAMS, dau. of Robert Webb Williams = Harty Hodge Davis. Issue:

I. Edward Faulcon Alston, b. Sept. 1st, 1833; m. Ellen Hendrix. d. s. p.

II. Samuel Thomas Alston, Jr., killed in C. S. Army.

III. Caroline Medora Alston = Wm. Kearney Alston Williams, son of Lewis Alston Williams = Priscilla Kearney, (*q. v.*) for issue.

81 IV. MAJOR ROBERT WILLIAMS ALSTON was wounded 16 times in C. S. Army = Martha (Pattie) Davis, dau. of John C. Davis = Lucy Davis Alston. Issue, (*q. v.*).

V. Solomon Williams Alston, Surgeon C. S. A., died in army.

VI. JOHN DAVIS ALSTON, b. Sept. 3d, 1841; was wounded in the Confederate service = TEMPIE DAVIS.

VII. CAPTAIN PHILIP GUSTON ALSTON, b. Aug. 12th, 1843, and was wounded in battle in the Confederate service = ELISABETH WILLIAMS (daughter of Capt. Archibald Davis Williams, C. S. A. = Lucy Ann Lewis.)

VIII. Susan Luella Alston, b. Oct. 23d, 1845; = Lewis Alston Thompson, son of Thomas Bond Thompson = Tempie Maria Williams. (*q. v.*) for issue.

IX. Elisabeth Faulcon Alston (Bettie) = George W. Alston. (*q. v.*) for issue.

X. Ruina T. Alston, b. 1851 = Philip Kearney Williams, son of Solomon

Williams = Maria Alston Kearney.  
(*q. v.*) for issue.

81 MAJOR ROBERT WILLIAMS ALSTON=MARTHA (PATTIE)  
DAVIS. Issue :

- I. ELISABETH=JOHN HAYES, and have 6 children.
- II. LULA=LEWIS ALSTON THOMPSON, JR., and have 2 children.
- III. Mattie.
- IV. Samuel.
- V. Sarah G.
- VI. Robert
- VII. Annie Bell Alston, unm.

The following extract from Major Alston's obituary is given:

*Major Robert W. Alston.*

"At his home in Warren county, N. C., April 29th, 1901, there passed from the sorrows and troubles of this world to a life of joy and peace above, Major Robert W. Alston in the 64th year of his life. He was one of God's noblest creations, a man of whom naught but good could be said. His life as a boy was all a fond father and mother could wish. As a young man, he was noble, true and brave. As an older man he was all of these combined.

"In 1862, he raised Company K, 12th North Carolina Regiment, and as Captain led the Franklin and Warren boys in many a hard fought battle. He led his men, never saying go, but always follow me, boys. At the death of the Major of the regiment, he was promoted to Major. Like his noble leader, Stonewall Jackson, Major Alston knew no such thing as fear. He led his regiment in perhaps a hundred battles. He was wounded sixteen times,



one ball striking him in the mouth taking out all the teeth on one side; and another in the shoulder, causing the partial loss of the use of his right arm the balance of his life, and many other wounds that would have killed most men. He had three horses killed under him, captured two soon after, and rode one of them home, which he kept for many years after the war. His men loved him, and would have followed him into the very cannon's mouth.

“ 'Twas in the day of greatest need,  
 He came the South's brave sons to lead  
     On fields of battle gory.  
 His lofty courage did inspire  
 The boys in gray with souls on fire,  
     To fight for home and glory.”

“His old comrades will shed bitter tears of grief at his leaving them. His life since the war has been as pure and as simple as our Savior has laid down, when he said: ‘Love thy neighbor as thyself,’ for if ever a man lived that way, Major Alston did.”









A JAMES ALSTON settled in Craven county, at or near New Berne, where he married CHRISTIAN LILLINGTON, daughter of George and Hannah Lillington. The date of this marriage is not known, but it was after 1741, and on the 7th of May, 1745, he purchased an island called Troy, on Bennett's creek, near his father, and in 1747 he sold 640 acres of land near New Berne, which George Lillington bequeathed to his daughter Christian, now the wife of James Alston. He also witnessed the signing of the will of Samuel Williams in 1751. He is next mentioned as being appointed on the Commission of Peace and Dedimus, as Justice for Chowan county, Dec. 5th, 1757. After his father's death, which occurred in 1758, he removed from Chowan to Orange county, where he died on Elebye creek, in 1761. His father, in his will in 1758, made him sole executor. The following were his children :

- 1 I. John Alston=wife not known. (*q. v.*).
- II. Mary, died prior to 1764.
- 2 III. James Alston=Grizel (Gilly) Yancey. (*q. v.*).
- IV. Charity=Lieutenant Colonel William Alston. (*q. v.*). (Son of Solomon Alston, Sr.=Nancy Hinton.)
- 3 V. Sarah=1st Sir Thomas Dudley. (*q. v.*).  
=2d William Cain. (*q. v.*).

The belief is prevalent among his descendants that the

above mentioned George Lillington was a colonel in the British army, and came to Carolina from Barbadoes, but the proof is wanting. The first mention we find of him and his father, Edward, in the Colonial Reports, is about 1724. The following abstracts are here annexed with the will of George Lillington, and a sketch of the family. In the Colonial Records the name is variously given as Lillington, Lunnington, and Linnington or Linington.

EDWARD LILLINGTON died on the Neuse river, in Craven county, in 1736. His devisees were: George Lillington, Christian Malone, Mary Sherlock, Edward Lillington, and grandson, Francis Sherlock. His executors were: Edward Moseley, Captain Joseph Hannis, and son-in-law, Dennis Sherlock.

GEORGE LILLINGTON, son of the above Edward, lived on the Neuse river, in Craven county; was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1739, and died in January, 1741. From his will we learn that he was twice married. By his first wife (name unknown) he had 2 daughters, Ann Hutchinson Lillington and Elisabeth Lillington; and by his second wife (HANNAH) also 2, viz.: Christian and Mary Elisabeth Lillington, not yet 17 years old. This CHRISTIAN LILLINGTON married JAMES ALSTON a few years afterwards, and survived her husband.

In The Name of God Amen: I George Linington of ye province of N. Carolina & County of Craven Being Low & Weak But thanks be to Almighty God Am In Perfect Memory of mind. Do constitute, ordain and Appoint This to Be my Last will and Testament makeing By These Presents voyd and of no Effect all former wills, &c.:



That mite have Bain made and Ratefied By me Before This Date Voide and of non Effect In all or any manner of ways or forms Whatever.

First. I will and Bequeath my Body to ye Earth from whence it was taken to be By my after mentd Excts: affter a deacent manner Hoping and Being well Assured that it will be Raised up to Glory at ye General Reserection of ye Just Into Eternal Life Through ye merits and mediation of my dear Redemer—Jesus Christ.

Secondly. I desier That all my Just & Lawfull Debts may be paid without any cost or Lawsute &c. And as Touching what worldly goods the Lord hath endowed me with: I Will & Bequeath as follows &c.

Thirdly. I will & Bequeath To my dear wife Hanah Linington one negro man called Jack and one negro woman Called Bess & all my Stock of Cattle Except what I shall Bequt to my Two Daughters (obliterated) of one negro man called Bricke to my wife afsd. During her naturall life & then to Return as Shall Be herein Expressed: I give to my sd wife one Black hors Called Ranger & one Black Brooding mair & One father Bed wt was her one with firni-ture & one third part of all my puter & Iron pots & all other of my household goods: Beds excepted: I also give to my afsd. wife my now dwelling plantation During her naturall Life yt. is if she shall continue on ye said plantation. But if not yt it may Be for ye Imediate use of my Daughter Christian.

Fourthly. I give & Bequeath to my Eldest daughter Ann Hutchinson Linington fifty Pound Curnt money of N. Carolina.

Fifthly. I give & Bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Linington fifty pounds of like Curnt.

Sixthly. I give and bequeath to my daughter Christian Linington my now dwelling plantation after ye death of my Espoused wife and one negro man called John & one

negro woman called Chatt & Ten Cows and Calves with there Increase they being in ye possession of Patrick Ferrill att So. Wt. creek—& one young mair Being the mair Rabits Increase and ye one third part of all my puter and iron pots and all other of my household goods: and one father bed and firniture I give to my afd Daughter one Large gold ring & four silver Tea Spoons and Tongues. I give to my daughter Christian my Church Bible.

Seventhly. I Give & Bequeath to my Daughter Mary Elizabeth Linington One tract of Land Lying and Being on ye East side of ye mouth of Coar Creek And two negro men named Cuffee and Waxford & two negro women named Moll and Diana and two negro boys named Simeon and St. Citts with all ther Increase and Ten Cows and Calves Being on ye No. Shore in possession of Jacob Sherrod And one Bay mair & her Increase Being ye Black mairs Increase: & one Stone Ring And one plain Gold Ring & one father bed and firniture and ye third part of all my puter & iron pots and of all my other household goods—

Eightly. It is my will and desier That if Eyther of my Daughters Christian or Mary Elizabeth Linington should dye before ye age of seventeen years or day of marege That Then The Surviving Daughter here Shall have the Deceaseds legacy for ye use of her and her heirs and assigns they only paying one hundred pound Curnt money of No. Carolina To Each of my daughters Ann Hutchinson and Elizabeth Linington or there heirs or assigns—

Ninthly. I Give & Bequeath To my Nephew Francis Shearlock Six hundred & Thirty Two acres of Land Lying and being on ye No. side (obliterated \* \* ) & Binding (obliterated) No side of White Branch only Excepting One Hundred Acres of sd tract of Land being ye part that Jacob Sherod Settled & Built on The sed Hundred acres of Land I Give & Bequeath to the afsd. Jacob Sherods Sec-

ond Son and his heirs or assigns &c. I also give to my afsd. Nephew Francis Sherlock one negro man named Brikke to Be Recd. at ye death of my present wife &c. I also give to my Nephw afsd : Two Cows and Calves—

Tenthly. I will and desier That my negroes That I have Given to my Daughters may not Be separated By any means untill they are devided to Them at The age of Seventeen years or day of marige: and That my work horses and oxen Be continued in ye service with ye Slaves yt I have given to my wife & two Daughters & that the produce of all there Labour be equally devided Between my wife and Two children: During ye time from ye date hereof & my daughters arriving to ye age of Seventeen years: or date of marige wt shall first Be.

Eleventh. I will and Desier that the one negro man Sampson & a negro Garl Nann now in posession of Col. Wm. Wilson May be sold and ye money Apployed Toward paying my Lawful Debts & the Two Tarrkills now on hand may be finished & that ye produce thereof may Be applied to the same use of paying my debts as afsd :

Twelfly. I will and desier That my heirs Excts Adminstrs. or assigns may make over a tract of Land on Turkey Quarter to Thos. Smith his heirs or assigns Att his or there paying one hundred and sixty pounds Curnt money of No Carolina or ye value thereof in The (obliterated) of the Country and the Sd money To be paid Toward paying my debts if need requiers & if not itt To Bee for ye use of my children. And as to a bond of Paul Thwarps of Three Hundred and fifty pound I desire may be applied after ye same Nature As afsd. Note The quantety of land I will to Thos Smith is patent Six hundred & forty acres more or less—

Thirteenthly. I give & Bequeath my horse frolick to Mary Nixon

Fourteenthly. Itt is my will and desier & likewise I do make constitute and appoint my well Beloved friends

Willm. Brice and Richard Nixon Excts. of this my last will and Testament In Testimony hereof I have sett my hand and fixed my seal this 24th day of January Anno Domini 1741. G. LIXINGTON. (SEAL)

Signed Sealed & Acknowledged

In ye presents of uss

THOS SMITH

NATHN SMITH

### LILLINGTON.

The following sketch of this family is taken from letters written by Mr. George W. Kirke of New York, who has repeatedly visited the manorial seat in England, and was well informed of their history:

"Lillington was an ancient and honorable family in Warwickshire, England. The manorial home was at Lillington, a rural hamlet near Leamington, Spa., where a church was erected, and dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, in 1190. It was served by the Seculars of Kenilworth Priory (four miles off) until the religious houses were suppressed by Henry VIII. Near by is Leicester Hospital, founded in 1571 by Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, previously a monastic house, and confiscated by Henry VIII.

There have been successive generations of clergymen in the Lillington family, and Wadham College, Oxford, has been the family channel of education. These held as a living St. Mary's Church, and also Leicester Hospital." This church, somewhat remodeled, is still standing and known as Lillington Church. THREE BROTHERS of this family came to Massachusetts in early colonial days and were men of enterprise and means, and went from thence to the island of Barbadoes. They purchased land near Philadelphia, and later sold it to Mr. Parmer, who called it Kensington, which is now a part of the city of Philadelphia; also Treaty Island, in the Delaware river just

above Philadelphia. They also went to the North Carolina colony. George was in Barbadoes in 1685. George Lillington, Esq., was President of the Council in 1709 as governor and commander in chief of Barbadoes. He subsequently returned to England."

From the *Genealogical Register* of Massachusetts, vol. 30, page 235, is obtained the following:

"I, Alexander Lillington, of Albemarle county, in the province of Carolina, planter, and now present in Salem, in New England, being the husband of Sara James, the daughter of Thomas James, dec'd, etc. This deed was signed and sealed 3d August, 1675. Essex Co. Deeds, B-4, p. 379."

From the *North Carolina Register of Genealogy* it is ascertained that Alex. Lillington was born 1643, so he must have been about 25 when he immigrated to Carolina. His subsequent visit to Salem, Mass., in 1775, may have been to dispose of property inherited by his wife from her father, who had recently died in the province of Carolina. His will, dated September 9th, 1697, gives his wife's name as Ann, who unquestionably is the widow who died Jan'y, 1724, leaving a dau., Elizabeth Lillington; a grandson, John Simons, and was not the mother of Alexander Lillington's children, but a widow with a family of her own, at time of her marriage to him, and her widow's name or maiden name are unknown. Her grandson, John Simons, was appointed justice of the peace for Craven county, in 1739. Her daughter, Elizabeth Lillington, was the widow of William Barrow (whose will was dated January 8th, 1715; proved April 27th, 1717) before she married Lillington. In her will, proved Dec., 1741, she enumerates her children by name of Barrrow, but none of Lillington. There was Sam Lillington in Albermarle in 1702, and William Lillington, of Bath, in 1701, as well as Edward Lillington, all of whom were doubtless of the same family.



as Major Alexander. There was also an Eleazer Lillington, juryman in 1723 in New Hanover county. These several parties may have come from Barbadoes subsequently to Major Alex. and been sons of George or the 3d brother mentioned by Mr. Kirke. Records are wanting and there is no proof. Major Alexander Lillington died in Perquimans. On the 3d Dec, 1679, he, together with George Durant, Ralph Fletcher and Caleb Calloway were appointed associate justices for holding court. He was judge of Precinct Court 1690, and deputy governor of North Carolina, appointed 1693. His will enumerates sons John and George, wife Ann, dau. Anne, Elisabeth, Mary and Sarah.

1. JOHN LILLINGTON=SARAH PORTER. He was vestryman of St. Paul's Parish, Edenton, from 1705 to 1715, when he became custodian of goods for Bath precinct, Pamlico Sound, where he died in 1723. He left issue: General Alexander Lillington and daughters, Elisabeth, Sarah and Anne. His executors were his wife Sarah, Maurice Moore, John Porter and John Baptista Ashe. His widow afterwards married — Pilkinton.
2. GEORGE LILLINGTON died 1706, aged 13 years, and his tomb is to be seen in the graveyard at Edenton, North Carolina.
3. ANNE, his oldest dau., born 1677, married HENDERSON WALKER, Esq., President of the Council and commander-in-chief of North Carolina. He died 1704. His widow subsequently married EDWARD MOSELEY, Esq. She died 1732 and is also buried at Edenton.
4. ELISABETH, his 2d dau., was born 1679. She married JOHN FENDALL, who died Dec., 1695, without issue. She then married May, 1698, to HON. SAMUEL SWANN, who died 1707, leaving issue. She subse-

quently married, about 1712, MAURICE MOORE, who survived her and afterwards married Miss Porter.

5. MARY, the 3d daughter. We are not informed as to whom she married.
6. SARAH, the 4th daughter, married JOHN PORTER, brother of John Lillington's wife.

The following will of James Alston is here given :

NORTH CAROLINA, ORANGE COUNTY.

I, James Alston now of Elebye Creek and the County and province aforesaid, being in a low state of health, but in perfect sound mind and memeory, do make this my last Will and Testament, making null and void all other wills made by me. First, I resign my soul up to God that give it me and my body to be decently interred, as to my worldly substance I give and bequeath as follows:

Item, my Will is, that Warham Glenn make my son John Alston a Deed for the lower half of the land whereon the said Warham Glenn and Ann Downs Lived and Running down to John Woods line for Compliment, & that the said Warham Glenn make my son Jas. Alston a Deed for the other half running up the River to Wm. Roberts line for Compliment & to Wm. Glenn for so doing I give and Bequeath the Plantation whereon he now lives, two hundred acres of land be the same more or less, to him, his heirs and assigns forever. Also I give to Warham Glenn forty pounds Virginia Money, to be paid next winter only Reduction to be made of what he has already received towards that forty pounds.

Item, my Will is that Josiah Sumner pay my executor or Executors Two Hundred & thirty five pounds proclamation money, or Virginia Money according to a bargain. And for so doing I give and bequeath unto the said Josiah Sumner my land in Hertford Co. Beginning at the Mouth of Anthony Swamp, Running up Swamp by line of marked



trees to William Sharps line, then along William Sharps line to Mocason Creek then the Various Cours of Goos Creek to the first station, to him & heirs & Assigns forever.

Item, I mean the use of the plantation whereon I now live to my Loving wife Christian Alston, During her Widowhood, but at her death or marriage then to return to my son John Alston, to him & his heirs & assigns forever. Also I give to my son John Alston all my land Down Neuse River & two Lotts in Newbern Town & the land & plantation in Chowan Co. on Bints Creeks whereon my Father formerly lived to him and his heirs & assigns forever.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son James Alston all my lands in Halifax Co. & Granville Co. lying between Milton's Creek and Reedy Creek to him & his heirs and assigns forever, Excepting a small piece of land surveyed by Edward Young, that I give and bequeath unto my brother Joseph John Alston, to him & his heirs & assigns forever. also I give my son Jas. Alston my Land on Elebye Creek whereon Indian Ben now lives to him & his heirs & assigns forever. I mean that Indian Ben shall have the use of the place for four years, paying an equal part of the expenses and dividing the profits equally with my son Jas. Alston. My will is that my son John Alston puts in his three Negroes which his grandfather gave him in my estate of Negroes & at a Division to come for an equal part. My Will is furthermore that my Negroes shall not be distributed any great distance and no division of my negroes until one of my children comes of age or Marries. My Will is furthermore, that if my wife Christian Alston should marry before any of my children comes of age or Marries that she shall take an equal sixth part of my Negroes, Stock & household Goods & my childrens part to remain together without any division, till one of my children comes of age or Marries. This to be equally divided amongst them & if my wife

should remain a widow till either one of my children comes of age or Marries then all my negroes, stock & household goods to be equally Divided to my Wife Christian Alston & my son John Alston & my daughter Marye Alston & my son Jas. Alston & my daughter Charity Alston & my daughter Sarah Alston & my Will is that if my wife or either or any of my children should die unmarried or not of Age then the survivors shall have the deceasedst Part or Parts equally Divided amongst them & every one of these parts I give to them & their heirs & assigns forever.

My will is furthermore that my wife and family shall have a Sufficient Maintenance out of the income of my estate so long as they remain together, and the overplus of the income of my estate if any let out on interest or laid out on Consignment Lands or on any young negro wenches for the benefit of my children and to be equally divided among them. Also my will is that two tracts or parcels of land both in Hertford Co. one known by the name of Slawsons on the South side of the Chowan river & the other Troy on Binetts Creek on the North side of Chowan River should be sold at publick Sale at Six months credit with Bond and Security. Also I do anominate & appoint my Good & well Brothers, John Dawson & Philip Alston & Solomon Alston Jun. & John Alston, son of Solomon Alston Executors of this my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this the twenty eighth Day of Feb. One Thousand Seven hundred and Sixty one.

JAMES ALSTON. [Seal.]

Test.

WARHAM GLENN,  
JAMES BOYD,  
THOMAS HINES.

Proved in Court by Thomas Hines second Tuesday in May 1761.

Test:

JAMES WATSON, C. C.

372 JAMES AND CHRISTIAN (LILLINGTON) ALSTON

1 JOHN ALSTON, the oldest child of Jas. Alston and Christian (Lillington), we find living in Wake county, in 1774, and disposing of property in New Berne and Craven county. He died in 1814 in Orange county, where his will was probated. It has not been ascertained whom he married, but more than probably he married twice. By reference to his will and that of his 4th son, Lemuel, we gather the following as his children :

- I. John Alston. Nothing known.
- II. George L. Alston. Nothing known.
- III. Philip Alston. Nothing known.
- IV. Lemuel Alston. d. s. p. 1818.
- 4 V. Alfred Alston. Nothing known. - *Lemuel*
- VI. Mary K. (Polly) m. Robert Scott.
- VII. Martha (Patsy.)
- VIII. Sarah (Sallie)=Mathew Picket.
- IX. James Alston, m. and had a son, Lemuel.
- X. Absalom Alston, m. and had a son, Calvin J., who had a son, J. W. Alston in Texas.
- XI. Christian Charity = Solomon Jones, (son of James Jones=Charity Alston, dau. of Solomon Alston = Nancy Hinton.) (q. v.) - *Lemuel*

It is very much regretted that no regular history of this large family has been obtained.

The above is probably the John T. Alston mentioned in N. C. Colonial Reports, Vol. X, p. 615. 1776.

2 JAMES ALSTON, the second son of James Alston and Christian (Lillington) his wife, was born most probably in Chowan county, near his grand-

father, about 1746-1748. After his grandfather died in 1758, his father removed with his family (date not known) to Orange county. Here he married GRIZEL (GILLY) YANCEY, and lived until soon after the Revolutionary war, when he removed with his family to Elbert county, Ga., together with his cousin Lieut. Col. William Alston, who had married his sister Charity; and settled near each other on the Savannah river and Beaver Dam creek, where they both died at an advanced age—William in 1810, and James in 1815. In the same section and nearly about the same time, the family of Ralph Banks, who was a near relative, settled. (This family has been noticed elsewhere). Sometime after the death of James Alston, his widow removed to Monroe county, Ga., and settled about two miles from Culloden, where she died, Nov. 8th, 1845. From their settling in Monroe county, this family has been sometimes alluded to as "the Monroe Alstons." Mrs. James Alston, in her character and widely spread influence, was a most remarkable woman. I will insert an obituary notice, written soon after her death, also a little sketch of her family, as there have been several intermarriages with the families of Alston and Yancey. (See line of William Alston=Ann Kimbrough.)

*Mrs. Gilly (Yancey) Alston.*

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Died on the 8th of Nov. 1845, near Culloden, Ga., Mrs. Gilly Alston, relict of Mr. James Alston, in the 94th year of her age. She became religious in early life in North

Carolina, and was some of the first fruits of the Methodist ministry in that State. She and her husband cast their lots with them at a church twenty miles distant, but shortly afterwards their house became a place for preaching, and a society was formed there. When they removed to Georgia, they brought their religion with them, and were among the first Methodists in Elbert county. The venerable Bishop Asbury, in traveling through the South, used to find a home in their hospitable dwelling. About thirty years ago did this venerable matron become a widow, but Providence seems to have kindly alleviated her bereavement by the assiduity and warm affection of a maiden daughter, who took upon herself all the burdens and cares of the household, and was a truly excellent nurse.

Her last affliction was of seven weeks' duration and extremely painful, yet she bore it with fortitude, and died as she had lived—a Christian. Some of her last stammering accents were uttered in a soliloquy which bespoke the triumph of her faith. Just before her departure she said: "O, the joy, the glory, the richness of the inheritance of the saints!" She has gone to join the companion of her youth, and some of her children and grand children at God's right hand; and leaving behind her upwards of a hundred of her descendants, down to the fourth generation, most of whom that are come to years of maturity, are members of the Methodist church, and are trying to follow the footsteps of this veteran of the Cross. "Verily, the generation of the upright shall be blessed."

Her daughter, Mrs. Banks, of Alabama, was permitted to visit her in her last illness, and remained with her until she died. This visit she esteemed as a boon of kind Providence toward her in her last affliction.

JOHN JOSEPH GROVES.

The following incident of James Alston occurred during

the Revolution. At the time he was an officer in the militia, and in an engagement with the Tories, was captured, together with the horse he was riding, which was a fine animal. Being fond of horses, he had taught this one, which was a favorite with him, a number of pranks. Among which was, "by placing his hand upon a certain part of the horse he would limp very badly; then by changing the hand and placing it elsewhere, he would instantly spring to the utmost and run at the top of his speed." After having been captured, as above stated, he was tried by court-martial and sentenced to be shot sitting upon his horse, being required to ride a certain distance to a designated spot to be executed. As he was riding the distance he made the horse limp most wretchedly, and upon reaching the place, he changed his hand, when suddenly he sprang as for life, and ran at the top of his speed, with his would-be executioners in pursuit. The race was lively, but his horse saved him.

#### Children of

2 JAMES ALSTON = GRIZEL (GILLY) YANCEY.

4 I. NATHANIEL ALSTON, b. in Orange county, N. C., 1775, d. in Marengo county, Ala., in 1852. He married in March, 1800, Mary Grey Jeffreys, of North Carolina, (dau. of William Jeffreys=Mary Grey) who died June, 1846. He removed from Elbert county, Ga., to St. Stephens, Ala., with his family in 1818, and died at the residence of his son, Judge Wm. Jeffreys Alston. (*q. v.*)

II. CHARITY ALSTON, b. in Orange county, N. C., 1777, and died in 1828 in Elbert county, Ga., m. James Banks, b. Aug. 4th,



1770, son of Thomas Banks = Bettie White. He died in Elbert county, Ga. (For issue see Banks.)

5 III. SARAH ALSTON, b. March 21st, 1779, in Orange county, N. C., and died June 18th, 1861, in Abbeville district, S. C.; m. in Elbert Co., Ga., to Joseph Groves. (*q. v.*).

IV. MARTHA ALSTON, b. Dec. 14th, 1781; d. July 2d, 1854, unm., at Culloden, Ga.

6 V. JOHN ALSTON, b. 1783; died in Texas 1835; m. Oct. 4th, 1810. Charity, daughter of J. Minor Tate=Nancy (Alston) Tate, dau. of Lieut. Col. Wm. Alston (son of Solomon Alston = Nancy Hinton) and Charity Alston, (dau. of James Alston, Sr.) 2d wife was Miss McGinty. (*q. v.*)

VI. HANNAH ALSON, b. 1785; d. 1853, in Enon, Ala.; m. James Jones Banks, of Elbert county, Ga., son of Ralph Banks = Rachel Jones, his wife. (For issue, see Banks.)

7 VII. ELISABETH ALSTON, b. 1787; m. John O. Glover, of Abbeville, S. C. (*q. v.*)

4 NATHANIEL ALSTON=MARY GREY JEFFREYS. Issue:

8 I. Wm. Jeffreys Alston, born in Elbert Co., Ga., Dec. 31, 1800. He was educated by that celebrated teacher, Dr. Moses Waddell, in South Carolina; came with his father to St. Stephens, where he taught school and studied law. In 1821 he began to practice in Linden, Marengo Co., and became Judge of the County Court. He died 1876.



The following taken from "Public Men of Alabama," will not be inappropriate.

William Jeffreys Alston first appeared in the Legislature of Alabama as a representative from Marengo County in 1837. In 1839 he was elected to the Senate, and after serving his term of three years, he retired until 1849, when he was elected representative to Congress over his able competitor, Calvin C. Sellars, of Wilcox. After his term in Congress expired, he was again elected to public life and still resides in Marengo, highly respected by all parties. While he figured in the political arena he displayed great activity and zeal as a Whig, before that party was absorbed by another organization in 1855, when he was again elected to the State Legislature. He was a gentleman of fine talents and culture, of engaging address and pleasant delivery in debate. No man had stronger convictions in the line of duty and none was more courteous in discussion. The same measure of respect which he required from others, he cheerfully accorded to his opponents on all occasions.

He was 4 times married.

Aug. 26, 1824, 1st Martha Cade, b. May 18, 1809 ; d. May 28, 1846. 7 children.

Second, Harriet Harwell, in 1847; 1 son.

Third, Mrs. Cheney; no issue.

Fourth, Mrs. Mary Glover Shields Lowery; 2 sons.

9 II. Mary Grey, b. Jany. 8, 1803 ; m. John Gilmore ; 7 children.

- 10 III. James Yancey, b. Sept. 20, 1805 ; d. April 3, 1884 ; m. twice; 2d wife was Martha Wooten; 4 ch.
- 11 IV. Nathaniel Kimbrough, b. Feb. 9, 1808 ; d. Sept. 7, 1886 ; m. Nov. 8, 1832. Winifred May, b. Oct. 9, 1815 ; d. April 1, 1876.
- V. Gilly Yancey, m. twice ; 1st — Moore; 2d — McMillan.
- VI. John Wesley, d. s. p.
- 12 VII. Sarah Amanda, b. Feb. 24, 1816 ; m. — Spinks ; 4 children.
- 13 VIII. Arabella Atalanta, b. April 4, 1821 ; m. Willard Freeman and lives in New York. Issue 5 children.
- 14 IX. Leonidas, b. Jany. 17, 1823 ; m. Cecilia Seabrook ; 5 children.

8 Judge WILLIAM JEFFREYS ALSTON=MARTHA CADE.  
Issue :

- I. William Jeffreys Cade, b. Sept. 24, 1825 ; d. Dec. 1857 s. p. at Indianola, Texas.
- 15 II. Nathaniel Yancey, b. May 12, 1830 ; m. May 16, 1850 to Sarah A. Shields, dau. of Theodore Shields and had 8 children.
- 16 III. Thyrsa Jane b. Jan. 24, 1835 ; d. Jany. 27, 1871 ; m. 1st Jan., 1853 to Dr. Thos. W. Jones. Issue : 2 daughters. Married 2d Dr. Samuel Watkins Vaughn. Issue 1 son and 1 daughter.
- 17 IV. Mary Grey, b. Aug. 26, 1837 ; m. March 1, 1855, to Dr. James Kent ; issue 2 daughters.
- V. Joseph Erwin, b. Jan. 28, 1840 ; d. July 6, 1852.
- VI. Emma Augusta, b. Sept. 24, 1842 ; married

1st Dr. B. F. May ; 2d Reuben H. Roberts;  
3d C. S. Morton ; no issue.

VII. WALDEMAR, b. Sept. 18, 1844 ; m. AGNES  
LEWIS ; issue 4 children.

1. Willie Jeffreys=Levin Hildreth.
2. Waldemar Alston.
3. Agnes and 4. Sears Alston. They re-  
side in Marengo Co. Ala.

By 2d wife, HARRIET HARWELL, issue 1 son.

VIII. ROBERT HARWELL, b. Sept. 21, 1848 ; m. Dec.  
19, 1871 to DELLA CANNON (dau. of Wm.  
Cannon, Probate Judge of Calhoun Co.,  
Ala., and Obedience (Sides) his wife.). They  
have 1 son.

THOMAS CANNON ALSTON who m. Mar-  
garet Bromey, of Dublin, Ga., and have  
a daughter, Sarah.

Robert H. Alston and his son Thomas,  
are both operators in the Western  
Union Telegraph office, Atlanta, Ga.

By 4th wife MRS. MARY GLOVER SHIELDS  
LOWERY, issue 2 sons :

IX. JOHN JOSEPH GROVES ALSTON b. Sept.  
28, 1869 ; m. twice ; 1st DAISY GREY,  
issue 1 daughter, Thyrsa ; 2d wife was  
MARY GILMORE ; issue Joseph Gilmore.

X. JAMES EUGENE ALSTON married BONNIE  
BRADFORD ; issue Lillian Alston.

15 NATHANIEL YANCEY ALSTON=SARAH A. SHIELDS  
Issue :

I. Martha Ann, b. Dec. 6, 1851 ; m. Jany. 2,  
1872, to H. C. Burdin.

II. Sarah Amanda, b. May 30, 1854 ; died young.

- III. Mary Grey, b. Jany. 12, 1857 ; m. Dec. 25, 1873, Dr. H. Slade.
- IV. William Jeffreys, b. Sept. 30, 1860; m. Sept. 29, 1882, Inez Gambell.
- V. Emma May, b. March 6, 1864; m. Oct. 7, 1881, to A. H. Robinson.
- VI. Jane Thomas, b. Dec. 28, 1867; died young.
- VII. Theodore Shields, b. Dec. 28, 1871; m. Feb. 25, 1892, to Lela Williamson.
- VIII. Waldemar Nathaniel, b. Nov. 15, 1874; unm.

16 THYRZA JANE=1st husband, DR. THOS. W. JONES.

I. Mary, b. Dec. 1853; m. Winston H. Boykin.

II. Grace Thomas, b. Sept. 6, 1855; unm.

By 2d husband, DR. SAMUEL WATKINS VAUGHAN, (*q. v.*).

III. Evelyn May m. Chas. W. Johnson of Cincinnati, and have 1 dau.—Henrietta Kirby.

IV. WILLIAM WATKINS m. HELEN MAAS.

17 MARY GREY=DR. JAMES KENT.

The following sketch has been furnished us.

DR. JAMES KENT was born in Petersburg, Va., Jan. 8, 1830, graduated at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., at the age of eighteen. At twenty-one he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania and moved to Linden, Ala. He there married and afterwards settled in Selma, where he practiced his profession for twenty years. When the Civil War broke out he was captain of the "Independent Blues," of Selma. His company was ordered by Gov. Moore to Fort Morgan, Jany., 1861, entered the Confederate service May 28, 1861, and was assigned to the 8th Alabama Regt. This company was the first in the State to volun-

teer for the war, that is, as long as it should last. Before this time the companies had volunteered for one year. In 1862 he was elected colonel of the "44th Regiment," which was assigned to "Law's Brigade," "Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia." Though devoted to the cause, he was forced to resign on account of ill health, and returned to Alabama. He served as surgeon when "Wilson's Division" raided Selma, April 2, 1865. About 1876, on account of failing health, he retired from the practice of his profession to his plantation near Birmingham, Jefferson County, Ala. In 1880 he represented that county in the legislature, and died in 1881. They had but 2 daughters.

I. MARY ROSALINE KENT, b. March 1, 1856 ; m. Sept. 8, 1875, to EDWARD TAYLOR FOWLKES. He was a descendant of the Taylor-Wooten-Bass and Jennings families of Virginia. Served in the Civil War at the age of 15 and died June 3d, 1886.

Issue, Grace Byrd, b. Aug. 17, 1876; died young.

Ethel Edward, b. Nov. 2, 1879.

II. MATTIE BYRD KENT, b. Oct. 8, 1858 ; d. Nov. 2, 1886 ; m. April 14, 1880, to BENJAMIN HARRISON WILKINS, a lineal descendant of Benjamin Harrison, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Issue, Mary Grey Wilkins, b. Jany. 17, 1881.

JOHN GILMORE—MARY GREY ALSTON. Issue :

- (1) William J. Gilmore m. Isabel Cheney ; issue 3 ch.
- (2) Melissa Gilmore m. Dr. James G. Forster ; issue 5 children.

- (3) John Gilmore was killed by accidental discharge of a pistol.
  - (4) Sarah Ann Gilmore m. Meridith Patterson Collins; issue 10 ch.
  - (5) Elisabeth E. Gilmore m. Dr. John Wallace Collins; issue 7 ch.
  - (6) Nathaniel Alston Gilmore m. Mattie Hunter Heard; issue 3 ch.
  - (7) Josephine Arabella Gilmore m. Benj'n Franklin Marshall, s. p.
- (1) WM. J. GILMORE= ISABELLA CHENEY; issue: William J., Mary Grey, and Bessie. These children were left orphans at a very early age and reared by their aunt, Mrs. Marshall. The daughter, Mary Grey Gilmore m. John Groves Alston, son of Judge Wm. J. Alston. They have 2 ch. and live in Wilcox county, Ala.
- Wm. J. Gilmore served in the Confederate States army. He was a graduate of the University of Alabama, a lawyer and member of the Legislature; died about 1870.
- (2) MELISSA GILMORE=DR. JAMES G. FORSTER. Issue:
1. Elisabeth E. Forster, unm.; 2. Ida J., d. unm., 1884.
  3. Wm. Condie Forster, M.D., m. Georgia Westcott. He graduated at the University of Georgia, and in medicine at the University of Louisville, and died s. p. in 1898.
  4. Sarah Blanche m. Samuel Ruffin, in Mt. Stirling, 1879; of 3 children but one survives (Samuel). Mr. Ruffin is a traveling salesman and his home is in Meridian.
  5. James Meigs Forster m. Bettie Tabb, of Thomsville, where he now resides. They have 2 ch.,

(1) James G. and (2) Hattie Tabb. Dr. James G. Forster did a very extensive practice at Mt. Stirling, where he also had a most comfortable home, from which was dispensed a bountiful hospitality. After the death of his wife, Melissa Gilmore, he married Mrs. Lide, and died about 1888.

(4) SARAH ANN GILMORE—MERIDITH PATTERSON COLLINS, at Gaston, Ala. Issue. 1. John Floyd. 2. William Bruce. 3. Willard Freeman. 4. Mary Maria. 5. Infant. 6. Fannie Elisabeth. 7. Josiline. 8. James Milton. 9. Sarah Ann. 10. Meridith Patterson. Mr. Collins is a farmer, and since his marriage has lived on Bon Secour Bay; also at Shubuta, Miss., and now lives near Norwood, Madison Co., Tenn. His wife, Sarah, who died 1876, was a woman of rare judgment, discretion, taste, and force of character, and withal a sincere Christian.

1. JOHN FLOYD COLLINS was educated at West Tennessee College, and the Southwestern Baptist University, Jackson, Tenn.; has been a professional teacher for 21 years, and is now principal of the High School at Shubuta, Miss. June 30, 1896, he married RUBY ESTELLE PURCELL, of Columbia, Ala., who was an A.B. graduate of the Alabama Conference Female College. Previous and subsequent to her marriage she has been teaching music, also in the literary department. They have 3 children, viz.: John Floyd Collins, Jr., Meredith Purcell and Milton Massey Collins.

2. WILLIAM BRUCE COLLINS, of Norwood, Madison county, Tenn., graduated in medicine



and practiced for some years, when in consequence of failing health he withdrew from active practice.

3. Willard Freeman Collins is a locomotive engineer and resides in Paducah, Ky. About 1880 he married Lizzie Greer, of Norwood, Tenn., and have had 3 children, viz. : Tate, Ina Lee and Henrietta.
4. Mary Maria Collins, d. unm. Nov. 16th, 1891. She was a graduate of the Memphis Conference Female College at Jackson, Tenn., and throughout life excelled in whatever she undertook, her life being a beautiful exemplification of Christian character. Her mother dying when she was but a girl entailed upon her the housekeeping as well as the care and rearing of the younger children, trusts which she discharged with rare judgment and fidelity.
5. Fannie Elisabeth Collins was married, 1889, to Dr. Rush A. Jones, a graduate of Vanderbilt Medical College, and resides at Jackson, Tenn. They have had four children, Alston Hunter Jones, Estelle, Rush Gilmore, and Elisabeth Grace Jones.
7. Josiline Collins, unmarried.
8. James Milton Collins, died 1895, aged 24.
9. Sarah Ann Collins, unmarried.
10. Meredith Patterson Collins, farmer, of Norwood, Tenn., married January, 1900, to Sarah Meriwether, of Carroll, Tenn.

V. ELISABETH E. GILMORE = DR. JOHN WALLACE COLLINS (1860). Dr. Collins served as surgeon through the war and has lived in Mississippi,

Tennessee, and Colorado, where he was for a time professor of gynecology in the Medical Department of the University of Denver. His present home is in Carson City. His wife, a conscientious Christian woman, bore him seven children (died 1882). 1. India, d. in childhood. 2. Eugene, d. unm. 3. Mary Grey, d. 1884. 4. Dr. John Wallace Collins, Jr., m. Nellie Rhodes, of Denver, and has one child. They live in Colorado. 5. Frederick Ernest Collins married and died s. p. (farmer). 6. Hattie, and 7. Lizzie Collins, d. in early childhood.

VI. DR. NATHANIEL ALSTON GILMORE=MATTIE HUNTER. HEARD, dau. of Rev. James A. Heard, D.D., 1872. Issue: Heard, Mattie and Nathaniel Alston, the two last being twins. None of the children are married. Dr. N. A. Gilmore lived and died in 1878, at Carroll, Tenn. His friends were almost as numerous as his acquaintances.

VII. JOSEPHINE ARABELLA GILMORE=BENJ. F. MARSHALL, son of Matthew A. Marshall, of Gaston, Ala. Mr. Marshall had enjoyed fine educational advantages, to which were added natural ability and a captivating personality. He died Sept. 22d, 1898.

10 JAMES YANCEY ALSTON, m. 1st wife (unknown.) and has 1 daughter in Texas. m. 2d wife, MARTHA WOOTEN, and have 4 children, viz.:

- I. JAMES YANCEY, JR.=JOSIE PERKINS, and have 6 children, viz.:
  1. Sarah Wooten Alston.
  2. Woodie Emmet.
  3. Josie Perkins.

4. Harry Kimbrough Alston.

5. Barbara Ola Alston, and

6. Bella Bass Alston.

II. OLA ALSTON=J. A. NEECE, and have 1 child,  
Milton Ernest Neece.

III. MINETTA ALSTON=A. A. HINSON, 3 ch.

1. Arnoldus Beerie Hinson.

2. Clara Belle Hinson.

3. Cecil Rudolph Hinson.

IV. ARABELLA FREEMAN ALSTON=JOHN GEORGE  
BASS; 1 dau. Ethel Ruteria Bass.

11 NATHANIEL KIMBROUGH ALSTON=WINIFRED MAY,  
daughter of William May (son of John  
May) and Matilda Wattley, his wife. This  
family removed from Marengo county,  
Ala., to Grimes county, Texas, about 1840.  
Issue:

I. Martha Evelina, born Feb. 6, 1834, in  
Marengo county, Ala.; d. June 25,  
1835.

18 II. Thomas Franklin Alston, b. Aug. 22,  
1836, in Marengo county, Ala.; m. 1st,  
Emma Kellum, in 1860; 2d Laura  
Moore, in 1867. Issue, (*q. v.*)

III. Josephine, b. Aug. 28, 1838, in Marengo  
county, Ala.; d. Sept. 3, 1838.

IV. George Washington Alston, b. Aug. 24,  
1839, in Marengo county; d. July 1,  
1881; m. Lula K. Loggins, Jan. 1876.

V. Eugenia Arabella, b. April 18, 1842,  
Montgomery, Texas; m. 1st Reuben  
Norris, Nov. 28, 1866, s. p. 2d A. J.  
Polk, Dec. 24, 1882.

19 VI. Lydia Antoinette, b. Nov. 15, 1844,

- Montgomery, Texas; m. Dr. James C. Loggins, Nov. 28, 1866. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- 20 VII. Gilly Alston, b. Sept. 5, 1847, Montgomery county, Texas; d. June 13, 1888; m. 1st Thomas Loggins, Dec. 12, 1868. 2d Drewry May, July 1885. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- 21 VIII. Nathaniel Kimbrough Alston, Jr., b. July 21, 1850, Montgomery county, Texas; m. Alice M. White, April 28, 1887. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- 22 IX. Matilda Winifred, b. May 4, 1857, at Huntsville, Texas; m. William Whitworth, Nov. 28, 1878. Issue, (*q. v.*).
- 18 THOMAS FRANKLIN ALSTON=EMMA KELLUM. Issue:  
1 Thomas Alston, 2 Arabella, 3 Samuel, 4 Wilcox, 5 Kimbrough, and 6 Sarah Alston.
- =LAURA MOORE. Issue: 1 Otis Alston, 2 Durer Alston, 3 Seth, 4 Armid, 5 Alma, 6 Deetta, and 7 Ewart Alston.
- 19 LYDIA ANTOINETTE ALSTON=DR. JAMES C. LOGGINS. Issue:  
1. Winifred May Loggins.  
2. John Morris Loggins.  
3. Asenath Clements.  
4. Lee Alston Loggins.  
5. Patrick Henry Loggins.  
6. Bell Hood Loggings.  
7. Jackson Calhoun Loggins.
- 20 GILLY ALSTON=THOMAS LOGGINS. Issue:  
1. Nathaniel Reuben Loggins.

2. Mary Adella.
3. Gilly Helena.
4. Thomas.
5. Elbin Loggins.

=Drewry May. Issue : 1 son, Drewry May.

21 NATHANIEL KIMBROUGH ALSTON=Alice M. White.

Issue :

1. Winifred Alston.
2. Pinckney Alston.
3. John Wesley Alston.
4. George Alston.
5. Lucy Alston.

22 MATILDA WINIFRED ALSTON=William Whitworth. Issue :

1. Lela Whitworth.
2. Alston Whitworth.
3. William Whitworth.
4. Matilda Whitworth.
5. Altoinette Whitworth.

12 SARAH AMANDA ALSTON = — SPINKS. 4 ch.

- I. Mary Spinks, m. Robert Yuille. 3 ch.  
1 Alston Yuille, 2 Robert Yuille, and 3 Annie. They live in Mobile, Ala.
- II. Leonidas was killed in the war; unm.
- III. Nathaniel, died; unm.
- IV. Pauline Spinks m. Charles Johnson, and have children. They live at Whistler.

13 ARABELLA ATALANTA ALSTON=Willard Freeman. They live in New York. Issue :

- I. Willard, died young.
- II. Frank Freeman.
- III. Gindrat Freeman and others.

14 LEONIDAS ALSTON=CECILIA SEABROOK. His widow is still living at State Line, Ala. Issue :

I. Thomas Alston, m. and has children; a dau. is named Winifred.

II. Pauline, m. Richardson, and have 1 daughter,

III. James Alston, m. Josie Burden.

IV. Jeffreys.

V. Waldemar.

5 SARAH ALSTON married Sept., 1797, JOSEPH GROVES, a merchant of Petersburg, Ga. He was born in 1768, in Prince George county, Maryland, of Solomon and Elizabeth (Nicholson) Groves, both of Maryland, and died in 1850, in Abbeville, S. C. They had 8 children, viz. :

I. James Alston Groves b. Sept. 29th, 1798, in Elbert county, Ga. He was a lawyer by profession, and removed from Georgia to Kosciusko, Miss., where he lived many years. From there he went to Opelousas, La. He was 3 times married, viz.:

1st. Mrs. Tabitha Beale, who bore him one son, Bolivar, who died in early childhood.

2nd. Mrs. Ann Mitchell, of Kosciusko, Miss.

3rd. Mrs. Mary Ann Atwood, of Louisiana. He died in 1890, at Browns, Ala., without issue.

23 II. John Joseph Groves=Mary Louisa Harvie. Issue (*q. v.*).

III. Elizabeth Yancey Groves, born 1802, married 1st, Dr. A. B. Arnold, and 2nd Thomas Heard. She died a few years since. Issueless.

24 IV. Rignul Nicholson Groves=Elisabeth Sarah Sanders. Issue (*q. v.*).

V. Martha Hannah=Nelson Carter, a druggist of

Augusta, Ga., and afterwards of Charleston.  
They left no children.

25 VI. Sarah Joseph=William T. Hackett. Issue  
(*q. v.*).

26 VII. Frances Emma=Thomas Wilding Gantt. Is-  
sue (*q. v.*).

VIII. Sylvanus Nathaniel Joshua Groves, b. 1822.  
Died in early manhood.

23 REV. JOHN JOSEPH GROVES, together with his  
brother James went to Franklin College,  
Ga., and afterwards to Columbia, S. C.,  
where they graduated in the same class and  
then qualified themselves to practice law.

The following obituary is taken from the *Wesleyan  
Christian Advocate*:

GROVES.—Rev. John Joseph Groves was born in Abbeville District, S. C., April 4th, 1800, and born again at Abbeville Court House in the law office of Noble & Wardlaw, July 20th, 1820.

He sought the Lord deliberately and earnestly in the room when a law student, and was blessed with a bright, clear, and unmistakable change of heart, with the "joy unspeakable and full of glory."

He practiced law in Monroe, Walton county, Ga., and Elbert county, from 1822 to 1831, was leader of the first class formed in Monroe, and continued in that office to the end of his life. Was licensed to preach 1829, and taught school for many years in Middle and Southern Georgia and Alabama.

Before leaving home on a visit to his son, at whose house he died, he spoke to his pastor of a presentiment that "his end was nigh," but said he, "I have set my house in order." Few men ever reach to within twenty



days of their eighty-sixth birthday in every way so well preserved. Time and care and trouble did not rob him of his natural force, his unfailing cheerfulness, kindliness and bouyancy of spirits. With the exception of his devoted and cherished wife, (whose rare excellencies made her a fit companion for such an husband) I suppose that no one of his contemporaries remain.

In his later years, when shut out from regular secular pursuits, he received a cordial welcome to the home of his son-in-law, John Harris, Esq., and his only daughter, whose delight was to comfort and cheer the declining years of her venerable parents. Here brother Groves exhibited a trait which strikingly marked his character as a Christian worker. He would eat no idle bread. If he could not find one thing that would serve the needs and comfort of his family, he would seek another. His whole life showed that he was busy about his Master's business. To every good work he desired, he would, if possible, in some way lend a helping hand. To this he was moved not simply by conscience, but by love to God and love to man. He recognized the fact that if there was one body, there are many members and that all the members have not the same office, "of one spirit a diversity of gifts."

Although a licensed preacher and ordained elder for fifty-sixty years, most of his work was done well, and cheerfully done out of the pulpit, not that he refused to occupy the sacred desk, when circumstances required, but he did regard not this relationship as an exemption from any kind of work which his hands found to do. He illustrated that a local preacher could, in his place, perform the functions of a pastor without the slightest obtrusiveness or infringement of the prerogatives of the one officially in charge—that there are gleanings in every harvest-field, rich and remunerative to all "who have a mind to work." He manifested a zeal and consecration for the prosperity of

Zion not a whit behind that of the best pastors I have met. Wherever duty or probable usefulness called, he was to be found. Who ever knew him, when able, absent from the house of God, as a devout worshiper, an encouraging, eloquent hearer, from the class or prayer-meeting, from the chamber of sickness, or presence of affliction, what widow or fatherless one complained of his neglect?

I venture that none along the line of his long journey through life, will say to him, I was hungry and you fed me not, I was naked and you clothed me not, sick and in prison and you visited me not, except when inability prevented. As nearly as any man I have known, "he did what he could," and surely none would have rejoiced more in removing the last vestige of suffering from the face of the earth. Frequently, at camp and other large religious meetings there is a surplus of preachers, and occasionally I have met with those who if not demanded for the pulpit, seem to find nothing to do—not so with our honored brother. If he found no "altar work," he could find groups on the grounds or in the congregation or in the front of the tents, or isolated individuals, to whom he could commend his Master. "Instant in season, out of season, always abounding in the work of the Lord." Affable, kind, courteous in manner, tasting deeply "of the good word of the Lord and the powers of the world to come," he consecrated all his gifts and graces to "wooing men to heaven and led the way." Such a life cannot be studied without profit, such an example cannot be emulated without usefulness.

W. R. BRANHAM.

He died in 1885 at Browns, Ala., and was buried at Covington, Ga., the sun being in partial eclipse at the time of the burial service. He was married in 1825 at Asbury Hulls, Athens, Ga., to MARY LOUISA HARVIE, (born 1807 and died 1888) (dau. of William Harvie and Judith Cosby,

his wife, both from Virginia. *He*, a private soldier in the Revolution, and son of JOHN HARVIE, SR., of Scotland and MARTHA GAINES, his wife, and *she* descended from CHARLES COSBY and ELIZABETH SYDNOR, both of Virginia.)

Their children were :

I. Mary Judith, b. March 1st, 1828, died 1848 at Columbus, Ga. Unm.

28 II. Joseph Asbury, = Elizabeth Royall Robertson. (*q. v.*).

III. Sarah Margaret, b. 1832, d. 1852 in Talbotton, Ga.

IV. William Harvie, b. 1834, d. 1857 in Dallas county, Ala.; buried in Talbotton.

V. James Alston, b. 1837, d. 1863, unm. He volunteered as a private in the Wilkinson Rifles, 16th Regt. Miss. Volunteers, and was afterwards appointed Ass't Surgeon P. A. C. S., left at Gettysburg to attend the sick and wounded Confederate soldiers, and died in the faithful discharge of his duties. He was buried at Baltimore in a private lot in cemetery.

VI. Elizabeth Arnold, b. 1840 at Culloden, Ga., married John P. Harris, d. 1886, and is buried at Covington, Ga.

29 VII. John Henry=Julia Mann Walker. (*q. v.*).

30 VIII. Jasper Banks=Mollie Jordan. (*q. v.*).

28 JOSEPH ASBURY GROVES, M.D., was b. June 5th, 1830; graduated in medicine at Charleston, S. C., in March, 1854. In 1855 he settled in Dallas county, Ala. He was commissioned as Surgeon, P. A. C. S., and served in the Department of Tennessee. He now resides at Selma, Ala. On the 3d of April, 1856, he married in Dayton, Ala., ELIZABETH ROYALL

ROBERTSON, dau. of JOHN ROYALL ROBERTSON and ELIZA EDMUNDS COCKE, his wife, both from Virginia. He descended from the families of Royall, Dennis, Archer, Eppes, and she from Ruffin, Murray, Bolling, Yates, Randolph, Bland. Elisabeth Royall, the wife of Dr. Groves, is a woman of rare artistic attainments. Her maternal ancestors, also, through a succession of generations, have been noted for their social and intellectual endowments.

Their Issue :

1. JOHN COURTENAY GROVES, b. Aug. 17, 1857; in 1882, he married EVELYN VAUGHAN, dau. of DR. FRED BARBIE VAUGHAN and PAULINE SMITH, his wife. He is now a druggist in Selma, Ala. They have 1 son, Joseph Courtenay, b. Fed. 22d, 1883. Dr. F. B. Vaughan was son of Dr. Sam'l Watkins Vaughan, a grandson of Reuben Vaughan, captain in the Provincial army, whose commission was signed by Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, October 29, 1776.
2. JOSEPH ASBURY GROVES, b. July 21, 1859, and died 1894, in Selma, Ala. He married in 1890, DRUSA MARYMAN, of Washington, D. C., who died in 1892. They left no issue and are buried in the same grave at Georgetown, D. C.
3. ROYALL ROBERTSON GROVES, b. Sept. 17th, 1860, and d. Oct. 29th 1881, at Houston, Texas, and is buried at Selma, Ala.
4. WM. HARVIE GROVES d. in Selma, Ala., Jan. 26th, 1885.

5. ELISABETH ROYALL (BESSIE) GROVES.
6. MARY LOUISA HARVIE GROVES married CHARLES H. HOPSON, of England, who is an architect, and resides now at Halifax, Nova Scotia. They have a dau. Bessie, born in 1895, and another born 1897, named Mary Evelyn.
7. REV. JAMES ALSTON GROVES.

The above 7 children were all pious Christians.

- 29 JOHN HENRY GROVES, b. 1842, at Fort Valley, Ga.; married JULIA MANN WALKER, of Savannah, Ga., where they now live (she is the daughter of Robert Walker, and her mother was the dau. of Rev. Reddick Pierce, brother to Rev. Lovick Pierce, M. E. Church, South.) He early enlisted in the Confederate service as a private in Company C, 14th Georgia Regiment, Thomas' Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, serving until the surrender. They have one son, Robert Walker Groves, who is a member of the Chatham Artillery, of Savannah, Ga.
- 30 JASPER BANKS GROVES, b. Oct. 10th, 1845, and has recently died of smallpox in Mexico. He m. MOLLIE JORDAN, of Monticello, Ga., who bore him one daughter, Mary Harvie, now married, and one son, William Hope Groves, both now living in Fort Worth, Texas. He enlisted in 1862, as a private in the Fulton Dragoons, ——— Cavalry Legion, Army of Virginia.
- 24 RIGNUL NICHOLSON GROVES, b. April 4th, 1806; d. March 30th, 1874; married July 4th, 1837, ELISABETH SARAH SANDERS, b. July 27th, 1816,

in Charleston, S. C., and d. in 1853, in Talbot county, Ga. (She was a dau. of Capt. William and Martha (Ditmar) Sanders, who were m. Nov. 28th, 1811. Martha was a daughter of John Ditmar, of Huguenot descent, and Abigail Holmes, his wife. Capt. William Sanders was son of Roger Sanders and grandson of Peter Sanders, an officer in the Continental army during the Revolution, whose name is also recorded among other voters holding the first municipal election in Charleston, 1765-6. Gen. J. C. C. Sanders, of the Confederate army, was a grandson of Capt. Wm. Sanders. He was promoted on the battlefield for gallantry, and was in the "blow-up" at Petersburg.) Nine children, viz.:

- 31 I. Elisabeth Yancey Arnold=James Yancey Lockhart. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- 32 II. Martha Anna = William S. Simpson. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- III. Rignul Nicholson, Jr., b. Jan. 17th, 1842; d. Sept. 6th, 1872; unm.
- 33 IV. Sarah Alston = Massilon Bell. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- V. Emily Caroline, b. Feb. 16th, 1845; m. Oct. 16th, 1892, to Wm. G Webb, (*s. p.*)
- 34 VI. Louisa Catherine = Dr. Richard Edwin Thompson. Issue, (*q. v.*)
- VII. Joseph Nathaniel Joshua, b. Nov. 1st, 1847; d. Aug. 18th, 1862.
- VIII. JAMES ALSTON, b. Aug. 19th, 1849; m. JOY FOSTER, of Opelousas, La., and have one child, Annie Joy Groves. They now reside in Sebastian, Florida.



IX. Charles Peek Groves, b. Jan. 19th, 1852;  
unm. He lives in Abbeville county.

*Affidavit of James Lockett, made January 1st, 1833, in  
Elbert County, Ga.*

MAIN FACTS.

Enlisted in Feb. 1776, for two years with Lieut. Wm. Mosely and 2d Lieut. Mayho Carrington; served in the 7th Regiment of the Line, under the following named officers: Capt. Charles Fleming, Col. Andrew Lewis, Col. McLenahan, and Col. Dangerfield, and left the service in Feb. 1778, at Valley Forge, on expiration of term of enlistment. Resided in Cumberland county, Va., at time of enlistment. Fought in the following named battles:

Battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11th, 1777.

Battle of Germantown, Oct. 4th, 1777.

Encamped at Valley Forge with Washington's army, Dec. 19th, 1777.

Enlisted in 1781, for three months in North Carolina Militia, in Johnson county, N. C., under Capt. Hardy, regiment commanded by Col. Bryant; joined Gen'l. Greene's army at Salisbury, N. C., fought in the battle of Guilford Court House, March, 1781—British commanded by Lord Cornwallis; fought in the battle of Camden, N. C., April 25th, 1781—British commanded by Lord Rawdon.

Entered service again as substitute for his brother, for 3 months, under Capt. Whitney, regiment commanded by Col. Seawell, and fought in battle of Wilmington, N. C. Date not given.

Entered service again for 3 months. No battle.



Entered service again for 3 months, in 1782. No battle.

Entered service again for 3 months, under Capt. Johnson, making in all two years' service in Continental army, and one year and three months in North Carolina Militia, and serving six months of that time in Continental army, under General Greene. Born in Cumberland county, Virginia, Nov. 30th, 1755; moved to Johnson county, N. C., at expiration of first term of enlistment in Virginia; removed to Wilkes county, Ga., now Elbert, in 1794.

31 ELISABETH YANCEY ARNOLD GROVES, b. May 22d, 1839; m. Oct. 29th, 1855, to JAMES YANCEY LOCKHART, who died June 26th, 1862. Their son, Rev. John Bunyan Lockhart, b. 1861; d. 1886, unm., at Hayneville, La., where he was engaged in teaching. He was noted for his piety and religious zeal. Their daughter, Sarah Margaret Lockhart, b. Dec. 3d, 1859; m. Aug. 2d, 1877, to Luther Bowman, of Abbeville. Issue:

1. James Yancey Bowman, b. Sept. 8th, 1878.
2. Mary Catherine, b. Dec. 31st, 1879.
3. Emma Estelle, b. March 3d, 1883.
4. Leila Elisabeth, b. May 23d, 1885.
5. Nellie Latimer, b. June 28th, 1888.
6. William Luther Bowman, b. May 29th, 1891.
7. Edith Ruth, b. Nov. 21st, 1896.

The above James Yancey Lockhart was son of Joel Lockhart, and grandson of James Lockhart, who served as a private in the Continental

army, 1776-1781. While in the army on one occasion, they had to make a retreat, the ground being covered with snow. Many of the soldiers had no shoes and their feet were bleeding from cold and frost. The army could have been traced by the blood on the snow. He died in Abbeville District, South Carolina, June 12th, 1843. He made application for pension Jan. 21st, 1833. His wife, Mary Lockhart, died Jan. 24th, 1840.

32 MARTHA ANNA GROVES, b. Aug. 31st, 1840; d. Sept. 15th, 1857; m. July 2d, 1855, to WM. S. SIMPSON. Their daughter, Martha, m. J. D. Stonecypher, and has 6 children.

33 SARAH ALSTON GROVES, b. Sept. 12th, 1843; m. Feb. 22d, 1866, to MASSILON BELL. Their children are :

1. Janie Ward Bell.
2. Mary Elisabeth Bell.
3. Emma Louisa Bell.
4. John James Bell.
5. Willie Massilon Bell.
6. Martha Anna (Mattie) Bell.

34 LOUISA CATHERINE GROVES, b. May 9th, 1846; m. Oct. 27th, 1868, to DR RICHARD EDWIN THOMPSON. Their children :

1. JANE NORRIS, b. May 7th, 1870; m. May 8th, 1887, to ALONZO BUTLER HERRON and have 2 children, viz.: Claudia Thompson Herron, b. May 27th, 1893, and Edna Alvine Herron, b. April 1st, 1897.
2. Carrie Elisabeth, b. Dec. 17th, 1871.

3. Addison Edwin Thompson, b. August 18th, 1874.
4. Wade Hampton Thompson, b. Nov. 18th, 1876.
5. Alston Groves Thompson, b. August 23, 1879.
6. Jessie Lucile, b. Oct. 17th, 1881.
7. Wm. Calhoun Thompson, b. Dec. 16th, 1883.
8. DeWitt Talmage Thompson, b. Sept. 12th, 1886.
9. Paul Francis Thompson, b. Feb. 26th, 1889.

(Dr. Richard Edwin Thompson was the son of Dr. Addison C. Thompson and Jane Swain Norris, who were m. in 1840 and had 5 daughters and 4 sons. The parents of Dr. Addison C. Thompson were Richard Thompson—Susan, dau. of Ephraim Harris.

Jane Swain Norris was dau. of Ezekiel Norris and Luceria Keys, his wife, and he was son of John Norris and Jane Swain, his wife. Luceria Keys was dau. of Peter Keys and Letitia Moore, his wife, who were married in Ireland.

Richard Thompson was one of 9 brothers who came to South Carolina from Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary war. When a little boy, plowing, the Tories wanted to take his horse. He mounted it to save it, and when they took him off they whipped him almost to death. He carried the scars to his grave. His father, John Thompson, an old man, refused to take the oath of allegiance to the British government and was kept in prison until his death.)

25 SARAH JOSEPH GROVES married WM. T. HACKETT, son of Robert and Drucilla (Taylor) Hackett, of Clarksville, Ga. Issue:

I. MATTIE NELSON HACKETT, unm.

II. DRUCILLA, m. 1st, IRA F. NESBIT.

2d, DR. MOSES RICHARDSON. s. p.

They reside at Norcross, Ga.

III. SARAH ALSTON HACKETT, b. 1851, at Clarksville, Ga.; m. in 1876 to WILLIAM H. DOOLY, son of Thomas J. Dooly. Their children are :

1. Oscar Earle Dooly, b. 1878; m. in 1898, to Ada Belle Lummus, and lives at Talbotton, Ga. Have one son, Oscar Earle Dooly, Jr.

2. Sarah Alston Dooly, b. 1882; unm.

Thomas J. Dooly enlisted early in the War 1861-5, and served faithfully until the close; was in nearly all of the principal battles in Virginia. During his 4 years' service, he never received even a wound, nor did he have a furlough. His two little sons remained at home with their mother and took care of her during his absence.

26 FRANCES EMMA GROVES=THOMAS WILDING GANTT (the oldest son of COL. THOMAS JOHN GANTT, of Charleston, S. C., (by his 1st wife, MISS FELL) and he was the oldest son of Judge Richard Gantt, of South Carolina.) Their children :

I. DR. RICHARD GROVES GANTT, b. in Greenville, S. C., Dec. 12th, 1837, and died in Haynesville, La., Oct. 23d, 1894. He served as a private in a South Carolina regiment during the Confederate war, and after the war removed to Kosciusko, Miss., and thence to Louisiana. He married MARTHA GROVES SALES, of Antioch, Troup county, Ga.; b. April 7th, 1842. They had 5 children.

1. Dr. Halbert Alston Gantt, b. in Kosciusko, Miss., Nov. 10th, 1869, and resides at Hayneville, La.
2. Emma Neva, b. in Kosciusko, Miss., July 14th, 1873, and m. J. L. Nix, of Buckner, Ark.
3. Richard Groves Gantt, b. April 11th, 1876, in Kosciusko, Miss.
4. Martha Helen, born July 13th, 1878, at Kosciusko, Miss.; m. Charles Harold Beardsley, of Gibbs Landing, La., and has one son.
5. Drayton Fletcher Gantt, b. Jan'y 21st, 1881, at Haynesville, La.

(The grandparents of Martha Groves (Sales) Gantt were John Groves, of Prince George county, Md., and his second wife, Letitia Winn. They had an only child, Eliza Groves, who married Mr. Sales, of Lincoln county, Ga., and were parents of Martha Groves Sales. John Groves by his 1st wife, Miss Ball, had 2 sons, viz.: John and Sylvanus. John died of yellow fever in Savannah, Ga., and was editor of the *Savannah Gazette*. Sylvanus was a merchant in Augusta, Ga., and died there. They were both Christian men, honored and respected in the communities in which they lived.)

II. SARAH JOSEPHINE, b. in Abbeville, S. C., and d. in Elbert county, Ga.; m. — RIDGWAY; left no issue.

III. ELISABETH YANCEY, b. in Abbeville, S. C.; m. LEWELLYN BLACKWELL. She has been engaged in editorial work and now lives in Elberton, Ga., and has one child.

Lizzie Arnold, who m. Thomas Toombs Hodges, and have 1 dau., Sarah Brannon.

IV. THOMAS LAURENS GANTT, b. in Abbeville, S. C.; m. ANNA JOHNSON; resides at Spartanburg, S. C., and is editor of the *Piedmont Headlight*. Their children are:

1. Jesse Thomas Gantt, m. Addrene Brown.
2. Robert Joseph Gantt. 3. Yancey Laurens Gantt.
4. Mark Willingham Gantt. 5. Helen Louisa Gantt.

John Alston=1st wife, Charity Tate; 6 children—  
(= 2d wife, Miss McGinty; 1 daughter.)  
viz.:

- 35 I. James Asbury = Rebecca Jane Norwood; issue (*q. v.*).
- 36 II. Joseph Edwin = Bethel Harvey; issue (*q. v.*).
- 37 III. Nathaniel Charles = Catherine Jordan; issue (*q. v.*).
- 38 IV. John Theodore = Emma Cobb; issue (*q. v.*).
- V. William Samuel, d. s. p.
- VI. REBECCA CAROLINE married DR. RYALLS. They lived in Mississippi, and had one son, who died unmarried.
- 39 VII. Susan Eans = Alpheus M. Chadwick; issue (*q. v.*).

35 JAMES ASBURY ALSTON, born in Elbert county, Ga., in 1818 and died in Monroe county, 1856; was in Creek war in Captain Flewellyn's company, and re-

ceived injuries from which he afterwards died. The extract from his obituary will serve to illustrate his character. He married in 1840, REBECCA JANE, dau. of Caleb and Jane (Manson) Norwood, who bore him 5 children, and is still living.

Children of Caleb Norwood=Jane Manson :

William Anderson Norwood, Culloden, Ga.

Polly Ann Echols, Columbus, Neb.

Oscar Alexander Norwood, Navasota, Tex.

Rebecca Jane Alston, Barbour county, Ala.

Thomas Manson Norwood (ex-U. S. senator),  
Savannah, Ga.

Elisabeth Askins, Culloden, Ga.

"Died on the 9th of June, near Culloden, James A. Alston, aged 38 years and 6 months. The M. E. Church has sustained a serious loss in the removal of our deceased brother. He was emphatically a strong member, and this was manifested in his uniform meekness, his proverbial humility and in his daily endeavors to exemplify in a corresponding course of action the blessed doctrines and principles of Bible Methodism. He loved our Church and was always ready when called upon to furnish pecuniary aid up to the measure of his ability. His charity descended in liberal relief upon the objects of distress whenever he found them."

Their children were :

I. MARY JANE ALSTON, born 1840 = BENJ. F. JORDAN, of Culloden. She died 1874. They had 4 children, viz.:

1. LIDA GARLAND=GRIFFIN DAUHTRIE, of Butts county. They reside at Macon, Ga., and have 3 children :

1. J. G. Daughtrie. 2. Kathleen.  
3. Nell.



2. James Mathew Jordan, unm., lives in British Columbia.
3. JENNIE ROBERSON = JUDGE JAS. A. ANDERSON, city attorney, Atlanta, Ga.; have 1 son, b. Oct., 1899, John Alston Anderson.
4. Penelope = Walter Bailey, of Monroe county, and have one daughter, Jennie Garland Bailey. They reside at Pueblo, Colorado.

II. JOSEPH ALEXANDER ALSTON, b. 1842 = IDA SMITH, of Columbus, Ga. He enlisted in the Confederate army, in company B, 2d Georgia battalion, at the beginning of the war and served throughout, being with Gen. Lee at the surrender, and was wounded in the face and arm. He was accidentally killed in Eufaula in Nov., 1887. They had 1 son, John Abercrombie Alston, who died in Columbus, Ga., in 1883.

III. JAMES MERRIMAN ALSTON, b. Jan. 13th, 1844 was in company B, 2d Georgia battalion, with his brother, from March, 1862, until April 9th, 1865. On Feb'y 3d, 1876, he married MARY EUGENIA TURMAN, of Midway, Ala. She was the dau. of James M. Turman = Martha Pruett. Their children are :

1. James Warwick, b. Jan. 31st, 1877; d. March 23d, 1890.
2. Edward Turman, b. Nov. 6th, 1879.
3. Mattie Urlin, b. Aug. 24th, 1882.
4. Eugenia Norwood, b. June 8th, 1886.
5. William Henry, b. Sept. 30th, 1889.
6. Annie Alma, b. May 2d, 1893.
7. Joseph John, b. Aug. 31st, 1896, and d. Sept. 11th, 1899.

IV. JOHN MANSON ALSTON, b. 1848; d. 1899. Was in the Georgia State Militia at the winding up of the war. Married WILLIE B. BRIGGS, daughter Rev. A. J. Briggs, of the Alabama Conference M. E. Church, South, and Martha Brewer his wife. She died 1897. Issue :

1. Daisy McFarland.
2. Willie Bennett.
3. Jane Norwood.
4. Martha Brewer.;
5. John Manson.

V. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS ALSTON, b. 1852; married FLORENCE HUDSON, who died in Sumter county, Ga., leaving issue :

1. Robert Norwood Alston. Enlisted in Company G, 2d Alabama Regiment, Spanish War, and died at Miami of fever.
2. Mary Jane, and
3. Martha Hudson.

He afterwards married LULA PLOWDER, a cousin to his first wife, who bore:

4. Fannie Florence.
5. William Augustus.
6. John Manson.
7. Edwin James.
8. Ina, and
9. Eunice Alston.

They reside at Hawkinsville, Barbour county, Ala.

36 JOSEPH EDWIN ALSTON, b. 1820; died 1892; married BETHEL HARVEY. Issue :

1. John Alston, married — Oxford, and have issue.

2. William Alston, M.D., died in Texas.  
s. p.
3. Mattie, m. Martin Witt, and have issue.
4. Bethel Harvey.

37. DR. NATHANIEL CHARLES ALSTON, b. 1822; m. 1840,  
to CATHERINE JORDAN, of Gainesville, Ga.  
She died leaving 3 children, viz.:

1. Geraldine.
2. Warren Jordan.
3. Dr. Nathaniel Charles, Jr.

He settled at Enon, Ala., and afterwards removed to  
Richland, Ga., where they both died.

2d wife — Wilson. s. p.

Of his issue

I. GERALDINE=JOHN SNELLINGS, and had  
issue, 1 son and 2 daughters.

II. WARREN JORDAN ALSTON=Lizzie Rus-  
sell, of Stevenson, Ala., and died at  
Arkadelphia, Ark., in 1875, leaving 3  
children, viz.:

1. Russell.
2. Charlie, and
3. Katie.

They now reside at Bridgeport, Ala.

III. DR. NATHANIEL CHARLES ALSTON, JR.,  
b. 1755. Married twice. By first  
wife, issue:

1. Grover Cleveland, b. 1874.

By 2d wife, BERTHA CLEGG, of Colum-  
bus, Ga. Issue:

2. Blanche, b. 1891.

408 JAMES AND CHRISTIAN (LILLINGTON) ALSTON

3. Catherine, b. 1893.

4. Nathaniel Charles, b. 1896.

They reside at Richland, Stewart county, Ga.

38 DR. JOHN THEODORE ALSTON, b. 1824; m. EMMA COBB. Issue :

I. John T. Alston.

II. Joseph.

III. William A.

IV. Robert L.

V. Edgar L.

VI. Charles.

VII. Ella = ——— Bush.

VIII. Irene = ——— Montgomery.

IX. Emma.

They reside in Webster county, Ga.

39 SUSAN EANES ALSTON, was the daughter of JOHN ALSTON by his second wife, MISS MCGINTY. She married ALPHEUS M. CHADWICK, and lives at Kenton, Tenn. They have five children, viz.:

1. Joseph Alpheus.

2. Frank Lee.

3. Charles Jesse.

4. James Alston. } Twins.

5. Mattie Alice. }

7 JOHN OLIVER GLOVER married ELISABETH YANCEY ALSTON in Marengo county, Ala., Wednesday, Sept. 6, 1815. Mr. Glover died there, Oct. 18, 1843. Mrs. Glover died in Holmes county, Miss., May 8, 1851. Children who lived to maturity :

- I. MARY married DR. HOBSON, of Greensboro, Ala. I think moved to Mississippi, from there to Hot Springs, Ark., where they both died, leaving several children, of whose fate I am ignorant, except one, Dr. John Hobson, who at his death was a very prominent physician of Hot Springs. He left one daughter, Mary, who I presume is still there, think married, however. Mrs. Hobson was considered one of the most beautiful women in three States, and was so up to her death.
- II. GILLY married twice, first MR. JACKSON, a planter ; died early ; no children. Second time, CAPT. FLOYD, of Monroe, La., who died during the Confederate War, his wife having died a few years before. He left two children, ROSA, married MR. DINKGRAVE, of Monroe, La., both dead ; leaving three children, Ethel, and two boys, just grown. Floyd is the elder ; they live in St. Louis, Mo. Aunt Gilly's second daughter, WILLIE, has never married, she lives at Stonewall, Miss., one of the queenliest looking women I ever knew.
- III. CARRIE OLIVIA, born April 27, 1827, in Marengo county, Ala.; married A. M. WEST, in Marengo county, Ala., August 7, 1845, T. C. Lowery, being the minister. General A. M. West was from Perry county, Ala. He moved to Mississippi and located in Holmes county ; after the war between the

States he moved to Oxford, Miss.; in 1870 he moved to Holly Springs, Miss., where he died in 1893, three years after his wife. His life was full of usefulness and activity, three times member of the Mississippi Legislature; nominated for governor twice; elected to the United States Senate, but was refused his seat by carpet-baggers, it being during the Reconstruction period; organized the first regiment in this State for war in 1860, in which he was Adjutant-General, then Commissary-General; was President of the Illinois Central Railroad for a number of years, resigned because he thought his State needed him in other work; was nominated for Vice-President on the Greenback ticket in 1875. He was a very staunch Whig, although he was one of the electors in the Tilden campaign, and it was largely due to his influence that the State went Democratic. He wouldn't accept a single office from that party, saying always, "I'm no Democrat." He amassed quite a large fortune, but poor investments left him at death a poor man. The old family homestead at Holly Springs, still in the family, is one of the handsomest in the State. His wife was a most brilliant woman, and was recognized as such by all who knew her. The children are as follows:

1. ALSTON MADDEN WEST, born March 5th,

1849, in Holmes county, at West-Home ; graduated at University of Mississippi with honors, member of Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity ; from there he went to the University of Virginia, where he again finished with honors ; he then attended the University of Pennsylvania, finishing in medicine, and also carrying off the honors ; is now a practicing physician in Memphis, Tenn., address 110 St. Paul street, Memphis, Tenn. Married the daughter of Judge Jere Clapp, of Memphis, who was a member of the Confederate Congress, and since the war has been prominent in legal circles. Dr. West's wife's maiden name was EVA WALTON CLAPP, married Dec. 5, 1877. Have 3 children, viz. :

1. EVELYN LUCAS, just grown.
  2. ALSTON MADDEN, who bids fair to be a successful writer.
  3. JERE CLAPP, yet a school boy.
2. CELIA OLIVIA WEST, married CAPT. WILLIAM THADDEUS McCARTY, in Oxford, Miss., Oct. 22, 1867 ; moved to Kansas where they still reside. Mr. McCarty is a lawyer, served through the war on Gen. Lee's staff ; is a Virginian, born at Richmond. The children are as follows :
1. Mason West McCarty, b. at Oxford, Miss., in 1868, now in Emporia, Kan. A merchant.
  2. William Cecil, b. at Emporia, Kan., in 1870. Still there. A dentist.



3. Brooks, b. at Emporia, Kan., in Jan. 1872.
4. Carrie Hannah, b. at Emporia, Kan., in March, 1876.
5. Eva Clapp, b. at Emporia, Kan., in May, 1878.
6. Wert, b. at Emporia, Kan., in Sept., 1880.
7. Keith, b. at Emporia, Kan., in Oct., 1882.
8. Fay, b. at Emporia, Kan., in Sept., 1884.
9. Alston, b. at Emporia, Kan., in June, 1886.

All reside in Emporia, Kansas.

3. FREDERICK EDGAR WEST, born in Holmes county, Miss., at West-Home, Nov. 1850; married ROSA DONNELLY LEFLORE, at Grenada, Miss., 1880. His wife is descended from Count Louis DeLefleur, who led the French in the French and Indian war; fell in love with an Indian princess of the Choctaw tribe, married her, and afterwards became chief himself. At his death, Greenwood Lefleur, his son, became chief (Mrs. West's grandfather). His controversy with President Jackson over the Indian reservation has become historical. His home, Malmaison, is one of the historical landmarks of Mississippi. It stands as in ante-bellum days, undisturbed by war; he was not a citizen of the United States, so he was undisturbed by either side. Col. Jack Leflore (her father) not caring to move to the Indian Territory

became a citizen of the United States, and died a few years ago on his plantation, "Ivors," adjoining his father's. Mr. West is a graduate of the University of Mississippi, D. K. E. fraternity, winner of first medal in oratory, anniversarian, twice member of State Senate. He is considered one of the most scientific planters in the State. He has five children, as follows:

1. Fannie Newman, born in Holly Springs, March, 1881.
2. Louie Leflore, born in Holly Springs, October, 1883.
3. Carrie Glover, born April, 1887, in Durant, Miss.
4. Frederick Edgar, born March, 1892, in Durant, Miss.
5. Rosa Leflore, born July, 1897, in Durant, Miss.

Their present address is Durant, Holmes county, Mississippi.

4. BENJAMIN GLOVER WEST, born in Holmes county, Miss., at West-Home, Nov., 1855; married MARY BRODIE CRUMP, at Holly Springs, 1882. Mrs. West's father was Major Brodie Strachan Crump, born in Spottsylvania county, Va., 1833; moved to Mississippi, and was educated at the University of Mississippi, member of D. K. E. fraternity, studied civil engineering, but the Confederate War broke out, and he went to the front; at the close was a major on Chalmer's staff. He then became a merchant and banker in Holly

Springs, dying there in 1878 of yellow fever, a victim to loyalty to friends. He was descended from the Halls, Maurys and Herndons of Virginia. Mr. West was educated at the Kentucky Military Institute ; has been a prominent Populist and president of several farmers' alliances ; ran for Congress last year, and is now a broker in Memphis. His address is 109 Polk St., Memphis, Tenn. Has 5 children :

1. Sidney Yancey, born July, 1885, in Holmes county, at Greylands.
  2. Benjamin Glover, born April, 1888, in Holmes county, at Greylands.
  3. Mary Brodie, born April, 1893, at Memphis.
  4. Martha Alston, born April 28th, 1896, at Memphis.
  5. Louise Kenner, born April, 1899, at Memphis.
5. CARRIE MINERVA WEST, born at West-Home in Holmes county, 1858 ; married LEMUEL AUGUSTUS SMITH, at Holly Springs, Miss., November 1877. Mr. Smith died the next year in the epidemic of yellow fever. He was a druggist, and felt it his duty to remain. Mr. Smith was a member of a prominent Tennessee family, his father a planter and commission merchant of Memphis, his uncle Chief Justice of Tennessee, Nicholas Smith. Mr. Smith himself was only twenty-two at his death. Mrs. Smith graduated at the M. C. I. of Tennessee, as valedictorian ; she has been State Superintendent of the

Flower Mission Department of the W. C. T. U.; for years had charge of the Children's Department of the *Christian Advocate*, Memphis; has been connected as teacher with some of the most prominent schools of the State, is now teacher of English in Woman's College, Oxford, Miss. She has one child.

LEMUEL AUGUSTUS WEST SMITH, born in Holly Springs, Nov. 19, 1878; graduated at University of Mississippi, B.A., D. K. E. fraternity; U. M. A. A.; licentiate instructor in Latin and Greek; associate editor *Record*; associate editor of *Ole Miss*; tutor in French at University of Mississippi; and is now studying law.

6. CHARLES FLOYD WEST, born at West-Home, in Durant, Holmes county, Miss., 1859; married LAUREA CARSON, at Durant, 1894. Mrs. West's father graduated from the University of Mississippi with honors, was a member of S. A. E. fraternity, died in Holmes county, in 1897. Mr West is a planter, the most beloved of the children—friends in all classes. They have two children.

1. Sidney Yancey, born June, 1895, at Durant, Miss.

2. Floyd Elizabeth, born 1897, at Durant, Miss.

7. SIDNEY YANCEY WEST, born Sept., 1863; died early, just twenty-three; was engaged to L. Q. C. Lamar's youngest

daughter. He was the most talented member of the family, making the highest grade ever made in the university up to that time; was a D. K. E., and a born orator.

IV. ELIZABETH JOHN HANNAH GLOVER married W. L. BYRD, in Holmes county, October, 1849. Mr. Byrd was a merchant; died just before the war, in 1860, leaving two children, viz.:

1. GRACE, born February, 1854; married CAPT. STAFFORD, proprietor of Stafford's Well; her address is Stafford's Mineral Springs, Voss-burge, Miss., via Meridian.
2. JESSIE, born February 9, 1858, at Goodman, Miss.; married E. A. HAMBLIN, 1878. He was a lawyer and died a few years ago, leaving three children, namely:
  1. Nellie Byrd, married Dr. J. L. Harbour, 1899; born Nov. 19, 1879.
  2. Emma Elizabeth, born February 22d, 1882.
  3. Mary Grace, born March, 1886. Their address is Vossburg, Miss.

V. SARAH ALSTON GLOVER, b. Oct. 8th, 1836, in Marengo county, Ala.; married Oct., 1856, in Holmes county, Miss., to MAJOR JOSEPH MOFIELD ROBERTS, b. April 24th, 1819, in Hancock county, Ga. Major Roberts fought in the Seminole war; and in the Confederate war served as captain of Commissary Department in Lowery's Mississippi regiment. His widow survives him, and lives at Biloxi. They had 4 children, viz.:

- 43 (1) Pauline Glover, b. May 20th, 1865 = R. L. Proffit, Monroe, La.; issue (*q. v.*).
- 44 (2) Patrick Henry, b. May 10th, 1867 = Maggie Champlin, Biloxi, Miss.; issue (*q. v.*).

45 (3) Pearl, b. July 16th, 1869=Lyman Bradford;  
issue (*q. v.*).

(4) Daisy, b. Sept. 18th, 1877; unm.

43 R. L. PROPHIT=PAULINE GLOVER ROBERTS; issue 6  
children, viz.:

1. Ella. 2. Robert. 3. Evelyn.

4. Pauline. 5. Alston. 6. Lucile.

Mr. Proffit is secretary of Monroe Building and Loan  
Association.

44 PATRICK HENRY ROBERTS = MAGGIE CHAMPLIN; 4  
children, viz.:

1. Harry. 2. Percy. 3. Joseph. 4. Effie.

P. H. Roberts is a traveling salesman, and his home is  
in Indianapolis.

45 L. BRADFORD=PEARL ROBERTS; have 3 boys, viz.:

1. Lyman. 2. Floyd. 3. Paul.

They live in Biloxi, Miss.

The above notes of the family descent of Elisabeth  
Alston and John O. Glover were furnished principally by  
Lemuel Augustus West Smith.

3 SARAH ALSTON married, 1st, THOMAS DUDLEY; issue  
(*q. v.*). 2d, WILLIAM CAIN; issue (*q. v.*).

SIR THOMAS DUDLEY came from England to America  
about the beginning of hostilities that culminated in the  
Revolution, first landing in Virginia, and from thence  
went to North Carolina where he married and enlisted in  
the cause of the Colonists.

The following is copied from "Heitman's Historical Reg-  
ister" of officers of the Continental army, 1775-1783:

"Thomas Dudley, musician 6th North Carolina in 1776.

Ensign 10th N. C., 1778; lieutenant 20th June, 1779; wounded at Eutaw Springs 8th Sept., 1781; retired 1st January, 1783." The regiment was commanded by Col. Abraham Shepherd 17th April, 1777. It is not known when he died, but family tradition states that he was drowned in attempting to cross a river with his command.

For services rendered by him a land-warrant was issued to his assignee or executor, Amos Johnson, Esq.

He was very decided in his hostility to English rule, and his estates in England were accordingly confiscated. His wife Sarah bore him one son and three daughters, viz.:

1. JOHN ALSTON DUDLEY, who married MARY, daughter of Cornelius and Elisabeth (Pickett) Robinson, and had issue (*q. v.*).
2. One dau. married Collier.
3. One dau. married Lewis.
4. One dau. married Moore.

} Of these there is no  
farther record.

The following account of the Robinson family will be of interest to many: Cornelius Robinson, a man of wealth in Anson county, North Carolina, married Elisabeth, daughter of James Pickett, Sr. In 1797 he devised land to James Kimbrough, son of John Kimbrough. William Pickett, of Anson, was delegate to the Provisional Congress at Hillboro, 20th Aug. 1775; was captain in 1st regiment of North Carolina Continentals, commanded by James Moore; was also member of House of Commons, 1777. There was a James Pickett, sheriff of Anson county prior to 1795, and member of the Legislature 1791-4-5; and there was a James Pickett, Jr. In 1795 James Pickett conveyed property to Joseph, Martin and Wm. R., sons, and to Frankey Hanes Pickett, daughter. In Sept. 5th, 1796, James Pickett devised negroes to brothers Marmaduke, John, Nathaniel, and James Kimbrough, also to Ann Kimbrough. After this the name of



James Pickett disappears from the county records. Joseph Pickett died April, 1825. Martin Pickett died Oct., 1834. Flora Pickett died April, 1835. William R. Pickett became sheriff, and in 1818 removed to Alabama and settled in Autauga county. His son Albert James, born 1810, was the historian of Alabama, and married Mary Harris, granddaughter of Col. Philip Alston, of Moore county.

NOTE.—Of Wm. Raiford's sisters, one m. Robinson, one m. Pickett, one m. Terry, and one m. DeJarnette.

CORNELIUS AND ELIZABETH (PICKETT) ROBINSON both died in North Carolina and had issue, viz. :

- 1 (1) Todd Robinson=Miss Terry and came from North Carolina to Alabama with his cousin, Colonel Wm. R. Pickett and had issue, (*q. v.*).
- 2 (2) Mary Robinson=John Alston Dudley and removed from North Carolina to Greensboro, Ala., and afterwards to Lowndesboro, where they both died. Issue (*q. v.*).

1 TODD ROBINSON=—— TERRY; 6 ch. viz. :

- (1) MAJOR WILLIAM ROBINSON=ELIZA WARE, sister to Dr. Ware and had one son and one dau. viz. :

Mary Robinson who m. Capt. Brown, (Lowndesboro, Ala).

Eli Robinson married and has children, and lives at Lowndesboro.

He is considered very wealthy.

- (2) GEN. CORNELIUS ROBINSON = and had 4 children, viz.:

1. Byron Robinson=Cora Wyatt, s. p.
2. John Robinson.
3. Eli Robinson.
4. Fanny, married.

(3) Capt. Eli Terry Robinson=his cousin Mary Alston Dudley; 5 ch., (*q. v.*).

(4) TODD ROBINSON, JR.=MARY CRITTENDEN, of Kentucky, neice of Gen. Crittenden and had

1. Todd.

2. Robert.

3. Martha Ann=Gen. Fair, Minister to Belgium.

(5) HANNAH ROBINSON=COLONEL CALDWELL.

Their son, Todd R. Caldwell was Governor of North Carolina 1871-1874, and married Mary Ruffin Cain, (*q. v.*).

(6) ANN ROBINSON=COL. WILLIAM WYATT, whose son Todd Wyatt, married his cousin, Sallie Dudley, (*q. v.*).

2 JOHN ALSTON DUDLEY=MARY ROBINSON, 7 ch. viz.:

(1) ELIZA LILLINGTON=1st MCKENZIE in North Carolina and had one dau., Cornelia, who m. Col. Robert Wyatt, of Lowndesboro. 2d husband, — Wilson, had one son, Alexander Wilson, now living in Bulloch county, Ala.

(2) Guilford Dudley, died aged 16.

3 (3) Mary Alston=Capt. Eli Terry Robinson, issue (*q. v.*).

4 (4) Martha Robinson=James Napier Torrence, issue (*q. v.*).

(5) AMANDA=WINTER GORDON and had 3 ch. viz.: 1. Edgar. 2. Winter. 3. Ida.

(6) SALLY=her consin, TODD WYATT and had 2 ch. viz.: Fair Wyatt, and Percy Wyatt, who was cashier of the Western Railroad at Montgomery for 12 or 15 years.

- (7) Cornelia Dudley; unm. and lives at Montgomery.

3 CAPTAIN ELI TERRY ROBINSON=MARY DUDLEY,  
5 ch. viz. :

- (1) Dr. Dudley Robinson=Addie Verdee, s. p.  
Robinson Springs, Ala.
- (2) Charles Cornelius Robinson=Lizzie Wilson,  
s. p.
- (3) MARY ROBINSON=JAMES ALLEN, and have  
a son, Clem Allen, now in Birmingham.
- (4) Eli Robinson, Jr., died aged 19 years.
- (5) KATE ROBINSON=CAPTAIN THOMAS GATE-  
WOOD WILLIAMSON, of Virginia, in Gen.  
Lane's Brigade, C. S. A., (and son of Ga-  
briel Galt Williamson, Captain in U. S.  
Navy, and his wife Elizabeth Ann Gate-  
wood, and gr. son of Thomas Williamson,  
cashier of the Bank of Virginia, at Norfolk  
42 years and his wife Elizabeth Galt. 4  
sons viz. :

1. John Galt Williamson was Sergeant  
Co. A. 2d Ala. Volunteers in Spanish-  
American war.
2. Dudley C. Williamson was Sergeant  
Co. A, 2d Ala. Volunteers in Spanish-  
American war and is now Captain of  
the Montgomery Greys.
3. Thomas Gatewood Williamson.
4. Gabriel Alston Williamson.

4 JAMES NAPIER TORRENCE (was the son of Samuel  
Torrence, of Georgia, and wife Mary Scott, of  
North Carolina, and gr. son of John Torrence)=  
MARTHA ROBINSON DUDLEY, issue viz. :

- (1) William H. Torrence=Susan Henderson, issue (*q. v.*).
- (2) James Napier Torrence, Jr., of Florida, no record.
- (3) Victoria Alston=Frank W. Broward, of Florida, issue (*q. v.*).
- (4) JOHN EARL TORRENCE, of Atlanta, Ga., born January 14, 1853, in Lowndes Co., Ala.; married October 18, 1881, to KATE WINTER CLAYTON (dau. of Hon. William Wirt Clayton=Caroline Maria Semmes, son of Judge Augustin Smith Clayton=Julia Carnes, son of Major Philip Clayton=Mildred Dixon, son of Samuel Clayton, Jr.,=Ann Coleman, son of Philip Clayton=Ann Coleman), and have three living children, viz. :

I. William Wirt Clayton Torrence, b. June 7, 1884.

II. John Earl Torrence, Jr., b. Jan'y 27, 1888.

III. Paul Semmes Torrence, b. May 25, 1891.

WILLIAM H. TORRENCE=SUSAN HENDERSON, issue 5 ch.

I. Sherwood Torrence = issue  
Emma & Esther.

II. Arthur Alston Torrence, unm.

III. Roland Torrence, =

IV. Birdie Torrence =

V. Charlie Torrence, unm.

FRANK BROWARD=VICTORIA ALSTON TORRENCE, issue 5 ch.

I. Maud Dudley Torrence =

II. Airee Torrence =

III. A daughter.

IV. Frank Broward, Jr.

V. Ada Broward.

The records of James Napier Torrence were furnished by Mr. W. C. Torrence.

SARAH (ALSTON) DUDLEY'S 2d husband, WM. CAIN,\* was born in Baltimore and of Irish descent. He was a wealthy merchant in Orange county; was elected to House of Commons in 1785, and to State Senate in 1794-5-6 and 1802. He was very public-spirited, and had much energy of character. Their children were as follows:

- 40 I. William Cain Jr.=Mary Ruffin. 9 children, (*q. v.*)
- 41 II. Charity = Willie Person Mangum. 4 children, (*q. v.*)
- III. MARY (POLLY)=1st SUTHERLAND, and had 1 son, William Sutherland, who died at maturity. She married 2d, DR. WHITE. s. p.
- 42 IV. Ann Linington=Edward Davis. 10 ch. (*q. v.*)
- V. James Alston Cain, d. unm.
- VI. Sarah Cain.
- VII. Martha Cain, d. unm.

40 STIRLING RUFFIN=ALICE ROANE. Removed from Virginia to North Carolina. Among their children were:

---

\*Note.—Wm. Cain, Sr. Will probated May 2d, 1734. Wife Elisabeth. Sons—Hardy, Wm. James. Daughters—Patience, Unis, Sarah, Rachel.

THOMAS RUFFIN, Chief Justice of North Carolina, and MARY RUFFIN, who married WILLIAM CAIN, JR. Their children were :

- I. MINERVA RUFFIN CAIN=TODD R. CALDWELL, afterwards Governor of North Carolina.
- II. WILLIAM CAIN, M.D.,=SARAH T. BAILEY, daughter of Judge John L. Bailey.
- III. MARTHA ANN CAIN=DR PRIDE JONES, of Hillsboro ; b. Dec. 25th, 1823.
- IV. STIRLING RUFFIN CAIN, died on attaining maturity.
- V. MARY CLACK CAIN, b. Feb. 12th, 1827=JUDGE THOMAS RUFFIN, the younger son of Chief Justice Ruffin. At one time Judge of the Superior, afterwards of the Supreme Court ; served throughout the Confederate War, first as private, then colonel. His health failing, he was appointed military judge. He was in the last engagement that took place between the Confederate and Union soldiers.
- VI. JAMES FREDERICK CAIN, M.D.=JULIA TATE, daughter of Dr. Samuel Tate, of Morganton, N. C.
- VII. THOMAS RUFFIN CAIN, d. in 1883.
- VIII. Sarah Margaret, } Both died in  
IX. Sallie Magdalen, } infancy.

- 41 CHARITY CAIN=WILLIE PERSON MANGUM, born in Orange county, in 1792; graduated at University in 1815; member of House of Commons in 1818; elected Judge of Superior Court of Law and Equity in 1819; Representative in Congress 1823-1826, when he was again appointed Judge of the Superior Court; Senator in Congress 1831-1837 and from 1841-1848. In 1837, he received 7 electoral votes (South Carolina) for President of the United States, and on the accession of Mr. Tyler to the Presidency, was elected President of the Senate. Their children were:

1. Pattie Mangum, } Still living at the  
old Mangum seat in
2. Mary Mangum, } Orange, now Durham  
county, N. C.
3. Sallie Mangum, m. Col. Martin W. Leach,  
of Randolph county, N. C. Their 2d  
daughter, Sallie, m. Stephen B. Weeks,  
and have one son, Willie Person Man-  
gum Weeks.
4. William Preston Mangum, killed at the  
*First* battle of Manassas.

- 42 ANN LILLINGTON CAIN, born March 17th, 1797, died Nov. 7th, 1877, in Oakland, California.=EDWARD DAVIS, of Mecklenburg county, Va. The following sketch of his family is given:

DR. JAMES PAINE, an Englishman, educated in London as a physician, landed in New England about 1699; stayed there a short time, and finally settled in Person county, N. C. He was a man of affairs, and erected the first brick



house in Person county. Among his children were :

1. DR. ROBERT PAINE.
2. JOHN PAINE.

DR. ROBERT PAINE—ELISABETH MILLER in 1772. He commanded a company in the Revolution ; was elected to the Legislature ; died in 1808.

His son, JAMES PAINE, born March 18th, 1776 ; married NANCY A. WILLIAMS, Jan. 7th, 1799 ; served as Clerk of Court ; Judge of County Court ; removed to Tennessee, 1814.

ROBERT PAINE, son of James and Nancy Paine, was born in Person county, N. C., Nov. 12th, 1799 ; removed to Tennessee, and became a Bishop of the M. E. Church, South. He died Oct. 19th, 1882.

JOHN PAINE, son of Dr. James Paine, married SUSANNAH ——— (maiden name unknown). Was appointed 1st. Major in 1776, for Orange county, N. C.; he was also elected member of the Constitutional Convention that assembled at Halifax, Nov. 12th, 1776, at which, however, he failed to take his seat ; he was a member of the House of Commons for Person county in 1808.

MARY PAINE, dau. of John Paine = Susannah ———; born January 13th, 1772 ; married THOMAS MILLER May 12th, 1791. (Thomas Miller died July 2d, 1792). She afterwards married EDWARD DAVIS June 11th, 1795, who was born Dec. 11th, 1747, and died Aug. 8th, 1799. His father also was Edward Davis and his mother Lucy ——— (maiden name unknown).

EDWARD DAVIS = MARY MILLER *nee* PAINE, left one son, EDWARD DAVIS, JR.; born in Mecklenburg, Va., Dec. 3d, 1776; married ANN LINGTON CAIN April 27th, 1815. Moved to Orange county, N. C.; thence to Madison county, Tenn., in 1834; thence to LaGrange, Tenn.; thence, in 1841, to Panola, Miss. In 1849 he emigrated to California and settled at Oakland, where he died. Their children were:

- I. DR. JAS. PAINE MILLER DAVIS, born Aug. 8, 1817, in Orange, N. C.; married MARTHA RAGLAND; died in Oakland, Cal.
- II. MARY PAINE DAVIS, born Sept. 9, 1819, in Orange, N. C.; married SAM'L B. DICKENS; died Jan. 20, 1845.
- III. WILLIAM CAIN DAVIS, born Sept. 27, 1821; died Dec. 9, 1856.
- IV. SARAH ALSTON DAVIS, born in Orange, N. C., June 22, 1823; died Sept. 5, 1835.
- V. MARTHA ALSTON DAVIS, born Jan. 13, 1825, in Orange, N. C.; married SAMUEL BELL McKEE Jan. 28, 1847; died Nov. 26, 1855, when he married her sister, Sarah Ann Davis, (*q. v.*).
- VI. SUSAN EDWARD DAVIS, born June 1, 1827, in Orange, N. C.; married JAS. C. ARMSTRONG; died April 13, 1859, in Panola, Miss.
- VII. LUCY ANN DAVIS, born Sept. 5,

1830, in Orange, N. C. ; died  
Sept. 24, 1835.

VIII. EDWARD LININGTON DAVIS, born  
April 23, 1833, in Rutherford  
City, N. C., on Mead river ; died  
in Oakland, Cal.

IX. ROBERT WILLIAMSON DAVIS, died in  
infancy.

X. SARAH ANN DAVIS, born March 16,  
1839, at Lagrange, Tenn. ; mar-  
ried SAMUEL BELL McKEE July  
14, 1859. Samuel Bell McKee  
was Associate Justice of the Su-  
preme Court of California, and  
died March 2, 1887.

SAMUEL BELL McKEE and MARTHA ALSTON DAVIS  
left three children : 1. ROBERT LININGTON  
McKEE. 2. ANNIE BELL McKEE, who mar-  
ried JOHN BELL M'HOON, and died Sept. 27,  
1887; and 3, EDWARD DAVIS McKEE, who  
married FANNY VORHEES ARMSTRONG.

SAMUEL BELL McKEE and SARAH ANN DAVIS have  
the following children :

4. SAM. BELL McKEE.
  5. JAMES CAIN McKEE.
  6. SALLY BANKS McKEE, who married  
ORESTES PIERCE.
  7. NELLIE A. McKEE, who married NOR-  
MAN R. LANG.
  8. AMY MARGARET McKEE.
- All of Oakland, California.











North Carolina, In the name of God Amen.

The twenty-fourth day of October one thousand seven hundred and fifty-three, I, samuel williams of the county of Edgecomb in the province aforesaid being of ----- do make &c. this my last will and testament in manner and form following,

1. First I give and bequeath--- to my son William Williams----

2. Second, to my son Solomon Williams-----

Third, to Grandson Samuel Williams-----

Fourth, to my son Samuel Williams----a part of  
mush Island-----

Fifth, to my loving wife, Elizabeth Williams-----

3. Sixth, to son Joseph John Williams-----

Lastly, Executors: my son William Williams and my son Solomon Williams and [my trusty and well beloved friend Philip Alston.

Witnesses: Thomas Kearney,

Edmond Kearney,

James Alston.

Probated at the February court, 1754 (1754) of Edgecombe County upn the probate of Honorable Matthew Rowan, President and Commander in Chief in and over His Majesties' Province of North Carolina.

And there is a deed from Hardy Hinton to the said Samuel Williams recorded in Edgecomb County dated in May, 1744.

In the North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, No 1, page 84, is found the following abstract of a will now on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Raleigh.

"William Williams. Dec. 9, 1704; wife Mary, sole executrix, sons, Samuel, John and Stephen, each of my daughters."

The tradition is universally prevalent among his descendants, that the first American ancestor was William Williams and came from Wales, and there is a strong probability that this William Williams came to the colony at the same time with John Alston, and that it was his son Samuel, quite young at the time of his father's death, who subsequently married Elisabeth, daughter of John Alston, not in 1715 as has been claimed, but more probably about 1725--28.

Thos. Whitmel Esq.=Elisabeth Hunter Bryan, daughter of Lewis and Elisabeth Bryan, removed together with her family from Surry Co. Va., to Bertie Co. North Carolina in 1713. Of their 11 children 5 died in childhood, viz.:

William, Lewis, Mary, Janet, Anne, and six left families, viz.:

- I. Col. Thos. Whitmel, b. 1713; m. Mary Blount; 2d Elisabeth West.
- II. ELISABETH, b. 1717; m. 1st GEORGE POLLOCK, son of Gov. Thomas Pollock in 1734, but after living with him one month she returned to her father's house. No issue came of this marriage and Pollock died Feb. 24, 1736. On the 27th Oct. 1736, she married CAPTAIN THOMAS BLOUNT, by whom she had 2 children, a daughter Winifred who m. Whitmel Hill (a cousin), and a son Whitmel Blount.

Capt. Thomas Blount d. Sept 1st 1745, and on Oct. 2, 1746, she was married at her father's house by Needham Bryan to COL. WILLIAM WILLIAMS to whom she bore 3 children, (q. v.).

- III. Sarah=Henry Hunter, and had issue.  
 IV. Winifred=Philip Alston, and had issue, (*q. v.*).  
 V. Mary=1st Francis Pugh, and had issue, (*q. v.*).  
     2d Hezekiah Thompson, and had issue, (*q. v.*).  
 VI. MARTHA=1st HENRY LAWRENCE BATE, and had  
     issue, (*q. v.*). 2d COL. JOHN HILL, and had  
     issue, viz. :

Whitmel Hill=Winifred Blount, issue :

1. Joseph and 2. John, d. s. p.
3. Thomas Blount Hill, left large family.
4. Elisabeth=John Anthony and left  
     large family.

1 COL. WILLIAM WILLIAMS was appointed Col. for Martin Co., with Whitmel Hill for Lt. Col., Thomas Wiggins Major and Kenneth McKenzie, 2d Major, and was appointed Adjutant of 1st Regiment, Aug., 1775. He was a member of the Provincial Congress at Halifax, April 4, 1776, and of the Constitutional Convention at the same place in Oct., 1776. He married Elisabeth, daughter of Thomas Whitmel, Esq., and widow of Captain Thomas Blount, who bore him three children, viz. :

- 4 I. Samuel Williams, born Feb. 10, 1753, who m.  
     June 13, 1770, Charity Alston Dawson, b. 1756,  
     dau. of John Dawson and Charity (Alston),  
     his wife. They had 9 children, (*q. v.*).
- II. Elisabeth Williams, who m. John Johnson, brother of Gov. Samuel Johnson. Their dau., Elisabeth Whitmel Williams Johnson, m. Philip, son of Lt. Col. Wm. Alston (Philip's son) and Martha Hardee, his wife (*q. v.*).
- 5 III. Genl. Wm. Williams, of Martin Co., who m. 1st Mrs. Smith, *nee* Irwin, no issue ; 2d Elisabeth, dau. of Capt. Solomon Williams and Tempie (Boddie), his wife, and had large family, (*q. v.*).

4 SAMUEL WILLIAMS and CHARITY ALSTON DAWSON,  
his wife :I. William Williams, b. Dec. 11, 1773 ; d.  
Oct. 13, 1774.II. Elisabeth Whitmel, b. Dec. 9, 1775 ; m.  
May 26, 1796, to William Alston, son of  
Lieut. Col. William and Martha (Hardee)  
Alston, for issue (*q. v.*)III. JOHN DAWSON WILLIAMS, b. July 29, 1778 ;  
m. July, 1798, to his cousin, ELISABETH  
TAYLOR, who bore him 2 sons, John Daw-  
son Williams and Joseph John Williams.6 IV. Lewis Alston Williams, b. Jan. 26, 1782 ;  
m. Priscilla, daughter of Philip Kearney  
and Elisabeth (Kinchen), his wife. Had  
large issue, (*q. v.*)V. Charity Alston, b. Sept. 22, 1785 ; m.  
Rev. ——— Hall, of M. E. Church. No  
issue.7 VI. Samuel Williams, b. Oct. 17, 1787, and d.  
1850 ; m. Mary Whitmel Thompson. Is-  
sue, (*q. v.*)VII. Sarah Dawson, b. March 12, 1791 ; m.  
Samuel Williams Alston, son of Col.  
William and Martha (Hardee), his wife,  
for issue (*q. v.*)VIII. COL. JOSEPH JOHN WILLIAMS, b. June 6,  
1793 ; d. 1866 ; m. 1818, to MARY HAR-  
RIETT COLLINS. Issue :

1. Thomas Edward Collins Williams.

2. Caroline Elvira Williams.

8 3. Charity Dawson Williams, married  
Joseph James Pugh. Issue, (*q. v.*)IX. MARY CLARK WILLIAMS, b. March 16,  
1796 ; m. JEPHTHA ATHERTON BARNES,

b. Aug. 15, 1790; d. Sept. 27, 1818.  
 Their daughter, Charity Dawson Barnes,  
 married Col. Whitmel Hill Anthony.

Issue :

1. James Anthony, d. s. p.
2. Mary E., m. Major Whitaker, C.  
S. Army.
3. Whitmel Hill Anthony, Jr., m.  
Miss Lawrence.
4. Henrietta, m. Dr. William R. Wood.

6 LEWIS ALSTON WILLIAMS and PRISCILLA (KEARNEY)  
 his wife :

I. ELVIRA, b. 1803; m. HENRY WILLIAMS, of  
 Williamston, N. C. Issue :

1. Emiline, who died quite young.
2. Anabella, who m. Dr. Samuel D.  
Young, of Oxford, N. C., and have  
1 dau., Anabella Young.

II. TEMPIE MARIA, b. 1809; m. 1st, THOMAS  
 BOND THOMPSON. Issue :

1. Lewis Alston Thompson, of Martin  
 county=Eleanor Dawson, and had  
 issue :

1. Thomas John Thompson, who  
 m. Lucy Hill Anthony, and  
 have issue.
2. Tempie Jane, who m. Heze-  
 kiah Griffin, and have a dau.,  
 Eleanor, and one other child.
3. Eleanor, d. unm.

=2d, Susan L. Alston, and had issue :

1. Lewis Alston Thompson.
2. Coke Thompson.

3. Hezekiah Thompson, who d.  
1869, s. p.

Tempie Maria's 2d husband was THOMAS JONES.

Issue :

1. William Pitt Jones, who m. Annie  
E. Lovejoy, of Kaleigh, N. C., and  
have children.
2. Thomas Whitmel Jones, d. unm.  
in 1873.

3. John Jones, who d. unm. in 1864.

III. Emiline Williams, m. Dr. George Cobb, and  
bore him 1 dau., Emiline Cobb, who died  
while young. Dr. George Cobb after-  
wards married Miss Julia Watson, and  
left a family. He died near Orrville,  
Ala.

IV. MARTHA KEARNEY WILLIAMS m. WILLIAM  
CLARK EBORN. Issue :

1. Lewis Alston Zachery, Eborn, d. unm.
2. John Philip Eborn, went West.
3. Wm. Kearney Williams, was a Meth-  
odist minister, and m. Elisabeth  
Andrew, and had issue.
4. Charles Carrol Eborn, unm.
5. Samuel Williams Eborn, d. unm.

V. WM. KEARNEY ALSTON WILLIAMS m. 1st,  
BARBARA ARRINGTON, no issue.

2d, CAROLINE M. ALSTON, and had issue :

1. Wm. Kearney Alston Williams, Jr.
2. Samuel Thomas Alston Williams.

VI. JOHN PHILIP WILLIAMS m. ELISABETH  
WHITMEL WILLIAMS, his 2d cousin. Issue :

1. Ella Tunstall Williams, m. James  
Henry Gayles and had 1 child.
2. Eugenia Kearney Williams, m. Zach-

ary Taylor Vincent, of Ga., and  
had issue: John Vincent, Cora  
Carson, and Lucy.

3. Lewis David Williams, m. — Eth-  
ridge.

4. John Philip Williams, Jr., d. unm.

5. Minnie Priscilla Williams, unm.

VII. Mary Dawson Williams, m. Whitmel Al-  
ston Hardee Kearney, 1st cousin. No  
issue.

7 SAMUEL WILLIAMS and MARY WHITMEL THOMPSON:

I. William Alston Williams, d. y.

II. Hezekiah Thompson Williams, d. unm.

III. SARAH ELISABETH BOND WILLIAMS, m.

JOHN BENNET GRIFFIN, and had issue:

1. Dr. John Samuel Griffin, m. Mary  
Lockett Smallwood, and had issue:  
Sarah, Janet, Charles Smallwood,  
and Thomas Whitmel Thompson  
Griffin.

2. Virginia Ann Griffin, m. William  
Clark Thompson, her cousin. Is-  
sue: John Griffin Thompson, Wm.  
Thompson and another ch.

3. Hezekiah Griffin, m. Tempie Jean  
Thompson, and had issue.

4. Thomas Williams Griffin, d. unm.

5. Mary Whitmel Griffin, m. Thomas  
Bog Slade. Issue.

6. Cora Bennet Griffin, m. Alfred T.  
Eason. Issue: Sarah Griffin Ea-  
son.

IV. MARY WHITMEL WILLIAMS, m. DR. HAMP-  
DEN SIDNEY WILLIAMS (cousins). Issue:



1. Lucy Thompson Williams, d. unm.
2. Sarah Rebecca Williams, m. Samuel David Williams, her cousin. No issue.
3. Elisabeth Whitmel Williams, d. unm.
4. Charity Ann, m. Dr. Lucius Cary Coke, of Martin Co., brother of Senator Coke of Texas (s. p.).

V. THOMAS THOMPSON WILLIAMS, m. MARY TUNSTALL WILLIAMS. Cousins. Issue:

1. Samuel David Williams, m. Sarah Rebecca Williams (s. p.).
2. Mary Thompson Williams, unm.
3. Aurelia Lillington Williams, m. Henry Harrington and have issue.
4. Virginia Whitmel Williams, unm.
5. Catherine Lockhart Williams, d. unm.
6. Helen Dawson Williams, unm.

VI. John Dawson Williams, d. unm. 1875.

VII. CHARITY DAWSON WILLIAMS, m. WILLIAM WHITMEL ANTHONY. Issue:

1. Charity Hampden Anthony, m. Thomas H. Pritchard. Issue.
2. Joseph William Anthony, unm.
3. Lucy Hill Anthony, m. Thomas John Thompson. Issue (*q. v.*).
4. Mary Anthony, d. unm.
5. Hezekiah Anthony, d. unm.
6. Peyton Tunstall Anthony, unm.
7. Ann Lewis Anthony, unm.
8. George Garrison Anthony, unm.

VIII. Ann Maria Williams, m. Dr. Daniel W. Lewis (s. p.).

## 8 CHARITY DAWSON WILLIAMS = JOSEPH JAMES PUGH.

Issue :

- I. William, died in infancy.
- II. Henry Percy Pugh (attorney), unmarried, and resides at Windsor, N. C.
- III. DR THOMAS EDWARD WILLIAMS PUGH, born 1850=SARAH WOOD HARLLEE, of South Carolina, who bore:
  1. Willie Harllee Pugh, b. Feb. 25, 1883.
  2. Francis, died young.
  3. Edward Stewart Pugh, b. Sep. 7, 1895.
  4. Alston Glendower, d. in infancy.

Dr. Pugh resides at Windsor, N. C., and in his section holds a deservedly high rank, both as a physician and surgeon. He has quite an appreciation for literature and art, and is a zealous member of the Episcopal Church.

## IV. LAURA SLADE PUGH = RICHARD URQUHART NORFLEET (1st cousins). Issue :

1. Julian. 2. Donald. 3. Margaret,
4. Ethel (died). 5. Catherine. 6. Elisabeth. 7. Joseph Pugh; and 8. Richard Norfleet.

## V. Julian Dawson Pugh, d. s. p., 1878.

## VI. JOSEPH WILLIAMS PUGH=CAPITOLA McREA. Issue :

1. Joseph Norton. 2. Lucile. 3. Philip.
4. James. 5. Martin. 6. Mildred. 7. Mary Urquhart Pugh, and others.

## VII. MARY COLLINS PUGH=REGINALD HEBER NORFLEET (cousins). Issue:

1. J. Urquhart Norfleet. 2. Stephen, d.
3. Sarah Goode Norfleet.

VIII. ALICE WHITMEL PUGH = WM. RUTLEDGE  
MOXBY. Issue :

1. Wm. Pugh McKenzie Moxby.
2. Laura Pugh Moxby.
3. Richard Norfleet Moxby.

IX. Francis Slade Pugh, in city of Mexico.

X. CAROLINE WALTON PUGH = MARMADUKE  
NORFLEET (1st cousins). Issue: Charity,  
Francis, and others.

Thomas J. Pugh, cousin to Joseph James Pugh, was the son of John Hill Pugh=Elisabeth Lockhart, daughter of James Lockhart =.

The family of Pugh is among the oldest in the colony. It is Welsh, and originally was ap-Hugh. They had their coat of arms.

5 GEN'L WM. WILLIAMS=ELISABETH WILLIAMS.

9 I. Martha Boddie Williams m. Wm. McKinzie Clark, Sr., and bore 9 children, (*q. v.*).

II. Henry Guston Williams m. Louisa James, and had 1 son, Blake Baker Williams, and 1 daughter.

10 III. Elisabeth Williams m. Reuben Carnall, and had issue, (*q. v.*).

11 IV. Tempie Williams m. Col. Andrew Joyner (whose 2d wife was Mrs. Hutchins G. Burton, widow of Gov. Burton, and dau. of Willie Jones), and had issue (*q. v.*).

12 V. Samuel David Williams m. Mary Catherine Lockhart Tunstall, daughter of Peyton Randolph Tunstall and Mrs. Rebecca Bryan Barnes, his wife, and had issue, (*q. v.*).

13 VI. Rev. Wm. Whitmel Williams, M. E. Church,

m. Nancy Bryan Pugh, and had issue. 2d wife, Elisabeth Harvey, issue, (*q. v.*).

9 MARTHA BODDIE WILLIAMS and WM. MCKENZIE CLARK, Sr. Issue:

I. MARTHA ANN CATHCART CLARK m. HON. LEWIS THOMPSON. Issue:

1. Thomas Whitmel Thompson, m. Helen McKenzie Clark, s. p.

2. Wm. Clark Thompson m. Virginia Ann Griffin.

3. Mary Bond Thompson m. Burges Urquhart. Issue:

(1) Lewis Thompson Urquhart, d. unm.

(2) Martha Thompson Urquhart, unm.

(3) Mary Norfleet. 4. Margaret McKenzie.

(5) Louisa Hill. (6) Burges, all unm.

(7) Annie Whitmel Urquhart, died young.

4. Martha Clark Thompson, d. 1867 at 18 years.

14 II. Mary Janet Clark m. Charles J. P. Alston, son of (Congress) Willis Alston; *q. v.* 1131 for issue.

30 III. Dr. William McKenzie Clark, Jr., m. Martha Pettway, dau. of Mark H. Pettway and Marina C. Williams, (*q. v.*). 1455

IV. MARTHA CLARK m. ANSEL B. URQUHART, of Isle of Wight county, Va. Issue:

I. Henry, died unm. II. Major

Charles Fox Urquhart, killed  
in C. S. A.

III. Kenneth Clark Urquhart m.  
Mary Boykin.

IV. Wm. Clark Urquhart, d. 1878.

V. Dr. Richard Urquhart, U. S.  
navy.

VI. James B. Urquhart. VII. Dr.  
Francis Urquhart.

VIII. Reuben Carnall Urquhart. IX.  
Martha Clark Urquhart.

X. Nannie Urquhart = Richard  
Boykin, and have issue.

XI. Samuel Clark Urquhart, d. s. p.

XII. Mary Virginia Urquhart, died  
unmarried.

XIII. Margaret Urquhart, d. unm.

XIV. Walter Urquhart, d. s. p.

V. HARRIET JOYNER CLARK and DR. CHARLES  
SMALLWOOD. Issue :

(1) Mary Lockett, m. Dr. John Samuel  
Griffin. Issue (*q. v.*)

(2) Martha Williams Smallwood, d.  
young.

(3) Rebecca Brehan, d. young.

(4) Sarah Thomas, d. young.

(5) Lewis Thompson Swallowood, m.  
Mady Hardy.

(6) Dr. John Pugh Smallwood, m. An-  
toinette Norfleet.

(7) Frances Whitmel Smallwood, m.  
Dr. Alanson Capehart, and have 1  
child.

VI. COL. DAVID CARNALL CLARK, m. ELISABETH  
HARRIS, and have issue, viz. :

- (1) Alice Maria Clark, m. Dr. David Lucas, and have 1 son, Carnall Clark Lucas.
- (2) Samuel Johnson Clark, Jr., m. Mary E. Nicholson.
- (3) Thomas Harris Clark, killed on railroad.
- (4) Margaret Ann Clark, m. Samuel J. Harris.
- (5) Wm. McKenzie Clark, d. at 5 years.
- (6) James Harris, unm.
- (7) Nena Elisabeth, unm.
- (8) Mary T., unm.
- (9) David Carnall Clark, Jr., unm.
- (10) Whitmel McKenzie, d. in infancy.
- (11) Estelle Ferdinand, unm,
- (12) Joseph John, unm.

VII. Samuel Johnson Clark, m. Tempie Thorne, who survived him and afterwards married as his 2d wife, John Buxton Williams. No issue.

VIII. DR. KENNETH MCKENZIE CLARK, m. MARTHA CARNALL. Issue :

- (1) Elisabeth.
- (2) Rosa.
- (3) Clara.

IX. GAVIN HOGG CLARK, m. REBECCA HILLIARD, of Nash county. Issue:

- (1) Martha Rebecca, m. — Drake.
- (2) Kenneth McKenzie Clark.
- (3) Harriet Janet, m. — Drake, of Nash county.
- (4) Collin McKenzie, and
- (5) Gavin Hogg Clark, Jr.

- (6) Lucy Hilliard, and
- (7) Jesse Hilliard Clark, are all unnm.

10 ELISABETH WILLIAMS and REUBEN CARNALL. Issue:

- (1) Dr. Reuben Carnall, m. — Sprague, and have issue.
- (2) Mary Emily, m. Dr. — Smith, of Louisiana.
- (3) Martha Carnall, m. Dr. Kenneth McKenzie Clark, (*q. v.*)
- (4) Wm. Williams Carnall, m. Margarette Wyche.

11 TEMPIE WILLIAMS and COL. ANDREW JOYNER. Issue:

I. ELISABETH HARRIET JOYNER, m. REV. ROBERT OSWALD BURTON. Issue:

- (1) John Oswald Burton.
- (2) Andrew Joyner Burton.
- (3) Robert Oswald Burton, Jr., m. Mary Carroll, issue.
- (4) Henry Joyner Burton, unnm.

II. MARTHA WMS. JOYNER=ARCHB'D ALEX'R AUSTIN. 3 ch.

- (1) Sarah Bridgeman Austin = 1st Stirling H. Gee, Jr. (*q. v.*) who served in the C. S. Army. She married 2d, Matthew Allen Hamilton, and has 6 children, (*q. v.*)
- (2) Tempie Williams Austin = Hon. Chas. J. Gee, M.D. (*q. v.*) He was a member of the convention that separated North Carolina from the



Union, and signed the Articles of Secession.

- (3) Elisabeth Austin=Richard Haywood Badger.

After the death of Arch'd. Alex. Austin, his widow married FRANK HAYWOOD, and had 2 ch., viz.:

- (4) M. Haywood, and  
(5) Frank Haywood.

III. DR. HENRY JOYNER, m. ANNE POPE. Issue:

- (1) Tempie Williams Joyner.  
(2) Nannie, m. Dr. Zollicoffer.  
(3) Andrew Joyner.  
(4) William.  
(5) Sarah, d. young.

IV. TEMPIE WILLIAMS JOYNER, m. WILLIE JONES EPPES, of Virginia. Issue:

- (1) Martha Eppes, m. Col. Gauntt.  
(2) Tempie Eppes, m. — Gauntt.  
(3) Nellie Eppes, m. John Cary Page.  
(4) Andrew Joyner Eppes, and  
(5) Sarah Eppes.

V. Mary Camilla Joyner, m. Wm. E. Daniel.  
Issue:

- (1) Sarah, died, and  
(2) John Jones Daniel, unm.

12 SAMUEL DAVID WILLIAMS and MARY C. LOCKHART  
TUNSTALL. Issue:

I. Dr. Hampden Sidney Williams married Mary Whitmel Williams, dau. of Sam'l Williams and Mary Whitmel Thompson, for issue (*q.v.*)

6 II. Elisabeth Whitmel, m. John Philip, son of Lewis Alston Williams and Priscilla Kearney (*q. v.*) issue.

- III. Ben Ashley Atkinson Williams, d. of yellow fever in Louisiana.
- IV. Rebecca Bryan Williams, m. James H. Tyler.  
s. p.
- V. Mary Tunstall Williams, m. Thomas Thompson Williams, son of Sam'l Williams and Mary Whitmel Thompson, (*q. v.*) for issue.
- 13 VI. REV. WM. WHITMEL WILLIAMS, of M. E. Church, and = 1st wife, NANCY BRYAN PUGH: Issue:
  - (1) Wm. Whitmel Williams, Jr., m. 1st, Cornelia Webb. Issue: 1. Charles Cornelius Williams, killed at Vicksburg. 2d wife: Emeline LaMotte; issue: 2. Samuel David Williams. 3. Austin Bryan. 4. Pugh LaMotte, and others.
  - (2) Solomon Pugh Williams m. ——— Bourke, of Louisiana.
  - (3) WINIFRED TEMPIE m. REV. BENJ. WATSON, of M. E. C., S. Issue: 1. Annie Watson. 2. Willis Somerville Watson, and others.
  - (4) JANE BRYAN m. JOHN ARMSTEAD MILLER, of Halifax county, Va. Issue: 1. Wm. Armstead Miller. 2. John Emory Miller. 3. Annie. 4. Richard Thomas. 5. Edward Barbee. 6. Wesley Watson.
  - (5) DR. HENRY FLETCHER WILLIAMS m. LAURA SLADE PUGH. Issue: 1. Henry Augustus Williams m. ——— Helen ———. 2. Frances Helen Slade Williams m. Timothy Iredell Phelps; have large family.

(6) Ann Eliza Williams m. John Devereux and went to Texas. Rev. Wm. Whitmel Williams, by 2d wife = ELISABETH HARVEY, had issue.

(7) Simmons Baker Williams. (8) Mary.  
(9) Martha. (10) Caroline; and  
(11) Ann.

2 CAPTAIN SOLOMON WILLIAMS married, 1764 = TEMPIE BODDIE, and died Aug. 23, 1794. Issue:

15 I. Henry Guston Williams b. May 24, 1765; married Aug. 15, 1793, to Lucy Tunstall, born May 22, 1775, daughter of Wm. Tunstall = Betsy Barker, half-sister to Colonel Thomas Pugh, Sr., (*q. v.*).

16 II. Major William Williams = 1st, Ruina Webb; = 2d wife, Elisabeth Kearney, daughter of Philip Kearney = Elisabeth Kinchen, (*q. v.*).

17 III. Samuel Williams = 1st, Mary Person; = 2d wife, Mary Eaton, (*q. v.*).

5 IV. Elisabeth Williams = Gen'l Wm. Williams (1st cousins), son of Col. Wm. Williams and Elisabeth Whitmel, (*q. v.*).

18 V. Mary Williams = William Eaton, (*q. v.*).

19 VI. Tempie Boddie Williams = George Tunstall, son of Wm. Tunstall = Betsy Barker,\* (*q. v.*).

---

\* Thomas Barker, son of Thomas Barker and Bethia Little, of Edenton, N. C. Married 1st, Mrs. Pugh, *nee* Ferabee Savage; 2d, Mrs. Craven *nee* Penelope Pagett.

Elizabth, only child of Thomas Barker and Ferabee Savage, married Col. William Tunstall.

Their children:

Peyton Randolph.

Nathaniel, died young.

Thomas, died young.

Ann, married Edmund V. Tunstall.

Lucy, married Henry G. Williams.

George, married Tempe Williams.

Elizabth, married Frank Pugh.

William, married Sarah Pugh.

15 HENRY GUSTON WILLIAMS=LUCY TUNSTALL. Issue:

I. Dr. Solomon Williams, b. Aug. 23, 1794 =  
Caroline, dau. of Samuel Alston=Elisabeth  
Faulcon, s. p.

II. William Tunstall Williams, b. July 25, 1796;  
d. s. p. Nov. 30, 1828.

20 III. Lucy Barker Williams, b. Nov. 30, 1798 =  
Elijah Boddie Perry ; issue, (*q. v.*). Elijah  
Boddie Perry and Samuel Perry were  
brothers, and married two sisters.

21 IV. Elisabeth Williams, b. Feb. 4, 1800 = Samuel  
Perry; issue, (*q. v.*).

22 V. Henry Guston Williams, Jr., b. April 22, 1802  
=Elisabeth Arrington; issue, (*q. v.*).

23 VI. Mary Tempie Williams; b. July 2, 1804=  
Stirling Harwell Gee ; issue, (*q. v.*). Stirl-  
ing Harwell Gee and Charles J. Gee were  
brothers, and sons of Neville Gee=Betsy  
Harwell, and married sisters.

24 VII. Marina Caroline Williams, b. July 16, 1806=  
Mark Harwell Pettway; issue, (*q. v.*).

25 VIII. Harriet R. Williams, b. Feb. 5, 1809; d. Nov.  
3, 1851=Dr. Landon Clanton; issue(*q. v.*).

26 IX. Martha Louisa Williams, b. Feb. 22d, 1811;  
d. Jan'y 13, 1833 = Charles J. Gee ; issue,  
(*q. v.*).

X. Samuel Tunstall Williams, b. April 22, 1813;  
d. s. p.

27 XI. John Buxton Williams, b. July 23, 1815=1st,  
Mary Tempie Hilliard ; issue, (*q. v.*).  
=2d wife, Mrs. Sam'l Johnston Clark *nee*  
Tempie Thorne, s. p.

20 Issue of ELIJAH BODDIE PERRY and LUCY BARKER  
WILLIAMS, his wife.

- I. Elijah Perry, d. s. p.
- II. Lucy, m. William Henry Williams whose 1st wife had been Aphia Taylor, and after the death of Williams she m. — Clanton.
- III. DR. SAM PERRY m. BETTIE PETTWAY GEE, (dau. of Stirling Harwell Gee=Mary Tempie Williams) and had 3 daughters, viz.:
  1. Mary Boddie Perry, who m. John Alexander Burt and bore 3 children, (*q. v.*). After the death of his wife, John A. Burt m. Mary Louisa Gee, dau. of Stirling Harwell Gee and aunt of his 1st wife.
  2. Lucy Perry, b. 1854; never married.
  3. Georgie Taylor Perry, b. 1856; m. William Willis Boddie, 9 ch. (*q. v.*).
- IV. JOSHUA PERRY m. ELISABETH HARWELL GEE (dau. of Martha Louisa Williams=Charles J. Gee), and had 4 ch. viz.:
  1. Louisa Perry m. S. B. Alexander, of Charlotte, N. C.
  2. Elijah Perry and 3. Oliver Perry, unm.
  4. Elisabeth Joshua Perry m. — Pleasants.
- V. MARY PERRY m. ARCHIBALD TAYLOR, issue:
  - (1) Lucy, m. Dr. Charles Fort and had issue:
    1. Frank Fitzhugh. 2. Mary Perry.
    3. William Edwin. 4. Charles D. H.
  - (2) Mildred, m. — Taylor and have issue.
  - (3) Robert Taylor, unm.

MARY BODDIE PERRY=JOHN ALEXANDER BURT,  
3 ch. viz.:

1. Dr. Samuel Perry Burt m. Viola Lee Davis, have 1 dau. Mary Exum Burt, b. 1899.

2. Bettie Lee Burt, m. Kemp Plummer Hill, 2 ch., John Burt Hill, b. 1896 and Kemp Plummer Hill, b. 1898.
3. Emily McKenzie Burt m. William Edmund Harrison, 2 ch., Mary Burt Harrison, b. 1894. Willie Edmund Harrison, b. 1897.

GEORGIA TAYLOR PERRY=Wm. WILLIS BODDIE,  
9 ch. viz. :

1. Wm. Willis Boddie, b. Nov. 25, 1877.
2. Samuel Perry Boddie, b. June 24, 1880.
3. John Buchanan Boddie, d. in infancy.
4. Mary Burt, died in infancy.
5. Stirling Gee, b. April 8, 1886.
6. Fannie Ricks, b. July 26, 1888.
7. Betsey Barker, b. Sept. 30, 1890.
8. Thomas George, b. Dec. 26, 1893.
9. Lucy Williams, d. in infancy.

21 Issue of DR. SAMUEL PERRY=ELISABETH WILLIAMS.

I.-II. WILLIAM and Green were twins, Green d. and WILLIAM m. JOSEPHINE YARBORO and have one child, Agnes, who m. William Montfort, and have issue.

III. Mary, m. Augustus Perry.

IV. MARINA m. EDWARD LEWIS, and have issue :

Sarah, Mary, Edward and Susan.

V. Caroline, m. — Boddie.

VI. ELISABETH, m. DR. JOHN H. REID and had no issue, and after the death of his wife, Dr. Reid m. her sister.

VII. ANN, who bore 1 son JOHN H. REID. Afterwards her husband died and she

then married SAMUEL H. FOWLKES, June, 1853, and bore him 6 sons and 2 daughters.

I. CARRIE B. FOWLKES=JOHN B. HOGUE, 1878, issue :

1. J. Herbert Hogue.
2. Anne Fowlkes Hogue.

II. S. PERRY FOWLKES = SALLIE HARRISON WILKINS, issue :

1. Samuel H. Fowlkes.
2. Mattie Kent Fowlkes.

III. E. OLIVER FOWLKES=MARY C. HARRISON, issue :

1. Agnes Fowlkes.
2. Helen Fowlkes.

IV. Henry W. Fowlkes.

V. FRANK B. FOWLKES=LILLIAN STRATTON, Issue :

Henry Stratton Fowlkes.

VI. WILLIAM M. FOWLKES = LUDIE SEAWELL, issue :

1. Louise Fowlkes.
2. Anne Fowlkes.

VII. Walter B. Fowlkes.

VIII. LUCY m. KIT IRBY, and had issue, Sam, Tom and Kit.

I. SAM IRBY m. 1st SALLIE REED, dau. of Col. John C. Reed, and had 1 son, John Irby and 1 dau. Sallie Irby. He married 2d wife, JULIA SHIELDS, dau. of Wm. Bryan Shields = Elisa-



beth Cochran, and have several children.

III. KIT IRBY, JR., m. MARY PEGUES, dau. of Capt. Samuel W. Pegues=Annie Saunders, and they have several children.

IX. TEMPIE PERRY m. CAPT. THOMAS E. IRBY, of Gee's Bend, brother of her sister's husband. They had 4 daughters and 1 son, Joseph, who was accidentally killed at the age of 17.

I. LIZZIE P. IRBY=ABRAM L. POPE, Esq., and they have issue:

1. Tempie A. Pope.
2. Thomas Irby Pope.
3. Virginia Pope.
4. Rebecca E. Pope.
5. Abram L. Pope.

II. LUCY IRBY=N. J. DAVIS and they have issue.

1. Thaddeus J. Davis.
2. Nathaniel J. Davis.

III. Rebecca Irby, unm.

IV. Virginia Irby, d in 1883. Capt. Thos. E. Irby was killed at the battle of Williamsburg, Va., in 1862.

X. Elijah Boddie Perry, Jr., married in 1853 to Sallie Burges. They

reside in Littleton, N. C., and have issue, (*q. v.*).

29

XI. Dr. Sam Perry married Salina Watkins Jones, and have issue, (*q. v.*). They now reside at Birmingham, Ala.

XII. Henry Perry.

XIII. Dr. Mark Perry, married Annie Stamper.

XIV. Dr. Sol Perry, married Sallie Stamper.

28 Children of ELIJAH BODDIE PERRY, JR.,=SALLIE BURGES, his wife, of Littleton, N. C.

I. DR. MARK PETTWAY PERRY, born 1858, married in 1884 to FLORENCE BRAME, and resides at Macon, N. C. Their children are:

1. Sallie Burges, b. 1885.
2. John Brame, b. 1887.
3. Elisabeth, b. 1890.
4. Rosa Govan, b. 1893.
5. Florence, b. 1896.
6. Pattie Burges, b. 1899.

II. Pattie Burges, born 1861. Lives in Washington, D. C.

III. Fannie McKerall, born 1863, m. 1892 to James L. Harper, of Elberton, Ga., s. p. They reside in Washington, D. C.

IV. Lucy Tunstal, b. 1866; m. in 1887 to L. D. Johnson, of Littleton, N. C., and have a dau. Rebecca, b. 1892.

V. Elijah Boddie Perry, b. 1869; unm.; druggist in Littleton.

VI. Edward Alston Perry, b. 1875; unm.; dentist in Littleton.

VII. Sallie Burges, b. 1877; unm.

29 Children of DR. SAM PERRY=SALINA WATKINS JONES. His wife, Salina Jones, was dau. to Wm. Albert Jones and Frances Anderson (Lockett), his wife, of Marion, Ala.

I. ALBERT JONES PERRY m. LIZZIE ARMOUR, of Mobile. Issue:

1. Samuel Watkins.
2. Albert J. Jr.
3. Kate and 4. Bessie Perry.

II. Henry Watkins Perry, unm.

III. FANNY WATKINS PERRY m. JOHN HOWZE. Issue:

1. Laurence Pettway Howze.
2. Augusta Cayton Howze.
3. Fanny Perry.
4. Samuel Perry.
5. John, and 6. Charles Perry Howze.

IV. ANNE PAULINE PERRY m. REV. HUGH MCCORMICK, Missionary to Mexico and Porto Rico. Issue:

1. Kate McCormick, 2. Hugh and 3. Charles McCormick.

V. SAMUEL PERRY, JR. m. JULIETTE JOLLY. Issue:

1. Henry Watkins Perry, Jr. 2. Susie Watkins, and 3. Selina Perry.

VI. MARY JONES PERRY m. GUITON BOWERS. Issue:

1. Loyd Bowers, 2. Mary Perry and 3. Fanny Howze Bowers.

VII. Charles Jones Perry, unm.

VIII. PATTY PEARL PERRY m. JAMES ROBINSON,  
issue:

1. Selina Robinson.
2. Oliver Gordon Robinson.

IX. Tunstal Barker Perry.

Dr. Sam Perry, father of the above family, graduated in medicine in 1854, in Charleston, and settled in Marion, Ala., where he practiced his profession for many years and attained quite a distinction. He afterwards removed to Birmingham.

22 Children of HENRY GUSTON WILLIAMS, JR., and his wife, ELISABETH ARRINGTON, issue:

- I. Henry Guston Williams, the 3d, m. — Watson.
- II. Elisabeth m. John Mills, and have 1 dau.  
Martha Mills.
- III. Col. Sol Williams, killed in C. S. Army.
- IV. John Williams, m. Hettie Grandy.
- V. LUCY m. CRAWFORD COOPER and have issue:
  1. Janet, m. — Elliot, of Norfolk.
  2. Lizzie, m. — Biggs, and have issue:
    1. William, 2. Lula and 3. Crawford Biggs.
  3. Henry Cooper. 4. Solomon and 5. Crawford Cooper.
- VI. Samuel Williams is an editor, and
- VII. Archibald Williams.

23 STIRLING HARWELL GEE=MARY TEMPERANCE WILLIAMS. 4 ch. viz:

- I. Bettie Pettway Gee, b. 1834=Dr. Sam Perry,  
(*q. v.*).
- II. Mary Louisa Gee, b. 1836=John Alexander Burt, (*q. v.*). s. p.

III. HON. CHARLES JAMES GEE=TEMPIE WILLIAMS AUSTIN, (dau. of Archibald Alexander Austin=Martha Williams Joyner), and had 2 daughters, viz.:

Pattie Williams Gee, now in New York, and Tempie Williams Gee.

IV. Capt. STIRLING HARWELL GEE, JR.=SARAH BRIDGMAN AUSTIN (sister of his brother Charles' wife), who bore him no issue. He was killed during the civil war. After his death his widow married MATTHEW ALLEN HAMILTON, of Baltimore, (but born in Ireland), and has 6 living children, viz.:

1. Tempie Austin Hamilton.
2. Matthew Allen Hamilton.
3. Marion Ewing Hamilton.
4. Mrs. Dr. James Jones Phillips.
5. Wm. Howard Hamilton.
6. Sallie Hamilton.

24 MARK HARWELL PETTWAY and his wife, MARINA CAROLINE WILLIAMS. Children:

30 I. Martha Harwell Pettway, m. Dr. William McKenzie Clark. 12 children, (*q. v.*).

31 II. Lucy Barker Pettway, m. Joseph Speed Jones. Issue:

III. Marina Williams, m. John Edward Jones. Issueless.

IV. Willie Caroline, m. John Edward Jones, (2d wife) and had 1 dau., Willie, d. early.

32 V. Elisabeth Williams, m. William Irby, and had 11 children, (*q. v.*)

VI. Mark Harwell Pettway, Jr. d. s. p.

33 VII. Emma Harriet Pettway, m. Charles Osmond Jones. (*q. v.*) 5 children

VIII. Sarah Tempie Pettway, m. Richard Armstead Davis. 7 children. (No record of them.)

34 IX. Laura Tunstall, m. Wm. Henry Burwell. 3 children, (*q. v.*)

35 X. Rosa Lee, m. Edward Pegues. 3 ch., (*q. v.*)

36 XI. John Henry Pettway, m. Laura Jones, dau. of Wm. Albert and Frances Anderson Jones. 7 children, (*q. v.*)

XII. Solomon Pettway, died in infancy.

Mark Harwell Pettway was sheriff of Warren county, N. C., for many years, and afterwards removed to Gee's Bend, in Wilcox county, Ala., where he owned a very large landed estate, and where he died.

30 MARTHA HARWELL PETTWAY=DR. WM. MCKENZIE CLARK. Issue :

(1) Helen McKenzie Clark, m. Thomas Whitmel Thompson. No issue.

(2) Wm. McKenzie Clark.

(3) Marina Temperance Clark.

(4) Lucy Jones, and

(5) Samuel, all died unm.

(6) Dr. Mark Pettway Clark, m. ——— Wingate.

(7) Lizzie Irby.

(8) Dr. Kenneth McKenzie Clark.

(9) Patti Clark, all died unm.

31 LUCY BARKER PETTWAY=JOSEPH SPEED JONES. Children, viz. :

1. Mary Speed Jones, died in childhood.

2. MARK PETTWAY JONES, m. NANNIE PRICE JONES, daughter of Alpheus and

Lizzie Price Jones, and had 5 children.  
After his death, his widow married his  
younger brother,

6. JOHN BUXTON WILLIAMS JONES, and  
bore him 3 children. Her issue :

1. Alfred Speed.
2. Mark Harwell.
3. William Duke.
4. Lizzie Price.
5. Lucy Pettway.
6. Nancy Peters Sanders.
7. Alpheus.
8. Joseph Speed.

She resides in Warrenton, N. C.

3. Marina Williams Jones, m. Judge Charles  
Alston Cook, of Warrenton, N. C. (*q. v.*)
4. William Robert Jones, unm.
5. Pattie Clark Jones, m. Jonas C. Williams,  
(*q. v.*) for issue.
7. Lucy Barker Jones, m. Samuel Ricks,  
and have 2 children, viz. :

1. Samuel Soule Ricks.
2. Josephine Speed Ricks.

8. JOSEPH SPEED JONES, m. ESTHER MC-  
KINNEY. Issue :

1. Mattie Nobles.
2. Lucy Pettway.
3. Willie Estelle.
4. Helen Jones.

9. Dr. Edwin Early Jones, unm., lives in  
Baltimore.

10. Tempie Williams Jones, died young.

After the death of his wife, Lucy Barker Pett-  
way, Joseph Speed Jones married again and



had other children. He resides in Warren county, N. C.

32 ELISABETH WILLIAMS PETTWAY and WM IRBY.

Issue :

- I. Charles, m. —.
- II. Harriet, m. Beck, had 1 child and then died.
- III. Marina Caroline, died unm.
- IV. Lizzie, m. —
- V. Mary, m. — Mathison, and had 1 son, Alex Mathison. After her husband's death, she again married — Jones, by whom she bore no issue.
- VI. Thomas.
- VII. William.
- VIII. John.
- IX. Cora, and
- X. Julia, All unm.

33 EMMA HARRIET PETTWAY and CHARLES O. JONES.

Children :

- I. MARINA PETTWAY, m. ANDREW JACKSON EVANS, of Marion, Ala., and have issue :
  1. Mary Frances.
  2. James Gilliland Evans.
  3. Charles Jones Evans.
  4. Emma Pettway Evans.
- II. Laura.
- III. Mary.
- IV. Emma, and
- V. Arthur Albert Jones, are all unm.

The above Charles Osmond Jones is the son of Wm. Albert and Frances Anderson (Lockett) Jones. The father of Wm. Albert was Thomas Anderson Jones, a brother of Dr. Tignall Jones, of Mecklenburg county, Va.

34 LAURA TUNSTALL PETTWAY and WM. H. BURWELL'S children :

- I. William Armstead Burwell, m. Olivia Burton, and have 3 children.
- II. Mark Pettway Burwell, m. Annie Taylor, and have 2 children.
- III. Tempie Pettway Burwell, m. Richard Blair Boyd, and have 4 children.

35 ROSA LEE PETTWAY and EDWARD PEGUES. Children:

- I. Harriet, m. Royal Miree.
- II. Bowles, and
- III. Lee, unm.

Edward Pegues was the son of James and Harriet E. (Irby) Pegues. He was in the C. S. Army ; was captured at ——— and imprisoned at Johnson's Island 18 months.

36 JOHN HENRY PETTWAY and LAURA (JONES). Children :

- I. Mark Harwell Pettway, m. and has 2 children.
- II. Frank, d. s. p.
- III. John Pettway, Jr.
- IV. Julian.
- V. McDaniel.

- VI. Marina, and  
VII. Laura, are all unmarried.

He died at his father's old homestead in  
Gee's Bend, Sept. 8th, 1899.

TEMPIE HILLIARD WILLIAMS=JOHN A. DAMERON,  
9 children, viz.:

- (1) Buxton Williams Dameron.
- (2) Julia Mangum Dameron.
- (3) William Henry Dameron.
- (4) John Alexander Dameron.
- (5) Tempie Hilliard Dameron.
- (6) Josephine Leah Dameron.
- (7) Thomas Barker Dameron.
- (8) Lula May Dameron.
- (9) Lillie Bell Dameron.

JONAS CARR WILLIAMS=MARTHA CLARKE JONES,  
(1st wife) 10 children, viz.:

- (1) Eva Thornton Williams m. Cleasy  
Tharington. Issue: 1 son, viz.:  
Marion Speed Tharington.
- (2) Joseph Speed Williams.
- (3) Lucy Pettway Williams.
- (4) Mary Ann Williams m. Benjamin Thar-  
ington, and have 1 child.
- (5) Tempie Dameron Williams.
- (6) John Buxton Williams m. Marie  
Williams.
- (7) Marina Cook Williams.
- (8) Mark Pettway Williams.
- (9) Francis Graham Williams.
- (10) Pattie Jonas Williams.

16 MAJOR WM. WILLIAMS=1st RUINA WEBB, Dec. 8,  
1785. Issue : 3 children (*q. v.*)

Sept. 1798 = 2d ELISABETH KEARNEY, (daughter  
of Wm. K. Kearney= Maria Alston,) issue (*q. v.*)

I. Ruina J. Williams d. unm., æt. 17.

37 II. Robert Webb Williams=Harty Hodge  
Davis, issue (*q. v.*)

38 III. Solomon Williams= Maria Alston Kear-  
ney, issue (*q. v.*)

By 2d marriage:

IV. Adaline Williams=John Jones Alston,  
of Chatham, son of Chatham Jack  
Alston, issue (*q. v.*)

39 V. Tempie Boddie Williams=Dr. Thomas  
Jones, issue (*q. v.*)

=2d husband, Dr. Calvin Jones, issue, (*q. v.*)

VI. Mary Williams=Robert Blick. No issue.

40 VII. Margaret Dawson Williams = Horace  
Burton, issue (*q. v.*)

41 VIII. Elisabeth Williams=Nathau Perry, is-  
sue (*q. v.*)

42 IX. Major Joseph John Williams=Martha  
James, daughter of Philip Guston  
Alston, issue (*q. v.*)

43 X. William Henry Williams = 1st Aphia  
Taylor, issue (*q. v.*)

=2d wife, Lucy Perry.

XI. Marina Williams=George W. Alston,  
son of Philip Guston Alston (*q. v.*)

XII. Martha Kearney Williams=Nat Macon  
Alston (s. p.)

37 ROBERT WEBB WILLIAMS=HARTY HODGE DAVIS.  
Issue :

I. DR. ROBERT EDGAR WILLIAMS=VIRGINIA

VALERIA KEARNEY (daughter of William K. Kearney=Maria Alston). Issue :

- I. Emma Priscilla Williams=Joseph John Jones, of Warren.
  - II. Whitmel Kearney Williams=Lucy Davis.
  - III. Nicholas Alston Williams = —— Boyce, of Texas.
  - IV. Caroline Matilda Williams = Dr. Bennett Perry Alston (*q. v.*)
  - V. Laura Eaton Williams=James Williams Jones, of Warren.
  - VI. James Williams, unm.
  - VII. Robert Edgar Williams = Bettie Davis.
  - VIII. William Williams = —— in Texas.
  - IX. Virginia Valeria (Minna) Williams =Robert Sutherland.
  - X. Robert Lee Williams, unm.
- II. CAPT. ARCHD. DAVIS WILLIAMS, C. S. Army, m. LUCY ANN LEWIS. Issue :
1. Elisabeth, m. Capt. Philip Guston Alston.
  2. Robert Edgar Williams d. unm.
  3. Harty Hodge Williams m. Charles Ponder, of Edgecomb county.
  4. Eloise Williams m. Dr. Nicholas Sills.
  5. Archibald Davis Williams, Jr., unm.
  6. Rosa Williams m. Henry Bryan.
  7. Edward Williams.
  8. Louis Napoleon Williams.
- III. Ruina Temperance Williams m. Samuel Thomas Alston (Tom Thumper) for issue (*q. v.*)

IV. ELISABETH WILLIAMS m. JAMES YARBOROUGH. Issue :

1. Robert Yarborough.
2. Ruina Yarborough.
3. James Williams Yarborough.

V. MARTHA WILLIAMS m. BENJAMIN THORNE BALLARD. Issue :

- I. Robert Edgar Ballard m. Agnes Branch. Issue :

Branch, Annie, Jones, Hodge,  
Nicholas, Robert, Lewis, and  
Van A.

- II. William Henry Ballard m. Mary Elisabeth Green. Issue :

Robert, Wyley, William,  
Victor, Bessie, Thorne, Laura,  
Verne.

- III. Junius Ballard m. Laura Burwell,  
and had 1 child, Junius, Jr.

- IV. Frank S. Ballard m. L. Mabbett  
Clarke. Issue :

David Clark Ballard.

- V. Eliza Ballard m. Hugh Egerton.

- VI. BENJAMIN WALTER BALLARD m.  
ELEANOR PARKER, daughter of  
Col. Frank Parker, of Enfield.  
Issue :

1. Eleanor. 2. Kate. 3. Walter.  
4. Nena. 5. Martha.

- VII. Nicholas Massenburg Ballard.

- VIII. MARTHA R. BALLARD m. JOSEPH  
BARROW. Issue :

William and Julia.

38 SOLOMON WILLIAMS=MARIA ALSTON KEARNEY, dau. of Wm. K. Kearney and Maria Alston.  
Issue :

I. NATHANIEL ALSTON WILLIAMS=  
EMMA HAYWOOD ALSTON (dau. of Wm. Wms. Alston, of Clarke county, Ala., and Mary Haywood Burges, his wife). They removed to Paris, Tex., and have 6 children.

II. Pattie Williams.

III. Bettie Williams.

IV. Dallas Williams.

V. Philip Kearney Williams m. Ruina Alston, of Warren county.

VI. Sallie Williams m. Nathan Perry.

VII. Thomas Williams m. Fannie Lassiter.

VIII. Walter Williams, unm.

IX. Solomon Williams m. Kate White, of Warrenton.

X. Willie Williams m. — Ray, of Greensboro, N. C.

XI. Aphia Williams m. John White, of Warrenton.

39 TEMPIE BODDIE WILLIAMS, and 1st husband, DR. THOMAS JONES ; issue, 1 son, Montezuma Jones, who married Elisabeth Wood.

By 2d husband, DR. CALVIN JONES, 2 daughters and 2 sons.

I. Temperance Octavia m. Edwin Polk and have 1 daughter, Octavia Polk.

II. Mary m. — Trion.

III. Thomas Calvin Jones m. —.

IV. Paul Tudor Jones m. 1st, Jennie Wood ; 2d Mary Kirkman, and have 2 children, Paul Tudor and Calvin Jones.



464 SAMUEL AND ELISABETH (ALSTON) WILLIAMS

40 MARGARET DAWSON WILLIAMS = HORACE BURTON.

Issue :

- I. Robert Burton, d. s. p. II. Martha Burton  
m. Tignal Brame.
- III. Paul d. unm. IV. Tempie Burton m. —  
Kittrell.
- V. Margarette m. Alston Estes. VI. Octavia,  
unm.
- VII. ELISABETH m. CHARLES PERRY (cousins),  
and had 1 son, Nathaniel, who m. Sallie  
Thomas Williams.
- VIII. Adaline, unm.

41 ELISABETH WILLIAMS = NATHAN PERRY. Children :

- I. William Perry, killed in C. S. army.
- II. Charles Perry m. Elisabeth Burton ; issue, see  
above.
- III. Mary Perry m. Dr. Wm W. Green ; issue, 1 dau.  
and 1 son ; Elisabeth, who m. Wm. Henry  
Ballard ; Wm. W. Green, Jr., who m. Eliza  
Blacknall.
- IV. Lavinia m. Dr. Wm. W. Green after her sister  
died, and had 1 dau., Mary Green.

42 MAJOR JOSEPH JOHN WILLIAMS = MARTHA JAMES  
ALSTON. Issue :

- 44 I. Matilda Williams = Dr. Peter Foster ; issue  
(q. v.).
- II. William Williams.
- 45 III. Margaret Williams = — Whitfield ; issue  
(q. v.).
- IV. Robert Williams.
- V. Anne Eliza Williams, married and issue.

44 MATILDA WILLIAMS = DR. PETER FOSTER.

- I. Augustus Foster.

II. DR. ERNEST FOSTER = MARY COOK (1st cousins). Issue :

1. Lucie Keeble Foster.
2. Matilda Kearney Foster.
3. Virginia Donaldson Foster.

III. MARTHA WILLIAMS FOSTER=REV. PAUL J. CARRAWAY. Issue :

1. Lola Williams Carraway.
2. Daisy Foster Carraway.

IV. PETER FOSTER = LUTIE COOK. Issue :

1. Mary Louisa Foster.
2. Peter Stapleton Foster.
3. Ernest Blacknall Foster.

V. MATILDA FOSTER = GEORGE BROWN. Issue :

1. Mamie Ozella Brown.
2. Peter Foster Brown.
3. Matilda Turner Brown.
4. Peyton Brown.
5. Ernest Wilmot Brown.

VI. Mary Foster=Eugene Cook.

VII. Joseph Foster.

VIII. Frank Reddick Foster. IX. Edward Foster.

X. JUNIUS FOSTER=BESSIE MATHEWS. Issue:

1. Hardin Foster.
2. Kate Foster.
3. Matilda Foster.
4. William Foster.

XI. Lucie Foster.

45 MARGARET WILLIAMS=—— WHITFIELD. Issue:

- I. Mary Whitfield. II. Joseph John Whitfield.
- III. Nereston G. Whitfield.

25 HARRIET R. WILLIAMS=DR. LANDON CLANTON.

1. Jerome Clanton, m. and d. s. p.
2. Solomon, and 3. Mark Clanton, unm.
4. Lucy Clanton m. — Adams and had 1 dau.,  
Lizzie.
5. Mary Clanton, m.

26 MARTHA LOUISA WILLIAMS=CHARLES JAMES GEE.

1. Elisabeth Harwell Gee m. Joshua Perry, son of  
Elijah Boddie Perry=Lucy Barker Williams,  
(*q. v.*).
2. TEMPIE HILLIARD GEE m. WM. H. H. HILL,  
5 ch., viz. :
  1. Kemp Plummer Hill, b. Sept. 2, 1868 ;  
m. Oct. 2, 1895, to Bettie G. Burt,  
issue 3 ch.
    1. John Burt, b. Sept. 8, 1896.
    2. Kemp Plummer, b. Aug. 5, 1898.
    3. Pattie Gee, b. April 13, 1901.
  2. Charles Gee Hill, b. July 1, 1871.
  3. Joshua Perry Hill, b. Dec. 18, 1873.
  4. Eloise Hill Nov. 29, 1876; m. June 18,  
1900, to William Henry Yarborough,  
Jr.
  5. Elisabeth Gee Hill, b. Jan. 5, 1880 ; m.  
Aug. 3, 1900, to Peter Augustus  
Reavis, son of George James and  
Martha Reavis, and have a son, Peter  
Augustus, Jr., b. July 6, 1901.
3. Willie Douglas Gee m. James Clanton.
4. Lucy Henry m. Green Wood, of Arkansas.
5. Mary Tunstall.
6. Harriet Loudon.
7. Archibald Taylor Gee.
8. Charles James Gee.

27 JOHN BUXTON WILLIAMS=MARY TEMPIE HILLIARD, 10 ch. viz. :

1. James Hilliard Williams m. Susan E. Lyon, of Alabama (*q. v.*).
2. Lucy Tunstall Williams d. unm.
3. Harry Guston Williams, killed at Malvern Hill, in C. S. Army.
4. Dr. John Buxton Williams (Dr. Buck, of Oxford, Granville Co., N. C.), m. Carrie Peters of Va., (*q. v.*).
5. Solomon Buxton Williams m. Eva Thornton, of Suffolk, Va. (*q. v.*).
6. Tempie Hilliard Williams m. John A. Dameron, of Va. (*q. v.*).
7. Jonas Carr Williams m. 1st, Pattie Clark Jones (*q. v.*). for issue ; m. 2d, Mrs. Williams, *nee* Egerton, and had 1 son, Harry Malvern Williams.
8. Romeo Williams.
9. THOMAS BARKER WILLIAMS m. LUCY THWEATT JERMAN (dau. of Dr. T. P. Jerman, of Ridgeway, N. C. (*q. v.*).

Issue :

1. Palmer Jerman Williams.
2. Buxton Barker Williams.
3. Lucy Sydnor Williams.
4. Thomas Barker d. young.
5. Tempie Hilliard died young.
6. Julia Borden Williams.
10. DR. BUXTON BODDIE WILLIAMS, m. MARTHA EDWARD ALSTON (dau. of Alfred Alston=Mary Dawson Kearney, 5 ch.
  1. Van Wyck Williams.
  2. Maria Alston.
  3. Henry Buxton.

4. Alfred Alston &
5. Fanny Somerville Williams.

JAMES HILLIARD WILLIAMS=SUSAN E. LYON, 9 ch.,  
viz. :

1. John Buxton Williams.
2. Andrew Lyon Williams m. Lizzie Adams, of Alabama, and have 2 ch., Talbot and Susan.
3. Henry Guston Williams m. Lizzie McDuffy, and have 3 ch., viz. :  
Henry Guston, Lyle and Lillian Lacy.
4. Major Lyon Williams.
5. Virginia Lyon Williams m. Dr. S. Voorhees, of New Jersey, and have 2 ch., viz. :  
Lamar and Loyd.
6. George Clanton Williams m. Mary Campbell.
7. Tempie Hilliard Williams.
8. Clanton Jerome Williams and 9. Thomas Barker Williams.

DR. JOHN BUXTON WILLIAMS=CARRIE PETERS.

1. Tempie Hilliard Williams; 2. William Peters Williams; 3. Dr. John Buxton Williams, lives in Washington, D. C.; 4. Harry Guston; 5. Mary Peters; 6. Virginia Reed, and 7. Laura Williams, all unm.

SOLOMON BUXTON WILLIAMS=EVA THORNTON, 8 ch., viz. :

- (1) Cornelia, m. John L. Henderson and died. Her younger sister (4), Daisy Douglass then married him. No issue.
- (2) John Buxton Williams m. Emma Ward, and have 1 son, viz. : Willard Thornton.
- (3) Percy Thornton Williams.

- (5) Jonas Carr Williams.
- (6) Susan Garnett.
- (7) Hettie Grandy and
- (8) Alice Vaiden Williams.

43 WILLIAM HENRY WILLIAMS = 1st wife, APHIA TAYLOR. Issue :

- 1. Dau. Aphia, who married, 1st, — Young, and have issue. Married 2d, — Palmer, and have issue.

2d wife, LUCY PERRY, had no children.

17 SAMUEL WILLIAMS=MARY PERSON, 1st wife. = 2d wife, MARY EATON. Issue :

I. MARY PERSON WILLIAMS=HENRY BLOUNT HUNTER, of Martin county. Issue :

- 1. Samuel Hunter.
- 2. Asia Hunter=Thomas G. Plummer. Issue.
- 3. Wm. Blount Hunter married, and d. s. p.
- 4. Henry Blount Hunter, Jr.=Caroline M. Patterson, and have issue.

II. MARTHA EATON WILLIAMS = DR. JOHN BRODIE. Issue :

I. Sam'l Wms. Brodie = Evelina Perry. Issue :

- 1. Elisabeth Brodie = Dr. — Webb.
- 2. Caroline Brodie = Joseph Green.

II. John H. Brodie = Harriet Ligon. Issue :

- 1. Charles Brodie = — Taylor.

2. John Brodie=——Tisdell.

3. Rowena R. Brodie, Jr.,  
Nat Macon Alston.

4. Harriet=Charles Reed.

5. Martha=David Benjamin Ballard.

6. Sarah=Robert Yarborough.

7. Mary=Aluston Alston.

8. Lucy=M. Peurifoy.

III. Rowena R. Brodie, Sr. =  
Thomas Nicholas Faulcon  
Alston, issue (*q. v.*).

IV. Martha A. R. Brodie=Captain  
Charles Kennedy, C. S. army.  
Issue : 1. Tripoli Kennedy.  
2. Charles Kennedy, Jr.

V. Major Wm. L. Brodie, C. S. A.  
=Drucilla Green, and have 1  
son, Wm. Green Brodie.

VI. Charles Edward Brodie d. at 12.

III. WM. PERSON WILLIAMS = 1st, LOUISA  
TOOLE, of Edgecomb county. Issue :  
Samuel Geraldus Williams=Mary Hay-  
wood Ruffin, and had 1 son.

= 2d wife, HANNAH MARTIN, and had  
issue :

1 dau., Louisa = Wm. Barham, of  
Louisburg, and had 3 children :  
1. Louisa, died. 2. William, un-  
married. 3. Hannah = William  
Jones Davis, and have issue : 1.  
William. 2. Martin Jones. 3. Elis-



abeth. 4. Richard. 5. Walter.  
6. Edward.

= 3d wife, EMMA CURTIS, and had Frank  
Williams, unm., and Wm. Haywood  
Williams (d. s. p.)

Sam'l Williams, by 2d wife, Mary Eaton;  
issue.

IV. REBECCA WILLIAMS=DR. FRANCIS INGE  
and bore :

1. Sam'l W. Inge (M. C.), of Ala-  
bama = — Hill. He fought  
duel with Stanley, moved to  
California, and was attorney-  
general.

2. Francis Inge, Jr.

V. JOHN ALLEN WILLIAMS and 1st wife,  
CHARITY DAWSON ALSTON. Issue :

I. DR. SAMUEL ASBURY WILLIAMS  
(Buffalo Sam) m. 1st ANNA  
BAKER. M. 2d, ANNA EGER-  
TON. Issue :

1. John Thomas Williams d.  
unm.

2. Mabel m. — Keith. 3.  
Samuel, unm.

4. Maria, unm. 5. Anna, and  
6. Joseph.

II. MATILDA=B. D. MANN. Issue:

1. Oliver D. Mann=—Green.  
Issue.

2. B. D. Mann, Jr.=—Parker,  
at Enfield.

3. Wm. R. Mann, unm.

4. Lilla Mann = — Peter  
Eleanor, at Battleboro.

5. Lizzy Mann=Joseph Carter.  
Issue.

III. Thomas A. Williams = Rowena  
Radwell, s. p.

IV. John A. Williams, Jr., unm.

V. MARTHA = 1st, JOHN PIERCE;  
issue 1 dau., Alice, d.  
=2d husband, — RICHARDS;  
issue, 4 sons.

VI. ELISABETH = 1st, PETER D. POWELL.  
Issue, John C. Powell=Betty Cheek; 2  
sons and 1 dau.

2d husband, MARK DUKE, s. p.

VII. MARY = THOMAS W. AVENT, JR. Issue:  
James W. Avent= — Wright; have  
6 children:

1. Varana = Jas. Terrill; issue.
2. Mary Nich Avent. 3. Hetty  
Avent.
4. Sarah Arthana. 5. Charles.
6. Jonas Carr Avent.

VIII. WILLIAM ALSTON WILLIAMS = JANE E.  
TWITTY; 1 son, WM. ALSTON WIL-  
LIAMS, JR. = 1st, SALLIE P. WRIGHT.  
Issue:

1. John Allen=Matilda Pitts, s. p.
2. Stella Ann=John T. Duke, two  
children.
3. Aurelia Jane, d. 4. Wade Hamp-  
ton, d.
5. John Paul Wms.  
=2d wife, MRS. OLIZENZA W. COOPER  
(who had by former marriage 1 dau.,  
Mary E. Cooper). Issue: 1. Daisy  
Bell Williams. 2. Mary Franklin.

3. Thomas Alston Williams, d. 4. Harriet E., d. 5. Matilda Roberts. After the death of his wife, Charity, JOHN ALLEN WILLIAMS again married MRS.—BARCLAY, *nee* JONES, and had issue :

1. Robert G. Williams, killed in C. S. A.
2. Wm. Amos Williams, killed in C. S. A.
3. Rebecca Cooke.

He married 3d, MRS. CAROLINE IRWIN.

18 MARY WILLIAMS=Wm. EATON. Issue :

I. Tempie Eaton=Lunsford L. Alsabrook, and had 1 son, Jacob E. Alsabrook.

II. Minerva Eaton d. unm.

III. MARY HARRIET EATON=ALEXANDER H. FALCONER, 1828. (Clerk of Circuit Court, Greene county, Ala., for several successive terms) and had issue :

I. William Falconer, and

II. Robert Falconer, never married.

III. ALEXANDER H. FALCONER, JR.=1st, EMMA LEWIS. Issue :

1. J Lewis Falconer, and

2. Alex. H. Falconer.

=2d wife, MARY PROCTOR. Issue :

1. Carrie M. 2. Lula Alston, and

3. James S. Falconer.

IV. MINERVA=REV. J. M. PATTON, M. E. Church, South. Issue :

1. James M. Patton, and

2. Joseph E. Patton, d. unm.

3. Mamie Eaton = Wm. R. Lee,

1877, and d. leaving 2 sons,  
Murphy and Marshall Lee.

4. Sallie Murphy=Dr. D.S. Brock-  
way, 1885, and d. s. p.

V. MARY WILLIAMS=REV. JAMES M.  
PATTON, as 2d wife ; issue :

5. Mittie E.=Wm. A. Scales, and  
died Oct. 1898, leaving 4  
small children, viz.: Nettie,  
Patton, Willie T. and John.

6. Estelle R. died, æt. 19.

7. Emma Nannie.

8. Carrie Hamilton.

9. Ernest Williams Patton.

10. Mattie Lee.

11. Annie Brockway.

VI. BETTIE FALCONER=W. E. APPLE-  
GATE. Issue :

1. Willie married ——

2. Mamie Kate.

3. Hamilton.

4. Bessie, and

5. Eddie Perry.

VII. Samuel E. Falconer died unm. in 1891.

VIII. John Falconer died unm.

IV. William, and

V. Maria Eaton, died unm.

VI. Dr. Samuel W. Eaton=Lucy Brown, and had  
1 son, Lafayette Brown.

VII. ELISABETH EATON=DR. EDWARD FAULCON,  
and have 3 daughters, viz.: Eugenia,  
Mary and Bettie.

VIII. Catherine Eaton=Col. Charles Eaton. No  
issue.

IX. Benjamin, and

X. Henry Eaton, d. unm.

XI. Rebecca Eaton, unm.

19 TEMPIE BODDIE WILLIAMS = GEORGE TUNSTALL.

I. SAMUEL WMS. TUNSTALL=ANNIE TUNSTALL

(1st cousins.) Issue :

1. ELLA TUNSTALL = HON. LINDSAY  
SHOEMAKER, of Danville, Va. Issue :

(1) Anna W. Shoemaker.

(2) Ella Lea Shoemaker.

(3) Tunstall Shoemaker.

II. NATHANIEL RICHARD TUNSTALL=MARTHA  
HARRISON. Issue : 2 daughters.

III. MARY EMILY TUNSTALL=JOHN W. HUNT.

Issue :

(1) John Hunt, and

(2) Lavalett Hunt.

IV. GEORGE TUNSTALL, JR. = MRS. FRANCES  
RUSSELL, *nee* Clanton. Issue :

(1) Mary died young.

(2) George W. Tunstall, killed in  
C. S. Army.

(3) Landon Clanton Tunstall died  
unm., 1883.

(4) Martha Frances Tunstall=Elijah  
Petit, s. p.

(5) Nathaniel Richard Tunstall=An-  
nie M. Hudgins. Issue :

(1) Frances Clanton Tunstall,  
b. 1873.

(2) John Randolph Tunstall,  
b. 1875 ; d. 1878.

(3) Whitmel Pugh Tunstall,  
b. 1879.

V. ELISABETH BARKER TUNSTALL=NATHAN PAT-

TERSON, of Franklin county, N. C. Issue :

- (1) Dr. Francis Pugh Patterson, of Petersburg, Va. = Mrs. Mary Rives.
- (2) Caroline M. Patterson=Henry Blount Hunter.
- (3) Marianne S. Patterson=1st, Peyton Randolph Tunstall.  
=2d, James T. Pope.
- (4) Elisabeth Barker Patterson = James Turner.

VI. LUCY H. TUNSTALL=HUGH CREIGHTON, of Brunswick county, Va. Issue :

1. Sarah Creighton = James Dent. Issue.
2. Virginia Creighton=Philip Guston Alston, of Warren county.
3. Hugh Randolph Creighton.

VII. TEMPIE WMS. TUNSTALL was 1st wife of DR. WM. R. KING, of Louisburg ; and his 2d wife was Mrs. Jones Fuller, mother of Edwin W. Fuller (the author). Issue :

1. Mary Tunstall King.
2. WM. J. KING=PATTIE S. SILLS. Issue :
  1. Tempie Lou King.
  2. Gray Richmond King.
  3. Martha Long King.
3. DR. JOEL E. KING=BETTIE D. MASSENBURG. Issue :
  1. Laura Jane King.
  2. Marion Norwood King.
  3. Nora Lillington King.
4. DR. ROBERT EDWARD KING=DELLA POPE HUNTER (cousins). Issue :

1. Robert Edward King, Jr.

2. Mary Tunstall King.

VIII. Peyton Randolph Tunstall (attorney) d. unm.

3 COL. JOSEPH JOHN WILLIAMS, youngest son of Samuel Williams= ELISABETH ALSTON (dau. of John Alston, of England), was a member of the Provisional Congress that met at Halifax, April 4th, 1776, and May 11th, 1776, appointed one of the committee of safety for the State and was member of the legislature from Halifax Co., in 1777. He died 1818. His will was dated Feb. 15, 1816.

Was 1st married to ROSANNAH CONNOR who bore him

46 I. Martha Williams=1st, Henry Hill; 2d, Dr. Samuel Thorne. Issue (*q. v.*).

47 II. Joseph John Williams, Jr.=Elisabeth Norfleet Hunter Williams. Issue (*q. v.*).

III. Henry Williams (no other record).

IV. Elisabeth Williams (no other record).

48 V. Rosannah Connor Williams=Dr. Jessee N. Faulcon, issue, (*q. v.*).

He married as 2d wife, ELISABETH ALSTON, dau. of Philip Alston=Elisabeth Whitmel, who bore him

49 VI. Winifred Whitmel Williams=1st, James Harris, d. s. p.; 2d, James Harris, (cousin of above), son of Eli Harris=Alice Bell, issue (*q. v.*).

VII. Catherine Williams=—— Heath (no farther record).

50 VIII. William Williams (Pretty Billy)=4 times and issue (*q. v.*).

51 IX. Elisabeth Williams=Hon. Lemuel James



Alston (1st wife), son of Solomon Alston, Jr.=Sarah, issue (*q. v.*).

His son, William Williams, was his executor.

Witnesses: { Gideon Alston,  
                  { Rhesa Read.

46 MARTHA WILLIAMS=1st, Henry Hill; 2d, DR. SAMUEL THORNE.

I. Joseph John Hill, killed by fall from horse in early manhood.

II. Henry Hill Thorne = Elisabeth Williams (first cousins), *s. p.*, and after his death his widow married Dr. Joseph Drake and had 1 ch. who died in infancy.

III. Samuel Thorne, Jr., *d. unm.*

IV. WILLIAM WILLIAMS THORNE=TEMPIE WILLIAMS DAVIS. Issue:

I. WM. HENRY THORNE=MARTHA JANE ALSTON, dau. of Major Alfred Alston and Mary A. Plummer.  
Issue:

1. Mabbett Thorne *d. y.*; 2. Lucy Davis Thorne; 3. Martha Davis Thorne; 4. Anna; 5. Samuel; 6. Wm. Henry Thorne, Jr.; 7. Eudora; 8. Mary W. T. 9. Tempie Leila; 10. Susan L.

II. MARTHA E. THORNE = THOMAS W. NICHOLSON, 11 children:

1. Henry W. Nicholson, killed in C. S. A., 1865, at Petersburg.
2. Guilford Nicholson = Bettie Winter, of Miss.

3. Ed Thorne Nicholson, C. S. A.,  
killed at Petersburg.
4. Thomas W. Nicholson, Jr.,  
drowned in youth.
5. Edmund P. N. d. s. p.
6. Sarah M.=John M. Hobson,  
and have 1 dau., Martha  
Thomas Hobson.
7. Samuel Thorne Nicholson.
8. Joseph W. Nicholson = Alice  
Eudora Clark (1st cousin).
9. Mason Wiggins Nicholson.
10. James M. Nicholson, drowned  
after leaving college.
11. Anna Thorne Nicholson.

III. ANNA MARIA THORNE=GEN. DAVID  
CLARK, of Halifax Co. Issue:

1. COL. WALTER CLARK, C. S. A.  
SUSAN WASHINGTON GRA-  
HAM, dau. of Hon. W. A.  
Graham, and have issue:
  1. Susan Washington Clark.
  2. David Clark.
  3. Wm. Alexander Graham  
Clark.
  4. Anna Thorne Clark. (d).
2. David Clark, Jr., and 3. Sam-  
uel Thorne Clark, d. y.
4. L. Mabbit Clark=Frank C.  
Ballard, and have 1 son, Da-  
vid Clark Ballard.
5. Anne L. Clark.
6. Ed Thorne Clark=Margaret  
Lillington, and have 1 son,  
Edward Lillington Clark.

7. Alice Eudora Clark=Joseph  
W. Nicholson, (*q. v.*).

8. Henry Norfleet Clark.

9. Martha Thorne Clark=Robert  
B. Patterson, and have 1 son,  
Henry N. Patterson.

10. Lucy Nicholson Clark.

11. Sarah L. H. Clark.

12. David, and 13. Mary White,  
d. y.

IV. MARY E. MABBETT THORNE=KEMP  
PLUMMER ALSTON, (*q. v.*), son of  
Major Alfred Alston and Mary A.  
Plummer.

V. SAMUEL T. THORNE=MARY WHIT-  
MEL HARRIS. Issue :

1. Tempie W. Thorne.

2. Silas Owens Thorne.

3. Annie B.

4. Nina B.

5. Samuel T. and 6. Thomas  
Whitmel Harris Thorne.

VI. EDWARD ALSTON THORNE=ALICE M.  
HARRIS. Issue :

1. Tempie Thorne, 2d wife of Jo-  
seph Towns, whose 1st wife  
was Caroline Branch, s. p.

2. William Henry Thorne, and

3. James Harris Thorne, d. y.

4. Martha Helen Thorne=Capt.  
Silas Owens, of Oxford, Miss.

5. Elisabeth Harris Thorne.

6. Edward Alston Thorne, Jr.

7. Thomas Harris Thorne.

8. Mary Thorne.

9. Buxton Thorne.

VII. Tempie Davis Thorne = 1st, Samuel Johnson Clark.

2d, Hon. John Buxton Williams  
(*q. v.*).

VIII. LUCY E. THORNE = BLAKE BAKER NICHOLSON. Issue:

(1) Tempie=Erasmus A. Daniel,  
and have 2 sons:

Erasmus A. Daniel, Jr.,  
and Blake Baker Daniel.

(2) DR. SAMUEL THORNE NICHOLSON = ANNE LUCAS, of Beaufort, N. C. Issue:

1. David Lucas Nicholson, d. y.

2. John Nicholson.

3. Blake Baker N., d. y.

4. Lucile.

(3) Dr. John T. Nicholson. (4) Ida Mabbett Nicholson.

(5) Thomas. (6) Blake Baker N., Jr. (7) Plummer N.

(8) Mary B. (9) Willie N. (10) Lucile E. (11) Kate N.

IX. JOHN DAVIS THORNE = KATE M. THOMPSON, of Louisiaua. Issue:

(1) Samuel Thorne, d. y. (2) Henry Hill Thorne.

(3) Addie Thorne. (4) William.

(5) Frank. (6) John Davis Thorne, Jr.

X. ~~of~~ Eudora Thorne, born Dec. 4, 1838, Alfred Alston, son of Major Alfred Alston; for issue, *q. v.*

XI. Archibald Davis Thorne, d. y.

Children of

V. ELISABETH WILLIAMS THORNE = DR. BENJ. BALLARD :

(1) Benj. Thorne Ballard = Martha Williams ; 8 children.

(2) Dr. Wm. Henry Ballard = Mary Whitmel Pugh ; 5 children.

47 I. JOSEPH JOHN WILLIAMS, JR. = ELISABETH NORFLEET HUNTER WMS.

Elisha Williams, of Roanoke = Sarah Josie.

Issue : William, Josiah, Elisha, and Elisabeth who m. the above Joseph John Williams, Jr., and bore 3 children : (1) Jas. Connor Wms. d. in boyhood. (2) Joseph John (3d). (3) Elisabeth Alston Wms. who m. 1st Henry Thorne, s. p., and 2d m. Dr. Nicholas J. Drake, and had 1 ch. who died in infancy.

After the death of Joseph John Williams, Jr., his widow, Elisabeth, m. Hon. Lem'l James Alston as 2d wife, but had no issue by this second marriage.

The children of JOSEPH JOHN (3d) and MARY KEARNEY DAVIS his wife (the daughter of Archibald Davis and Elisabeth Hilliard), were :

I. Jos. John Williams, 4th, who died unm. while at college.

II. DR. THOMAS CALVIN WILLIAMS = VIRGINIA PRYOR BOYD. Issue :

(1) Mary Boyd = Thomas Tillery. (2) Lucy Ellen Williams. (3) Thomas C. Williams.

Dr. Thos. C Williams=1st Alice Faulcon.  
con. Issue one ch., Jessie Faulcon.

M. 2nd, Sallie Gillam, of Bertie, s. p.

III. MARY ELISABETH m. DR. PETER B. HAWKINS.

Issue :

- (1) Mary Davis. (2) Lucy Wms. (3) Elisabeth. (4) Maud. (5) Annie. (6) Joseph Warren. (7) Peter B. (8) Thomas W. m. Sallie Vaughan, of Murfreesboro, N. C., and have 4 children. (9) Rufus.

IV. LUCY EUGENIA m. COL. WM. H. POLK, of Tennessee (brother of President James K. Polk).

Issue :

- (1) Wm. H. Polk, Jr., who m. Miss Marable, and d. s. p.  
(2) TASKER POLK m. LILIA TANNAHILL JONES, and have 2 children, Wm. Tannahill Polk and Mary Tasker Polk.

This most excellent matron, now living at Warrenton, has quite a collection of old family portraits and other souvenirs of the past. Among them is the military hat worn by Gen'l Santa Anna during the Mexican war; also the scarlet cap and cloak of Padre Jarauta (a Roman Catholic Cardinal). This Padre was a guerilla chief, who upon being pursued by the U. S. soldiers, cast away his cap and cloak, which rendered him very conspicuous, so as to facilitate his escape. These were taken by Col. Polk, who was in pursuit at the time, and brought home as a trophy of the war, together with Santa Anna's hat.

48 ROSA CONNOR WILLIAMS = DR. JESSE N. FAULCON.

I. LUCRETIA FAULCON = COL. DANIEL B. ALLEN. Issue :

484 SAMUEL AND ELISABETH (ALSTON) WILLIAMS

- (1) Christopher Blake Allen = — Alston;  
10 children ; went South. Their  
daughter, Pattie, m. Tillery.
  - (2) Martha Allen = — Alston, s. p. ;  
went South.
  - (3) ANNE ALLEN = JOHN LAURENCE,  
of Scotland Neck, N. C. Issue,  
Mamie and Willie Laurence.
- II. Elisabeth Williams Faulcon d. unm. at 20 yrs.
- III. John Faulcon = 1st, Nancy Parke Eaton.  
= 2d, Mary Jenkins, half sisters, s. p.
- IV. ISAAC FAULCON = 1st, MARTHA FALCONER.  
= 2d, MRS. FANNIE CLANTON. Issue :
- (1) James A. Faulcon = — Alston ; issue.
  - (2) Robert Faulcon = — Owens and  
have 1 dau., who m. Hines.
  - (3) Jesse Faulcon = Maria Vesuvia  
Brown. Issue :
    1. Walter Faulcon.
    2. Alice = Thomas C. Williams  
(cousins).
    3. Jessie Faulcon.

49 WINIFRED WHITMEL WILLIAMS = JAMES HARRIS.

Issue :

- I. WILLIAM HENRY HARRIS = 1st, MATILDA  
ALSTON, daughter of Gideon Alston and  
Frances Atherton. No issue.  
2d wife, MARGARET SCALES, of Tennessee.  
Issue :
  1. Thomas Whitmel Harris.
  2. Sarah Harris = Col. Conner.
- II. Jos. John Harris d. unm., 21 years of age.
- III. THOMAS WHITMEL HARRIS, of Panacea  
Springs, = MARTHA HELEN HARDEE



KEARNEY, dau. of Wm. Kinchen Kearney and Maria (Alston) his wife. Issue:

- (1) Alice M. Harris = Edward A. Thorne, of Halifax.
- (2) Elisabeth Matilda = David Clarke, of Enfield, N. C.
- (3) James Wms. Harris, unm.
- (4) Ozella = Capt. A. B. Bartlett, of Kentucky.
- (5) Cornelia = Col. Silas Owens, of Mississippi.
- (6) Henry Ferdinand Harris = 1st, Anne Foule, of Washington, D. C.  
= 2d, Minnie Wiggins, of North Carolina, issue, 1 son, Willis Blount Hill Harris.
- (7) Mary Whitmel Harris = Sam'l T. Thorne, of North Carolina.
- (8) Jos. John Williams Harris = Roberta Wiggins, and lives in Raleigh.
- (9) Thomas Whitmel Harris, unm.
- (10) William Kearney Harris, d. s. p.
- (11) James Norfleet Harris = Linda Roach, of Mississippi.

---

Eli Harris = Alice Bell. Issue:

1. Mildred, b. Oct. 9, 1773.
2. James, b. Nov. 13, 1775 = Winifred Whitmel, dau. of Jos. Jno. Williams = Elisabeth Alston.†
3. West, b. April 7, 1777.
4. Blount, b. Jan. 6, 1779.
5. Thomas, b. —, 1782.
6. Rowe, b. April 3, 1785.
7. Mary, b. Nov. 23, 1787.
8. Henry, b. Dec. 9, 1789.
9. Ins, b. April 7, 1792.
10. John, b. March 15, 1795.

IV. ROSA WILLIAMS HARRIS = WILLIAM  
BRANCH, half brother to Gov. Branch.

Issue :

- (1) Norwood Branch.
- (2) Caroline Branch.
- (3) Thomas Branch.
- (4) Julia Branch, and
- (5) Mary Branch.

50 William Williams (Pretty Billy) = Elisabeth Alston  
(dau. of Samuel Alston = Elisabeth Faulcon).

Issue :

- I. Gen'l Samuel A. Williams = Sallie Hawkins (dau. of Col. Joseph Hawkins = Martha Hardee Alston) and have 1 dau., Sallie Williams, who married Nicholas Long, Jr., and their son, William Williams Long, married 1st, Sallie Mason, of Northampton, and 2d, — s. p.

William Williams' 2d wife was Elisabeth Matilda Alston (dau. of Lt. Col. William Alston = Martha Hardee) s. p.

= 3d wife, MALISSA BURGESS. Issue :

Malissa E. M. Williams = John Joseph Long, and have

- (1) Ellen Williams = Gen'l Junius Daniel, C. S. A. s. p.
- (2) Emily = — Conningland, s. p.
- (3) John Joseph Long = Sallie Ridley, of Virginia. Issue :

1. Nannie Williams Long.
2. John Joseph Long, Jr.
3. Robert Ridley Long.
4. Willie Williams Long =  
— Faucett, and has 1 dau.

Ellen Daniel Faucett, who  
married and has 1 daughter.

=4th wife, DELIA BRYAN, who 1st married — Hay-  
wood, and had no issue, and whose 2d  
husband was Wm. Williams, to whom  
she bore 2 children : 1. Col. Jos. John  
Williams, of Tallahassee, Fla., who m.  
Eliza Helen Thompson, and 2. Eleanor  
Elisabeth, who died in 1844.

Delia Bryan surviving her 2d husband, afterward mar-  
ried Hon. George E. Badger.













In Thy Name Armen, This sixteenth day of Aug. one thousand seven Hundred & Sixty-Four.

I, Thomas Kearney, of Halifax Co., in the Province of North Carolina, being sick, in low body, though in perfect mind & memory, thanks be to God for same, re-calling to mind the mortality of my body, & the knowledge that it is appointed for all men to die, Do make & ordain this my last Will, & Testament, is to say principally first of all, I commend my soul to the mighty God who gave me my body, the last to be buried in a christian-like manner.

I give & bequeath to my loving Wife Sarah Kearney, three negroes, that is Sharper Ducken, & his two sons; Two of the old work horses; & half of all my Furniture.

2d. I give & bequeath to my loving Son Edmond Kearney, Four negroes fellows, Sampson, Cato, Pompei, Lowns, which he has now in his possession, Hariet.

3d. I give & bequeath to my loving Son Phillip Kearney, the plantation, whereon I now live, with all the land adjoining same, belonging in principle to his heirs forever, leaving the use of the Mannor Plantation, with the land adjoining it on the north side, Beaver Dam swamp, & east side Mill swamp, to my Wife Sarah Kearney during her natural life.

I also give, to my aforesaid son Phillip Kearney, six negroes, Jack, Brutus, Kingley, Cyrus, Anakee, Gee, that is now in his quarters, in his possession, also all the negroes, at the home plantation, that is not already bequeathed, to my son Phillip, his heirs & assigns.

I also give & bequeath to my son Phillip Kearney, his Heirs & Assignees, all my stock, cattle, horses, hogs, &c., the one-half of all my household goods, after my just debts are paid.

I also bequeath to my son Phillip Kearney, all the residue of my estate, real or personal, in whatsome ever it may be found, to him, his heirs & assignees forever. I do by these present, appoint my son Phillip Kearney to be sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament. I do hereby revoke all & every other Will by me formally made, certifying, confirming this & no other to be my last Will. Witnessed whereunto I set my Lord's seal, the day and year before written.

THOMAS KEARNEY.

Signed, Sealed, Probated this Thomas Kearney, last Will & Testament in presence of us the subscribed, that is to say Will book No. 1, P. 146.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS HANNLY.

JAMES KILPATRICK,

ARCHIBALD HUSTON.

This indenture, made the Twenty-fifth day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, seven hundred and forty-nine, & in the twenty-second year of the reign of our Loving Lord, George, the second, By the Grace of God, of great Britain, &c.

Between the right Honorable John Earl Granville, Viscount, &c., of the one part, & Thomas Kearney, of Edgecombe County, in the Province of North Carolina, of the other part, whereas &c., This indenture witnesseth, That as well for & in consideration, of the sum of three shillings proclamation money, to the said John Earl Granville, in hand paid, by the said Thomas Kearney, at or before the ensealing & delivering of these present, the receipt whereof the said Earl doth hereby acknowledge, &c., he the said Earl hath given, granted, bargained, sold, & confirmed, & by these present, Doth give, grant, bargain, sell & confirm unto said Thomas Kearney, his heirs & assigns for ever, all that piece & parcel of land, situated, lying & being in the

Parish of & county of Edgecomb, in the province of North Carolina, in America, on the east side the Beaver Dam Swamp, beginning at a Pine, Joseph John Alston's corner, then along his line N. 50*et*, one hundred & twenty-seven poles, to a red oak, then N. 30*wt* Eighty to a red oak, in Edmond Kearney's line, then along his line South 40*wt* one hundred & forty-eight poles to a Sweet Gum, Kearney's Corner on the swamp, then down the swamp to the first station two hundred acres, of land, all which premises, are more particularly described & set forth in the plan or map thereof, Have & to hold, &c., Be it remembered, &c.

Signed E. MOSELEY & SEAL.

BENJ. WYNNS,

JOHN ALSTON.

Edgecombe Co., Feby. Court, 1756. This deed of sale, was in open Court duly proven by the oath of Benj. Wynns, Gent., & on motion ordered to be registered.

Test JOS. MONTFORT,  
Clerk Court.

State of North Carolina, }  
Halifax Co. }

I, Frank Brinkley, Reg. of Deeds in and for the County of Halifax, State of North Carolina, do hereby certify, that the above deed is a true and correct as appears on records in this office.

Recorded by order of the Court, Feb'y, 1756. Book No. 2. Page 385.

This May 31st, 1893.

Sig. FRANK BRINKLEY,  
Reg. Deeds.

k THOMAS KEARNEY=SARAH ALSTON.

It is not known when these parties were married, although it was most probably not later than 1730-2. Nor is it known when he came to

the colony, or whether he came alone or with others of the name. We find at Hampton, in 1713, a merchant named Edmond Kearney, contributing to the relief and maintenance of a elegyman in Albemarle county, and whose brother, Micheal Kearney, had obtained a patent for 640 acres of land at Cassia in 1717. Thomas Kearney naming his eldest son Edmond would seem to indicate that there might be a near connection between them. Family tradition states that he was a younger son of an Irish earl, educated for the ministry, and was an Episcopal clergyman. Of this we are lacking in positive proof. The family have their coat of arms. The first public record we have of Thomas Kearney was as grand juror in Chowan, April 1st, 1731, at the same time with Henry Guston. In June, 1739, he was appointed Justice of the Peace for his county, and then made Sheriff, at the same time with John Dawson. In April, 1745, he obtained a patent for land in Edgecombe. In April, 1752, he was member of the Assembly and appointed on a committee to examine and settle public accounts, John Dawson being on the committee with him. In 1753, he witnessed the signing of the will of Samuel Williams, and March, 1764, appointed one of the executors of will of Charity Dawson, and in August, 1764, he died. Of their issue :

1

## I. EDMOND KEARNEY—SARAH BROTHERS.

We have not been able to trace her family ancestry. Issue, (*q. v.*)

2

II. PHILIP KEARNEY—ELISABETH KINCHEN,  
dau. of William Kinchen, Jr.—Mary  
Dawson.

- 1 EDMOND KEARNEY (will dated June 29th, 1794; probated Nov. 1794)=SARAH BROTHERS (will dated Sept. 22d, 1806; probated Nov. 1814).  
Issue :

I. MARY=— HARRIS, and had 2 children :

1. Edward Harris.

2. Sarah, who m. — Williams.

II. Sarah m. James Alston, son of Solomon, Sr.  
(*q. v.*) After the death of his wife,  
James Alston m. Sally Hawkins, *nee* Ma-  
con. (*q. v.*)

III. JAMES KEARNEY = — MAYFIELD (?) and  
had issue :

(1) EDMOND KEARNEY=MARY DAVIS.

Issue :

1. Henderson Kearney, unm.

2. Betsy=John P. Searin. Issue:  
Zachariah, Peter, Mollie, Pattie  
and Ophelia.

3. Ann Rebecca=Buckner Eaton,  
(*q. v.*)

4. Amanda=Samuel Davis. Issue:  
Robert and Minnie Davis.

5. Thomas Kearney, unm.

6. Jane=Dr. William Hooper. Is-  
sue : Edward, Louisa, Florence  
and James Hooper.

7. Martha=Henry Egerton, Is-  
sue : 2 children.

8. Matilda=Lindsey Price, and  
had issue : Mary, Matilda and  
Hugh Davis Price.

(2) POLLY KEARNEY=Z. SNOW, and  
had issue :

1. James Snow=Mary Davis.

2. John Snow = — Palmer, and had issue.
3. Martha=John Smith, and had issue.
4. Frankie = — Shields, and had issue.
- (3) PATSY KEARNEY=Wm. CLANTON, and had issue :
  1. Robert Clanton = Anna Day, and had issue.
  2. Susan=Joyner, and had issue.
  3. Isabel = Wm. Thornton, and had issue.
- (4) EMILY KEARNEY=NICHOLAS LONG, SR., and had issue :
  1. Nicholas Long, Jr. = Sallie Williams, and have 1 one son, Junius.
  2. Junius Long=Bettie Tucker, issue, 2 daughters.
  3. Mary married —, issueless.
  4. Sallie=Aaron Preston, s. p.
  5. Emily=James Gooch, issue.
- (5) RICHARD KEARNEY = — BUCHANNON, of Georgia; and had 1 son and 1 daughter.
- (6) Philip Kearney, unm.

2 PHILIP KEARNEY m. Nov. 30, 1763, to ELISABETH KINCHEN; died Oct 28, 1794 Will probated Nov. 1794. Issue. (After his death his widow married JOHN JONES. s. p.)

I. THOMAS KEARNEY, b. Dec. 1765; m. MARY SMITH, 1790; died Feb. 1797. His will was probated May Court, 1797.



Executors: James Alston, Joshua Perry,  
Thomas Mayfield and John Lindsey, of  
Halifax county. Issue :

Guston Kearney.

Philip Kearney.

Kinchen Kearney.

Elisabeth Kearney.

His widow married again.

II. Mary Kearney, b. Aug. 9, 1767 ; d.  
June 20, 1771.

III. Elisabeth, born May 20, 1769 ; died May  
22, 1863 ; m. Dec. 1, 1790, to Major  
Wm. Williams, son of Capt. Solomon  
Williams and Tempie (Boddie) (*q. v.*)

IV. Martha, b. Feb. 22, 1771, and died April  
1852 ; m. June 1, 1791, to Joseph  
John Alston (Chatham Jack). (*q. v.*)

V. Sarah, born March 21, 1774 ; m. April  
30, 1796, to Rev. John Lindsay. (No  
record).

VI. Temperance, born Sept. 27, 1777, and  
died April 1, 1780.

VII. Henry Guston Kearney, b. Feb. 28, 1779 ;  
married Lucy Grey, went to Arkansas,  
and left 1 son.

VIII. PRISCILLA, b. April 30, 1781 ; m. LEWIS  
ALSTON WILLIAMS, son of Samuel and  
Charity Alston (Dawson) Williams.  
(*q. v.*)

IX. Polly Dawson, b. May 9, 1783 ; m. —  
Hunter.

3

X. Wm. Kinchen Kearney, b. Aug. 1, 1785 ;  
d. Jan. 25, 1869 ; m. July 16, 1810, to  
Benjamin Hardee James Maria Alston,  
daughter of Lt. Col. Wm. Alston and

Martha (Hardee) his wife ; born Dec. 25, 1793 ; died July 15, 1883. Issue, (*q. v.*)

3 WILLIAM KINCHEN KEARNEY = BENJ. HARDEE  
JAS. MARIA ALSTON. Issue :

I. Whitmel H. A. Kearney = Polly Alston,  
daughter of Philip Alston = Elisabeth  
Whitmel Williams Johnson. issue, one  
child, who died in infancy.

II. MARY ANN ELIZA KINCHEN KEARNEY  
= 1st, CONRAD BOYD. Issue :

Conrad and Virginia Boyd.

= 2d husband, — ARRINGTON. Issue :

1. Virginia Arrington = Thomas  
Williams, of Warrenton, N. C.

2. Mary Arrington = Thomas Til-  
ling.

3. Ellen Arrington.

4. Thomas Arrington = 1st, —  
Faulcon.

= 2d, — Gilliam.

III. ELISABETH MATILDA ALSTON KEARNEY,  
born Feb. 27th, 1815 ; died Nov. 6th,  
1867 ; = JOHN SOMERVILLE, and had  
7 children.

The following remarks written after her death will serve  
to illustrate the character of this most estimable matron :

“ The good and great in heart and mind, wherever born or bred,  
are the true nobility of our race.”

The extraordinary position which Mrs. Somerville  
filled in the community in which she lived, claims for her  
a record to which few of her sex, in this or any other  
country, were ever entitled. Possessing in an eminent de-

gree those qualities and virtues which have ever been the distinguishing characteristics in the nobility of woman, she had an influence in society, which was known and felt by all save herself. Indeed, one of her most remarkable traits was a modesty and humility that caused her to be always undervaluing herself, for, though her judgment was of the best, and she had good experience of persons and things, yet she seemed to know nothing of it, and like a fair taper, while she shined to all the room, she cast a shadow and a cloud round her own actions. But the perfectness of her prudence and excellent parts could not be hid, and all her humility and acts of concealment but served to make her virtues more amiable and illustrious.

One of Mrs. Somerville's school teachers in a letter of condolence to her daughters, after paying their deceased mother many high compliments, concluded by saying that she had known her as a child, as a school girl, when she had grown up to womanhood, that she had afterwards been with her in her own home, when she was wife, mother, and mistress, and that she had never known her to do an imprudent act, or be guilty of an impropriety. This amiability and respectability entitle her to rank first among the female worthies of this or any other country.

Her house was a school of Christian goodness in which piety, virtue, and all the liberal offices of hospitality were studied by every individual of the family. No wrangling or intemperate language was ever heard there, each performed his duty with cheerfulness and alacrity. In short, the discipline of the whole household was courtesy and benevolence.

Mrs. Somerville died leaving seven children, six daughters and one son, all grown. In the family circle they form a delight and an ornament, and by universal consent they have been assigned a position in society never

perhaps rivaled as an example of domestic harmony and love.

Mrs. Somerville possessed a command over her passions and a constant sweetness and serenity of temper which neither age nor misfortune could ruffle or sour. Her face, her actions, her gait, seemed somewhat more than mortal. She was full of graces, nothing was so soft as her look, so modest as her carriage, so touching as the sound of her voice. An air of tenderness and of gaiety breathed around her, but so pure, and so happily tempered, as to inspire every beholder with the sentiments of virtue. She was as chaste as the spangled dewdrop of the morn. From all malice and personal prejudices she was entirely free, and on all occasions expressed an aversion to satire. Indeed, it is very much to be doubted whether the oldest and most intimate of her friends ever knew her to make an envious or ill-natured reflection on any person upon earth. Detraction seemed to her an inhuman vice for which no wit could atone. She delighted in the praise of others, and took pleasure in doing justice to merit. If compelled to reprove, gentleness and delicacy softened her reprehension. She never dictated to others, or arrogated to her own sentiments any deference or respect.

Mrs. Somerville was a managing woman; a managing woman is a pearl among women. She was one of the prizes in the lottery of life, and the man who draws such a woman may rejoice the balance of his days. Better than riches, she is a fortune in herself; a gold mine never failing in its yield, a spring of pleasant waters whose banks are fringed with moss and flowers when all around is dry and sterile sand.

But that which we wish to notice more particularly in Mrs. Somerville, and in which she was an example to all women, is this. She had a love so great for her husband, and was entirely given up to a dear affection for him that

she thought the same thing, loved the same thing, breathed in his soul, lived in his presence, and languished in his absence. All that she was or did was for him and to make him happy. He was the light of her eyes and the cordial of her spirits; the guide of all her actions and the measure of her affections, until her love for him rose and grew into a religion, and was confederate with those other duties which made it dear to her Maker, a rare combination of duty and religion, and we will express in the words of Solomon, "She forsook not the guide of her youth nor broke the covenant of her God."

As she was a rare wife, so also was she an excellent mother, for her spirit was so tender, her kindness to her children so great, that there hath seldom been seen a stricter and more evident care of their persons, their deportment, their nature, their disposition, their learning, and their customs. She had little of the form and outside of godliness, but she was greatly careful of the power of it, the moral, essential, and useful parts. Such made her *be*, not seem to be, religious.

Mrs. Somerville's munificence was not confined to the place in which she lived, or to any sect or party. She was most noble and charitable, a great lover of honorable actions, and a great despiser of base things; loving to oblige others, and always unwilling to be in the arrear as regards courtesy and liberality; so free in all her acts of favor that she would never stay to hear herself thanked, being unwilling that what good went from her to a needful or obliged person, should ever return to her again.

She was a true friend, and dear to many, especially to the best and deserving persons, to all that conversed with her and could understand her great worth, and the sweetness of her disposition.

If we look on her as a wife, she was discreet, loving, humble, pleasant and compliant, and wanted nothing to

make her principal and precedent to the best wives of the world.

If we regard her as a mother, she was kind, careful and prudent, very tender, a greater lover of children's souls than of their bodies, and one who would value them more by the strict rules of honor and worth, than by their relations to herself.

Her servants found her wise and fit to govern, yet open-handed and apt to reward; a just exactor of duty, and a great rewarder of diligence.

She was in her house a comfort to her husband, a guide to her children, a rule to her servants, and an example to all.

Here in addition to what we have already said of Mrs. Somerville's great qualities in discharging all the domestic and social relations of life, we must be permitted to introduce the description of the character of a perfect woman, as delineated by the great Chinese philosopher :

“ Who is she that winneth the heart of man, that subdueth to love, and reigneth in his breast.”

“ Lo, yonder she walketh in maiden sweetness, with innocence in her mind and modesty on her cheek. Her hand seeketh employment, her foot delighteth not in gadding abroad. She is clothed with neatness, she is fed with temperance, humility and meekness are as a crown circling her head. On her tongue dwelleth music, the sweetness of honor flows from her lips. Decency is in all her words, in her answers are mildness and truth. Submission and obedience are the lessons of her life, and peace and happiness are her reward. Before her step walketh Prudence, and Virtue attendeth at her right hand. Her eyes speaketh softness and love, but Discretion with a scepter sitteth on her brow. The tongue of the licentious is dumb in her presence, the awe of her virtue keepeth him silent. When scandal is busy, and the fame of her neighbor is



tossed from tongue to tongue, charity and good nature open not her mouth, the finger of silence resteth on her lips. Her breast is the mansion of goodness, and therefore she suspecteth no evil in others. Happy the man that shall make her his wife, happy the child that shall call her mother. She presideth in the house, and there is peace; she commandeth with judgment, and is obeyed. She ariseth in the morning, she considereth her affairs, and appointeth unto every one his proper business. The care of her family is her whole delight; to that alone she applieth her study, and elegance and frugality are seen in her mansion. The prudence of her management is honor to her husband, and he heareth her praise with secret delight. She informeth the minds of her children with wisdom, she fashioneth their manners after the example of her own goodness. The word of her mouth is the law of their youth. The motion of her eye commandeth obedience. She speaketh and her servants fly, she pointeth and the thing is done; for the law of love is in their hearts, and her kindness addeth wings to their feet. In prosperity she is not puffed up, in adversity she healeth the wounds of fortune with patience. The troubles of her husband are alleviated by her counsels, and sweetened by her endearments; he putteth his heart in her bosom and receiveth comfort."

All who were acquainted with Mrs. Somerville must see the exact similarity between her character and that of the Philosopher's Perfect Woman. Then may it well be said, "Happy the man who made her wife, happy the child who called her mother."

To a spotless soul like hers, death is nothing more than deliverance, a passing sigh, a passage from one life to another. Her soul has returned to its native heaven.

To retrace the melancholy remembrance of such a loss was a task so overwhelming, it was truly difficult to ac-



complish. The writer is conscious that he was not equal to the undertaking, but this short and simple sketch, he dedicates to Mrs. Somerville's posterity with the hope that whenever any of the family may look on these pages they may be proud of a mother of qualities so exalted that she was an honor to her children, to her sex, to her country, and to the community in which she lived.

Issue :

I. MARIA SOMERVILLE= 1st, JAMES JOHNSTON ALSTON, of Tennessee. = 2d husband, JUDGE JOHN BLAIR HOGE, of Martinsburg, Va. They lived in Washington, D. C.

II. MARTHA HELEN SOMERVILLE= JOHN WILSON CUNNINGHAM. Issue :

1. JOHN SOMERVILLE CUNNINGHAM married OPHELIA M. CARRINGTON, of West Florida. Issue : 1. John Wilson Cunningham. 2. Lottie. 3. Helen. 4. Ophelia, and 5. Sue Cunningham.

2. Sue Somerville Cunningham.

3. Mattie Cunningham=Rev. Thomas Jones Packard, of Virginia. Issue :

1. John Cunningham Packard.

2. Joseph Packard.

3. Helen.

4. Catherine Lee, and

5. Mattie Packard.

4. Maud Somerville Cunningham.

5. Alexander Cunningham.

6. William Murray Cunningham.

7. Bella Cunningham.

8. James Wilson Cunningham.

9. Herbert Bannatine, and

10. George Lumpkin Cunningham.

3. James Brehan Somerville = Fannie Green, of North Carolina.
4. Mary Somerville, unmarried, lives in Warrenton. She has in her possession an heir-loom in a gold ring, upon which although much worn, the Alston coat of arms is still plainly recognized.
5. Alice Brehan Somerville = Rev. Benj. Swann Bronson, of Augusta, Me. Issue, one son, Benj. Swann Bronson, Jr.
6. Juliet Agnes Somerville never married.
7. JOHNNANNA JOSEPHINE SOMERVILLE = JAMES SMITH BATTLE, of Rocky Mount, N. C. Issue:
  1. William Smith Battle.
  2. John Somerville Battle, in U. S. Army in Porto Rico.
  3. James Smith Battle, dead.
  4. Mary Dancy Battle = Lieut. Wm. Cannon Rivers, of U. S. Army.
  5. Julian Somerville Battle, lives in Minnesota.
  6. Francis Marion Somerville Battle, in U. S. Army at Manila.
  7. Maud Alston Battle.
- IV. Martha Helen Hardee Kearney = Thomas Whitmel Harris, son of James Harris = Winifred Whitmel Williams. (*q. v.*)
- V. Maria Alston Kearney = Solomon Williams, son of Major Wm. Williams. (*q. v.*)
- VI. CAROLINE CORNELIA KEARNEY = ARCHIBALD (BALDIE) H. DAVIS, of Louisburg, son of Archibald Davis = Leah Hilliard. Issue:

1. William K. Davis = Mary Kimbrough Jones, and .
2. Thomas W. Davis = Penelope Kimbrough Jones. (Sisters, and daughters of Kimbrough Jones and Mary Warren).
3. Maria Davis = Edward Alston, of Warren.
4. Lucy Davis = William Yarboro, of Louisburg.
5. Bettie Davis = Richard Respass.
6. Rebecca Davis = Marmaduke J. Hawkins.

VII. Valeria Virginia Kearney = Dr. Robert Edgar Williams. (*q. v.*)

VIII. Sarah Thomas Kearney, died while young.

IX. DELIA HAYWOOD KEARNEY = ROBERT CLEMENTS. Issue:

1. Julian Clements = Nannie Henderson. Issue, 3 children:
  1. Della.
  2. Julia, and
  3. Erskine Clements.
2. Sarah, and
3. Robert Clements, unm.
4. Maria Clements = Richard Sutherland.
5. Whitmel Clements.
6. Elisabeth Matilda Clements.

X. ELISABETH KINCHEN KEARNEY = JACOB PARKER, of Hertford. Issue:

1. Eleanor Parker = Benjamin W. Ballard, of Louisburg. Issue:
  1. Eleanor.
  2. Walter Ballard.

3. Mattie.
4. Kate, and
5. Cornelia Ballard.
2. Walter C. T. Parker=Sallie Faulkner, of Warren. Issue:
  1. Jacob Parker.
  2. Walter.
  3. Gilmore.
  4. Annie Kearney.
  5. Henry, and
  6. Mary Gilmore Parker.
- XI. Margarette Kearney, and
- XII. William Kearney, died while young.
- XIII. Mary (Polly) Dawson Kearney=Alfred Alston. (*q. v.*)
- XIV. ANNA JACKSON KEARNEY=HENRY WILLIAMS. Issue:
  1. Lena,
  2. Harry, and
  3. William Kearney Williams, all unmarried.
  4. BEN. H. JAS. MARIA WILLIAMS=John Davis, and have one son, Henry Davis.
- XV. WILLIAM ELEANOR KEARNEY=GOV. ELIAS CARR, of Edgecomb. Issue:
  1. William Kearney Carr = Marina Van Riswick, of Washington, D. C.
  2. John Buxton Carr.
  3. Elias Carr, Jr.
  4. Eleanor, and
  5. Annie Bruce Carr, all unm.

*From the Records of the Green Family of Warren  
County, N. C.*

The ancestors of Edward Green removed from Culpeper county and settled in Brunswick county, Va. Edward married a Miss Hough. She died leaving him 10 children. He then married a widow Turner, who had 10 children by her former marriage. Her maiden name was Henrietta Powell. Of her marriage with Edward Green, one child, William Green, Sr., was born before they left Virginia, and he had neither brother nor sister. The family settled one and a half miles northeast of the town of Warrenton. Edward Green died most probably about 1780.

We have the following:

WILLIAM GREEN, born Nov. 26, 1739 ; married Sept. 25, 1760, to MARY CHRISTMAS, born July 14, 1745. Issue:

1. Ann Green, b. Nov. 22, 1761, m. John Springer.
2. Mary Green, b. June 8, 1763, m. Gideon Hunt Macon, 1779.
3. Solomon Green, b. May 30, 1765, m. Fannie Hawkins.
4. Burchett Green, b. Jan. 19, 1767, m. Seymour Ransom.
5. Betsy Green, b. May 26, 1769, d. unm.
6. Susanna Green, b. March 19, 1771, d. unmarried.
7. William Green, b. Aug. 22, 1772, m. Judith Anthony.
8. Sally Green, b. Sept. 26, 1774, m. Hugh Johnson.

9. John C. Green, b. Oct. 22, 1777,  
     m. 1st. Parthenia Hawkins.    }  
     2d. Delia Martin Hawkins.    } Sisters.
10. Lucy Green, b. Jan. 17, 1782, m. Hambleton Bonner.
11. Henrietta Green, b. May 24, 1784, m. Robert West Alston.

After the death of his wife, William Green again married on the 7th of June, 1790, to Ann Hunt Alston, *nee* Macon, who also died in April, 1798. He then married the 3d time to Mary — (a widow) who survived him and died Feb., 1825. William Green died 1799.

*Will of Gideon Macon.*

(A Copy.)

In the name of God, Amen. I, Gideon Macon, of county of Granville, and province of North Carolina, being sick and weak, but of a sound and disposing mind and memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same. Calling to mind the uncertain time of certain death, Do make this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following: That is to say, First, I bequeath my soul to God that gave it, trusting in the Advocacy and Mediatorship of my ever blessed Lord and Savior Christ for remission of all my past offenses, and my body I commit to the earth, to be decently interred at the direction of my Exo's, hereinafter mentioned. And as to such worldly estate which hath pleased Almighty God to bestow on me, I give and dispose thereof as follows, to wit:

Imprimis. I give and bequeath to my Son, Harrison Macon, four hundred acres of land, lying and being on the North side of Tarr River, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son, John Macon, all that part of my tract of land lying and being on both sides of Shocko Creek, below the Court house road, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son, Nathaniel Macon, all the remainder part of the above said tract of land, lying and being on both sides of Shocko Creek and above the said Court House road. I likewise give to my said son five hundred acres of land, lying and being on both sides of Hobquarter Creek. I likewise give to my said Son my black smith's tools at the decease of my loving Wife, Priscilla Macon, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son, Gideon Macon, all my land and plantation whereon I now dwell, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. My Will and desire is that in case either of my above mentioned sons, Harrison, John, Nathaniel, or Gideon, should die without issue, lawfully begotten of their bodies, that then my desire is that the afore mentioned tract or tracts of land shall be equally divided between my said sons that shall be then living.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Anne Allstone, the four Negroes that she has already in her possession, to wit: Will, Randle, Joe, Amey, and Frederick that now sucks Aggey, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Sallie Macon, the following Negroes, to wit: Will, Ben and Dinah, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Martha Macon, the three following Negroes, to-wit: Jacob, Jemmy, and Tabb, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Macon,



three Negroes, to wit: Harry, Roben and Darcus, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son, Harrison Macon, two negro boys, to wit: Stephen and Terry, and one Negro Wench named Cate, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son, John Macon, two Negro boys, named Peter and Gloster, and one Negro girl named Lydea, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son, Nathaniel Macon, two Negro boys named George and Bobb, and one Negro girl named Lucy, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, Gideon Macon, two Negro boys named Sam and Toney, and one Negro girl named Phebe, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my loving Wife, Priscilla Macon, during her natural life, the use of my Mannor plantation, with the following Negroes, to wit: Tom, Mingo, Bell, Jenney, Patt, and Aggey, and after her decease, the sd. Negroes to be equally divided in quantity and quality between my seven youngest children.

Item. My Will and desire is that each of my said seven Children, as fast as they shall arrive at lawful age, that then they receive the one eighth part of all my stock and household furniture, of what nature or kind soever.

Item. My Will and desire is that my loving Wife shall have and receive the profits of each of my said Children's Legacies, until they arrive at lawful age, to receive them towards the support and Maintainance of my said Children.

Item. I constitute and appoint my loving Wife, Priscilla Macon, Executrix, and my Son in Law John Allston, with my friend William Johnson Exor., this my last will and testament.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this twentieth day of December, One thousand seven hundred and Sixty one.      GIDEON MACON. (Seal.)

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the sd. Gideon Macon to be his last will and testament, in presence of us the subscribers.

JOHN CLARK.

J. PARHAM.

his

JOSEPH X J. KING.

mark.

Granville Co., S. S., Feb'y Court, 1762.

This Will was proved by the Oath of James Parham and Joseph King, two of the subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. Then Priscilla Macon, John Alston and William Johnson, the Exors. therein named, qualified as such, which was ordered to be certified.

Teste., SAM'L McDOWELL.

JUVAT, Exrs.

GIDEON MACON=MARTHA —, of New Kent county.

Issue :

GIDEON MACON, b. June 20th, 1682 = PRISCILLA JONES (dau. of Edward and Abigail (Shugan) Jones, of King and Queen county, Va.) (*q. v.*) He died Dec. 1761, in Granville county, N. C. (See will.)

(Martha Macon = Orlando Jones, and was grand mother of Martha Custis, wife of George Washington).

Priscilla Jones bore to Gideon Macon 8 children, and after his death she married James

Ransom, of Virginia, to whom she bore 6 children, as follows:

- I. Ann Hunt Macon=1st, Capt. John Alston, son of Joseph John Alston.  
=2d, William Green (widower). (*q. v.*)
- 12 II. Sallie Macon = Col. John Hawkins, son of Col. Philemon Hawkins. (*q. v.*)
- 1 III. Patty (Martha) Macon = Joseph Seawell. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 2 IV. Harrison Macon=Hannah Glenn. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 3 V. John Macon=1st, Joanna Tabb. Issue (*q. v.*)  
=2d, Betsy Williams.
- 4 VI. Nathaniel Macon=Hannah Plummer. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 5 VII. Mary Macon=James Johnson. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 6 VIII. Gideon Hunt Macon=1st, Mary Green. =2d, Mary Hartwell. (*q. v.*)
- 7 IX. William Ransom=Rebecca Tabb. Issue (*q. v.*)
- X. Abigail Ransom=Joseph Parsons. s. p.
- 8 XI. Hixie Ransom=Marmaduke Johnson. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 9 XII. Betsy Ransom = William Plummer. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 10 XIII. Drusilla Ransom=1st, Frank Thornton.  
=2d, Plummer Willis. Issue (*q. v.*)
- 11 XIV. Seymour Ransom = Burchett Greene. Issue (*q. v.*)

- 1 JOSEPH SEAWELL = MARTHA MACON. 7 children,  
viz.:

- (1) Macon.
- (2) Henry.
- (3) Betsy Jones.
- (4) Gordon.
- (5) Nancy Henrietta.
- (6) James, and
- (7) Gideon Seawell.

- 2 HARRISON MACON = HANNAH GLENN. 5 children,  
viz.:

- (1) Gideon.
- (2) Polk Fuller.
- (3) Nathaniel Macon.
- (4) Priscilla Macon = — McKee.
- (5) Nancy Macon = — Jones.

- 3 JOHN MACON = JOANNA TABB. 7 children, viz.:

- (1) George W.
- (2) Priscilla J.
- (3) William H.
- (4) Mary Macon = 1st, — Hunt, and 2d,  
Thomas Craighead.
- (5) John Tabb.
- (6) Sophronia, and
- (7) Gabriel Long Macon.

By 2d wife, BETSY WILLIAMS, 2 children, viz..

- (8) Thomas J. Macon.
- (9) Nathaniel Macon.

By 3d wife, MRS. JOYCE, there was no issue.

- 4 NATHANIEL MACON, b. 1757, d. 1837. For an account of his long and valuable services in the Legislature and in Congress, the reader is referred to

Wheeler's History of North Carolina, Vol. 2, page 432. He married HANNAH PLUMMER, the sister of Kemp Plummer, and had issue, 1 son, Plummer Macon, who died unmarried, and 1 daughter, BETSY KEMP MACON, who married WILLIAM JOHN MARTIN, the son of Wm. Martin, of Halifax county = Nancy Long. This Wm. and Nancy Martin had one other son who died s. p. and 3 daughters, of whom 1 married Kemp Plummer, 1 married Col. Henry Lyne, and 1 married Richard Bullock. Nathaniel and Hannah Macon also had a daughter, SEIGNIORA DONALD MACON = WILLIAM EATON, SR.

## Issue:

1. Thomas Eaton, d. unm.
2. Edward, d. unm.
3. Nathaniel Macon m. Virginia Stith, of Virginia, and had 1 dau. Seigniora, who m. Frank Lockhart, and had large family; three of whom got killed in C. S. A.
4. Wm. Eaton, Jr., Esqr., m. Rosa Gilmore.

## Issue:

1. Laura m. Wm. T. Alston. s. p. (*q. v.*)
2. Susan Eaton m. Sam'l P. Arrington. s. p.
5. Bettie Macon Eaton m. 1st, Eaton Field. s. p. 2d, Col. H. L. Hopkins. s. p.
6. Buckner Eaton = Anna Rebecca Kearney.

## Issue:

1. Bettie Macon Eaton = Capt. John Turnbull, C. S. A., 1866. Issue:
  1. Charles Eaton Turnbull.
  2. Bettie Macon Turnbull.
  3. Wm. Madalin Turnbull.
  4. Irene Turnbull.
2. Thomas Mayfield Eaton, unm.

7. Charles Eaton, unm., died in C. S. A.

8. Ella Rieves Eaton=Ex-Gov. Peter H. Bell,  
of Texas.

5 JAMES JOHNSON=MARY MACON. 8 children, viz:

(1) Harry.

(2) Shugan.

(3) Polly Johnson = — Williams.

(4) Maria Johnson = — Arrington.

(5) Gideon Johnson.

(6) John Johnson=Sallie White.

(7) Charles, and

(8) Nathaniel Johnson.

6 GIDEON HUNT MACON = 1st, MARY GREEN, dau. of  
William and Mary (Christmas) Green; 4 ch., viz.:

(1) Nathaniel Green Macon. (2) William Green  
Macon=Charity Dawson Alston.

(3) Ann Hunt Macon.

(4) Priscilla Mary = 1st, Morse, and 2d Micajah  
Hawkins.

And by 2d wife, MARY HARTWELL, there  
were 7 ch., viz.:

(5) Lucy=Haughton (near Wetumpka, Ala.).

(6) Martha Macon=Guston Alston, son of Sam'l  
Williams Alston, Jr., and Adaline Perry,  
(*q. v.*).

(7) Harriet H. Macon. (8) Elizabeth Green  
Macon.

(9) Albert Gallatin. (10) Arthur Macon.

(11) Dr. Henry J. Macon = Arabella Atherton  
Alston (*q. v.*).

7 WILLIAM RANSOM=REBECCA TABB; 5 ch., viz.:

(1) Edward. (2) Henry. (3) William Ransom.

(4) Seymour. (5) Diana Ransom= — Hall.

8 MARMADUKE JOHNSON=HIXIE RANSOM; 3 ch., viz.:

(1) Robert Johnson. (2) William R. Johnson.

(3) Fanny Johnson=1st, Slade; 2d, Ray.

9 WILLIAM PLUMMER = BETSY RANSOM, 5 ch., viz.:

(1) JOHN PLUMMER. (2) Hixie. (3) Kemp Plummer. (4) Betsy. (5) James Plummer.

10 FRANK THORNTON=DRUSILLA RANSOM; 3 ch., viz.:

(1) Francis Thornton. (2) Milly Thornton= —  
Kirkpatrick. (3) Betsy Maun Thornton.

Drusilla Ransom bore to her 2d husband,

PLUMMER WILLIS, 5 ch., viz.:

(4) Nancy Willis = Green. (5) Mary Willis =  
Gloucester.

(6) Austin Willis. (7) Plummer. (8) John Willis.

11 SEYMOUR RANSOM=BURCHETT GREEN, dau. of Wm.  
Green and Mary Christmas; 6 ch., viz.:

(1) Robert. (2) Polly Ransom = Duke. (3)  
Priscilla. (4) Betsy. (5) James. (6) Wil-  
liam Ransom.

The above records of Green and Macon have been furnished by Mrs. Fanny Green Somerville, granddaughter of Solomon Green=Fannie Hawkins, 22d June, 1899.

Warrenton, N. C.













As there have been conflicting opinions arising from there being 3 persons of the name of John Dawson in the Albermarle country from 1740 to 1760, I make the following statements, furnished by Mr. J. R. B. Hathaway, and extracted from Wheeler's Reminiscences, Moore's History, McRae's Life of Iredell, and Colonial Records and Wills:

Penelope Golland, step-daughter of Gov. Charles Eden, married, 1. William Cathcart.

2. John Lovick.

3. George Phenny.

4. Gov. Gabriel Johnson, in 1740, to whom she bore one dau., Penelope, who was about 10 or 12 years old at her father's death. Gov. Johnson in his administration had a private secretary, John Dawson (son of Commissary William Dawson, of Virginia, who died 1752, and his wife Mary Stith.)

In 1758 this JOHN DAWSON and PENELOPE JOHNSON were married. She bore him 1 son, William Johnson Dawson, who represented Bertie in the Legislature in 1791, and d. unm., 1796. He had 2 sisters, Penelope, who m. in 1786 to Tristram Lowther, and bore 1 son and 1 dau., and Mary, who m. Col. Nathaniel Allen, in 1779, (his 1st wf.), and died without offspring.

John Dawson himself died in 1770, and Penelope his wife died 1797 (?).

There was a land grant of 150 acres in Isle of Wight county, Va., to William Dawson, Nov. 20th 1635.

Wm. and M. Quar, Vol. VII, No. 4, p. 284.

Capt. Anthony Dawson appears in Perquimans precinct in 1687 and 1693-1694 as Gr. Juror, also as Assistant Justice.

Col. Rec., Vol. 1, p. 396.

(Thomas Dawson appears Nov. 20, 1711. Col. Rec., Vol. 1, p. 820.)

There was also a John Dawson who died in Edgecomb, and whose will was proved in Court May, 1749. He bequeaths to wife Mary, children, Martha, Patience, John, Demy and Solomon. We have no other record of this John Dawson or his family than the above will.

Then there was Col. John Dawson, of Northampton county, who 1st married Mary Thomas, and after her death Charity Alston, of whom we will now make special mention.

*Will of John Dawson, of Northampton Co., N. C., 1762.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Dawson, of the County of Northampton, in the Province of North Carolina, am in perfect health, and in sound and disposing mind and memory, and calling to mind the uncertainty of this transitory life, am willing to make my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say 1st, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God that gave it me, and my body to be buried at the discretion of my Executors, and after my just debts are paid, I give and bequeath the rest of my estate as followeth, viz.:

Item. First and foremost my will and desire is that out of my store of goods and debts due to me, and what gold and silver I have by me, and my stock of cattle at Tar River, my wife's and my marriage contract may be made good, and the surplusage, if any, to be equally divided between my three small children, Charity Dawson, Elisabeth Dawson and John Dawson.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Henry Dawson, the plantation whereon I now live, and the land adjoining bounded thus. Beginning at the centre of the Crooked Meadow at Alexander Stevenson's line that divides



his land and mine, so along the said Crooked Meadow round Mrs. Samonie's, otherwise William Burns, till it comes to the line that crosses the said meadow over in the Neck, called Braswell's Neck, the said land and plantation for three hundred acres, be it more or less, to him and his heirs forever. Also give to my said son, Henry Dawson, my land and plantation I bought of Maurice Moore, as by his deed to me will appear. Also my Island plantation and the land thereto belonging, for six hundred and forty acres, as by the West's deeds to me, and their patent will appear.

Also one hundred acres of land in Bertie County, which I bought of John Wilson. All my land on Tar River, near Conetoe, it being in three parcels and in the whole about seven hundred (700) acres, as by patent and two deed will appear. All the above said lands I give to my son, Henry Dawson, to him and his heirs forever. Also I give to my son, Henry, my young horse called Exum, and Maurice Moore's debt to me by bond.

Item. I give unto my son, John Dawson, my plantation whereon I now live, with all the land on the plantation side of the Crooked Meadow (viz.) that I bought of John Revitt and Richard Braswell; also one hundred and forty acres on the north side Bridges Creek, joining Mr. George Pollock's land, as per Earl of Granville deed will appear, and my land on Urahaw Swamp, as by Matthew Williams' deed to me will appear, and my land on Potecasi Creek, as per patent. All and every part of the aforesaid lands and all the appurtenances and improvements of any kind to the same or to any part thereof anywise belonging to him, the said John Dawson, and his heirs forever. Also my will and desire is that my loving Wife, Charity Dawson, live on my manor plantation during her natural life and keep the house and other valuable improvements in reasonable repair. Also I give to my son John, my Clock and

Chest upon a Chest with drawers, and two oval tables, and one Chamber table which stands in the Room, called the Green Room, and my Cargo Looking Glass, which stands in the Hall.

Item. I give all my right, title and interest to a girl called Dinah, she and her increase forever to my daughter, Elisabeth Dawson.

Item. I give to my loving Wife, Charity Dawson, the negro wench, called Fanny, which was given to her by her deceased father. My Will and desire is that my said Wife have a negro boy, named Rumford, if she will accept of him in lieu of a negro fellow called Peter, belonging to her Estate, which she joined in the sale for forty-five pounds Virginia money. If she will not accept of the said boy for that fellow, my further Will and desire is, the said boy be sold to make out the sum of forty-five pounds Virginia money, for which the said fellow was sold for.

Item. I give to my son, Henry Dawson, the following negroes: Tim, York, Glasgow, and Sam, at Island, and Mingo, Jacob, George, Jim, Phillis, the daughter of Leah, Young Larry and Ben, to him, the said Henry, and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath all the rest of my negroes and their future increase, to my three young children, Charity Dawson, Elizabeth Dawson and John Dawson, to them and their heirs forever, to be equally divided when the first of the three said children shall arrive to lawful age or be married, and the profits of their labor, if any, to be equally divided likewise.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand-daughters, Martha Kinchen, Elizabeth Kinchen, Mary Kinchen and Temperance Kinchen, Thirty pounds Virginia money each, to be paid out of my Estate, when they shall arrive at lawful age or be married.

Item. I give and bequeath to my two Grand-sons, John

Kinchen and William Kinchen, Ten shillings Virginia money each.

Item. I give all the residue of my Estate, after the legacies are paid, and my Wife's contract is complied with, to my three children, Charity Dawson, Elisabeth Dawson and John Dawson, to them and their heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my loving Wife, Charity Dawson, my riding chair and harness, and also do nominate and appoint my said loving wife, Charity Dawson, Executrix of this my will, and this I own to be my last will and testament, revoking and disallowing all former or other will or wills by me made. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal this — day of Nov. One thousand and fifty (Error of date in copying).

JOHN DAWSON. [Seal.]

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in presence of

SAMUEL COTTON,  
WM. STEVENSON,  
JAMES JOSEY.

Northampton County,  
February Court, 1762.

The preceding will of Col. John Dawson, Deceased, was exhibited in open court and proved on the oath of James Josey, one of the Witnesses thereto subscribing. At the same time, Charity Dawson, the Executrix therein named, qualified lawfully to execute the same, which on motion was ordered to be certified and recorded.

Test. J. EDWARDS.

Clerk.

*William Kinchen, Jr.'s, Will.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Kinchen, Junr., of the County of Edgecombe and province of North Carolina, calling to mind the mortality of man and

being at this present of sound and disposing mind & memory, do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament, hereby revoking and annulling all former Wills, &c.       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

Item. I give, Devise and Bequeath to my Son John Kinchen, all my land in Edgecombe County, above the Craighill's line, beginning on the River above the Plantation whereon I now live, at the said Craighill's line, Running thence by his line, &c.,       \*       \*       \* and also one half of my land in Northampton County, to be divided in the middle, beginning at the River and running a line through the middle so as to make both parts equal, the upper part thereof to my Son John, and also one Negroe man named Sam, that is to say the upper part of my land on both sides Roanoke River (to be divided as afore said), and the said Negroe to my Son John And his Heirs forever.

Item. I give, Devise and Bequeath to my Son William Kinchen, all the residue of my land and plantation in Edgecombe County whereon I now live, and the lower half of my land in Northampton County, after my Son John's part on both sides of the River is laid off, I say to my Son William and his Heirs forever.

Item. My Will and Desire is that all the residue of my personal Estate, of what kind or nature soever it be (after my just Debts and all charges are paid), shall be equally divided amongst my Children, John, William, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary and Temperance, to them and their heirs forever, Separately. But my Will and desire further is, that there be no division made thereof untill one of my Children should arrive to the age of twenty-one years, or marrys, but the Negroes may be continued on the Lands or hired out, at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and the profits of their labor to be applied towards the support of the maintenance and school-

ing of my Children; and my further Will and desire is, that my two Sons, John and William, may be educated as my Extrs. shall think proper, and that the expense thereof be paid out of the Profits of my estate or, otherwise as my executors shall think most proper. \* \* \*

And I do hereby constitute and appoint my brothers Blake Baker and Henry Dawson, and my Son John, Executors of this my last Will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this sixth day of November In the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and fifty eight.

W. KINCEN, Junr. (Seal.)

Signed, Sealed, published, Pronounced  
and Declared to be the last Will and  
Testament of Wm. Kinchen, in pres-  
ence of us. Henry Campbell, Peter Jones, Wm. Moore.  
Edgecombe County. ss.

The within Will was exhibited in open Court by the Extrs., and proved by the Oaths of Peter Jones & Wm. Moore, Evidences thereto, and at the same time Blake Baker was qualified as Extr., which on motion is ordered to be certified. Test., JOS. MONTFORT, C. C.

*Copy of Last Will and Testament of Charity Dawson,  
Nee Alston.*

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Charity Dawson, of the County of Northampton, in the province of North Carolina, do make and ordain this present writing my testament and last will, in manner and form following, that is to say:

First of all, it is my will and desire that all my just debts be paid and satisfied.

Secondly. I give and bequeath to my brother, Solomon Alston, one negro man slave named Harry, to him and his heirs forever.

Thirdly. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Charity Dawson, my plantation & tract of land lying on Tar River, near the falls of said river, in Edgecombe County. The said tract of land containing about five hundred (500) acres, be the same more or less, to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

Fourthly. I give and devise to my son, John Dawson, all my lands and tenaments lying and being in Halifax County, in said Province of North Carolina, with five (5) plantations therein, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Fifthly. I give and bequeath and devise to my daughter, Charity Dawson, & my son, John Dawson, all the rest of my lands and tenaments, goods and chattels, monies & other estate whatsoever, not hereinbefore mentioned, given, bequeathed or devised, to be equally divided in value between my said children, to hold the moiety or half thereof which to each of them shall be allotted to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Sixthly. It is my will and desire that if both of my said children shall die before they become or arrive at the age of twenty-one years, and not married, that then all the personal estate herein & hereby to them given & bequeathed, should be equally divided between and among my kins folk and relations herein mentioned, that is to say, My deceased brother James Alston's four children, to wit: John, James, Charity & Sarah and my sister, Elizabeth Williams, & my nephews Edward\* Kearney, William Williams, Solomon Williams, & James Alston & William Alston, the sons of my brother Solomon Alston, and each of them to hold the part or share which to them shall be allotted, to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Seventhly & Lastly. I do nominate and appoint my

---

\* Edmond, in his father's will.



true and trusty friends, Thomas Kearney and William Williams, Executors of this my testament and last will. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this twenty-fourth day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four (1764).

CHARITY DAWSON. (Seal)

Signed, sealed and published  
in the presence of John  
Jones, Mary Granbery and  
James Josey and Wm.  
Alston.

*Codicil.*

Lastly. I give and bequeath unto my negro, Cæsar, seven pounds, Virginia currency, yearly, & his wearing clothes. And he to continue at this plantation he now lives on."

Proven May Court, 1764, on the oath of Wm. Alston and John Jones. And Thomas Kearney and William Williams qualifies as Exrs.

It is not known certainly when JOHN DAWSON came to North Carolina. But we find in April, 1698, at Perquiman's Precinct, he proved his transportation to the Colony, and in the April Court, 1707, he makes an assignment deed to Frances Cambridge, with consent of his wife, Mary; and Dec. 11th, 1735, Barnaby Thomas, in his will refers to him as his brother-in-law. From these it seems evident that he married MARY, sister of Barnaby and Philip Thomas, who bore him children, viz.:

- I. HENRY DAWSON, who represented Northampton county in the General Assembly in 1766, and died in 1770. His will mentions: Wife, Patience, and children,



John Dawson, Henry Dawson, Stephen Dawson, Mary Dawson and Patty Dawson.

II. DAUGHTER (Mary?) who married WILLIAM KINCHEN, JR.\* He was member of General Assembly at New Berne in December, 1754, and died 1758. Their children were, viz.: Martha, Elisabeth, Mary, Temperance, John Kinchen, and William Kinchen.

(Of these, Elisabeth married Philip Kearney (*q. v.*)

One daughter m. Blake Baker, and was the mother of Judge Blake Baker.

Another dau. m. — Campbell.

The remaining dau. m. — Lane.

John Kinchen was a member of the Provincial Council which first met at the court-house in Johnson county, 1775. Together with Abner Nash, in February, 1776, he was sent to Charleston to confer with the Committee of Safety for South Carolina. He was also a member of the Provincial Congress from Orange, that met at Halifax, 4th April, 1776. He died in 1793.

William Kinchen married Sarah —.

We take the following from Caruther's History of North Carolina, p. 62, '3, etc.:

"David Fanning made a raid on Hillsboro and captured among others, Gov. Burke and William Kinchen, and took them to the prison ships at Charleston, by way of Wil-

---

\* In Wm. & M. Quarterly, Vol. VII., No. 4, Page 268, W. Wm. Kinchen is mentioned as Vestryman in the Upper Parish, July 13th, 1724, Isle of Wight county, Va. Also Wm. Byrd, in surveying the boundary line in 1729, mentions Mr. Kinchen a worthy Magistrate in North Carolina, living in much affluence. Likewise, Wm. Kinchen was Sheriff of Northampton in 1745-8, and was in Edgewcombe in 1751. The above mentioned parties were doubtless all the same individual, and the father of Wm. Kinchen, Jr., who died in 1758, besides other children.

mington. On his way home, Mr. Kinchen sickened and died. . . . After his death, Sarah his widow, married Col. James Mebane."

*D* After his wife's death JOHN DAWSON married CHARITY ALSTON (whose 1st child was born 1756, and who died in March, 1764, in Northampton).

In Chowan county, Sept. 25th, 1706, he purchased land on Stopping Creek. In March and August, 1732, he was a witness to sales of land in Gates county; also in 1733 he sold land in same county. In 1738 and '40 was a member of Assembly from Bertie, and in 1739 he was appointed Justice of the Peace for the county, and then Sheriff. In March, 1743, he proved rights in Northampton county (cut off from Bertie in 1741). In 1752, he and Thomas Kearney, both members of Assembly, were on a committee to examine and settle public accounts. His name continues with intervals as member of the Assembly until 1754, after which he became one of Gov. Dobbs' Council until April 22d, 1761, when it disappears from the records. His will, which had been written some years before, was proven in Court February, 1762, in Northampton county.

The children of JOHN DAWSON=CHARITY ALSTON were:

- 48 I. CHARITY ALSTON DAWSON, b. 1756; m. June 13th, 1770, to SAMUEL WILLIAMS, son of Col. William Williams and his wife, Elisabeth (Blount Pollock) Whitmel, and had large family, (*q. v.*)
- II. Elisabeth Dawson, mentioned in will of father, but omitted in will of mother, March, 1764, (probably died in the interval.)
- 49 III. JOHN DAWSON, b. about 1759, and married ELISABETH DOROTHY ATHERTON, daughter of Col.

Jephtha Atherton and his 2d wife, Elisabeth. This John Dawson represented Northampton county in the Legislature in 1780-1782. He then removed to Halifax, and represented that county in the Legislature in 1787-1790. The following were their children :

I. John Dawson, who died in infancy.

II. JESSE ATHERTON DAWSON = TEMPERANCE WILLIAMS ALSTON, (dau. of Philip Guston Alston = Mary Williams Harris). Was member of Legislature from Halifax county, 1816-1821. Issue :

I. John Alston Dawson, who died early.

II. Mary Dawson, of whom we have no further record.

III. JOHN HENRY DAWSON, who married HARRIET JANE TAYLOR, and had 2 daughters :

1st. Eleanor Dawson, who married Lewis Alston Thompson, of Martin county, son of Thomas Bond Thompson = Tempie Maria Williams, (*q. v.*)

2d, JESSIE ATHERTON DAWSON, who married ROBERT RANDOLPH BURWELL, of Granville. Issue:

I. Walter Dawson Burwell,  
b. 1860.

II. Lewis Dandridge Burwell,  
b. 1861.

III. Jessie Atherton Burwell,  
b. 1864.

IV. Robert Randolph Burwell,  
Jr., b. 1866.

- V. Elnora Spottswood Burwell, b. 1868.
- VI. Dawson Alston Burwell, b. 1870.
- VII. Tempie Williams Burwell, b. 1873.
- VIII. Spottswood Burwell, b. 1875.
- IX. John Henry Burwell, b. 1877.
- X. William Pettigrew Burwell, b. 1880.
- XI. Mary Eveline Burwell, b. 1883.
- III. SARAH DAWSON = JOSHUA BELL and had  
1 son, Jesse Atherton Bell, who died  
young.
- IV. William Williams Dawson emigrated to  
Texas, s. p.
- V. Alston Dawson died young.
- VI. Henry Dawson = Sarah, dau. of Philip Gus-  
ton Alston and sister of his brother Jesse's  
wife, s. p.
- VII. Charity Alston Dawson, unm.
- VIII. JOHN DAWSON = MARTHA GREEN HUNTER.  
Daughter of Jacob Hunter = Patience  
Williamson.

The following account is copied from the Dawson family records, compiled by Chas. C. Dawson, of New York, and published 1874 by Joel Munsel, of Albany, N. Y. John Dawson was born in North Carolina, where he married Martha Green Hunter. They emigrated to Tennessee about 1822, where he died in Maury county, 1843. His

widow is still living (1874) at Mt. Pleasant. They had 11 children :

- I. John Dawson, unm.
- II. Henry, unm., a physician.
- III. William Leon, b. 1820 in Warren county N. C., and died 1844 in Maury county, Tenn. Married, (*q. v.*).
- IV. Martha Green m. — Frierson, Columbia, Tenn.
- V. Jesse Atherton, m. wf. unknown, Okolona, Miss.
- VI. Temperance Alston m. — Barrow.
- VII. Jacob Hunter m. and has family in Forest City, Ark.
- VIII. Mary P. m. — Dobbins, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.
- IX. Elisabeth T. m. — Long, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.
- X. Charity Alston m. — Kittrell.
- XI. Mann Dawson, unm., Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.

WILLIAM LEON DAWSON was educated at LaGrange College, Franklin county, Ala., and m. Jan., 1841, ALA F. WINTER, b. at Tuscumbia, Ala., 1825. They removed to Madison county, Miss., in 1843, where he engaged in business as a cotton planter. He d. in Oct., 1844, while on a visit to his parents in Maury county, Tenn. Mrs. Dawson res. (1873) at Canton, Miss. They had two sons, viz. :

- I. JOHN DAWSON, b. in Maury county, Tenn., Dec., 1841. He entered the State University of Mississippi at 14, and after a year spent there went to the Jesuit College at Georgetown, D. C., where he remained a year. In Sept., 1859, he entered the Junior class at Princeton, N. J., where he was graduated in June, 1861 ; but left to join the Confederate army be-

fore his diploma was awarded. He entered what was called the Army of Tennessee as a private, and gradually rose in position to a captaincy, and though in many battles passed unhurt through the war, until near its close. In August, 1864, while sitting in the trenches, near Atlanta, he was struck by a fragment of shell, and received injuries which were supposed to be mortal, the lower part of his face being torn away and the chin and chest bones fractured. He, however, recovered sufficiently to return to Mississippi in 1865, and for a time he edited a country newspaper, until elected clerk of the Circuit Court. After serving one term in this office he was re-elected without an opposing vote. He was afterwards displaced to make room for an appointee of the military authority, and became associated with Oliver S. Luckett, Esq., in the practice of law. Failing health, however, constrained a cessation of all labor, and after an unavailing visit to the medicinal springs of northern Alabama he returned to Canton, where he d. in Oct., 1872, unm. He was talented and highly accomplished, brave, modest and refined in character. He d. in the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church, to which he belonged.

- II. WILLIAM LEON DAWSON, JR., b. at Tusculumbia, Ala., Oct., 1842; entered the Jesuit College, at Georgetown, D. C., in 1858, and in 1860 removed to Princeton to re-

ceive private lessons and be near his brother, then a student at the University. After the commencement of the civil war he returned to Mississippi, and after the passage of the Confederate conscript law, compelling all youths of his age to enlist in the army, he chose the cavalry service, and during the siege of Vicksburg acted as the private secretary of Gen. Pemberton, for whom he entertained great affection. After the surrender of that city, and his exchange, he was attached to the brigade of Gen. Wirt Adams. In consequence of exposure during the war he contracted rheumatism, from which, after a lingering illness, he died in Yazoo county, Miss., in June, 1871, unm.

JEPHTHA ATHERTON came to North Carolina from Bermuda prior to 1735 and settled in Northampton county, where he died, 1787.

*Copy of Will of Jephtha Atherton, Recorded in Will Book, 1760 to 1792, pages 2-3-4-5, and also on page 378-9, in Clerk's Office, Northampton County, N. C.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, Jephtha Atherton, of ye State of North Carolina, Northampton Co., being in low state of health, but of sound disposing mind and memory, thanks be given unto God for ye same, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following:

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Penelope Brunson, one Negro man named Tom, one Negro Wench named Patience, also one named Jude, another named



Kitt, and another negro girl named Dinah, one horse by ye name of Hassard, and one Bed and furniture.

I also give unto her the profits of a half share of land, lying and being in ye Island of Bermuda, Which land I rented to Mr. Sam'l Bascum in the year 1761, for which I have not received one farthing ye said lands. She being ye true and only heir to the same, being descended from Peter Pruden of the aforesaid Island. Ye aforesaid articles, I give to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to Jessee Atherton Dawson one negro girl named Temp, and one negro boy named Sam, being a child of Smith's, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to Charity Dawson, one negro girl named Vining, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to John Dawson, one negro girl and child by ye name of Lender, a child of Litts; another by ye name Anthony, from said Wench, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give unto my daughter, Dorothy Dawson, one negro fellow named Will, which she have received, one negro boy by ye name of Rufus; one negro Wench by ye name of Litt; and such articles as she have heretofore received of me, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give unto Francis Atherton Bynum, one negro fellow named Jacob, one negro girl named Amy, a daughter of Sarah's, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Drewry Bynum, son of my daughter Mary Bynum, one negro girl named Lidia, child of Vileto, and one negro girl named Easter, a daughter of Amy's, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Bynum, one negro Wench named Vilet, one, do., named Mary; also one Jeames have named Prince, saddle and bridle, bed and furniture, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Temperance Atherton, one negro fellow named Henry, and one negro Wench named Balinda, one girl named Crease, and one do. Cealah, one do. named Hischer; also one boy by the name of Isaiah. I also give to my daughter Temperance, one feather-bed and furniture and saddle and bridle that she have now ye command of it; also it is my desire that she have a sponisible horse of about twenty-five Value, the same to be paid in gold or silver. The heretofore articles, I give to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Frances Atherton, one negro lad named Nelson, one, do. named Little Arthur, one negro Wench named Sylvy, one do., named Mirma, one negro boy named Stephen, one do., named Anthony. Also it is my desire that she may have a horse, bridle and saddle at about twenty-five pounds value in gold or silver; also one bed and furniture, the same to be delivered When she comes of lawful age or marries. Also I give the aforesaid to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Jessee Atherton, all the lands that I am possessed with, containing one tract I bought of Barnaba Thomas [Barnaby Thomas was brother-in-law to John Dawson and died 1735. His Will being dated Oct. 5, 1735 and probated Dec. 11th, 1735. (N. C. Geneological Register, No. 1.)], one do., I bought of Wm. Cowper, joining said tract, Which said tract ye Court-house now stands on; also one tract I bought of Bennet Hill, lying in ye meadows; also one tract I bought of Gen'l Allen Jones, lying in ye Occoneechee Neck, containing three Hundred and fifty acres, and also all ye negroes that I am possessed with, excepting them that I have heretofore given away, viz.: Isham, Mary, Artis, James that I bought of Turner Bynum, Jim, George, Bob, Auston, Jeffrey, Andrew, Lazarus that I

bought of Mr. Wm. Kinchen, and Will that I bought of Wm. Vaughan, Grace, Lucy, Jinne, do. Jinne, Sinth, Amy, Cherry, Cato, Nan, Charlotte, and all ye rest of my whole estate, stock of all kinds, bonds, notes, debts, dues and demands of any kind whatsoever. It is also my desire that my debts be paid out of the Estate left in said clause, and further desire is that my wife should be handsomely maintained out of the remaining part of my son Jessee Atherton's Estate, during her natural life. The above said legacies I give to my Son Jessee Atherton, his heirs and assigns forever. And I do hereby appoint my Wife, Betty Atherton, and John Dawson, my whole and sole Executors of this my last will and testament.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us, this 19th day of Jan'y, A. D., 1787.

JEPH. ATHERTON. (Seal)

Teste :

J. DAWSON.

NANCY GIBBS.

JAMES COTTON.

her

CELIA X BRYANT.

mark. Proved by oath of John Dawson and James Cotton, and Betty Atherton qualified as Executrix. Certified and recorded June Court, 1787, Northampton Co.

E. HAYNES, C. Ct.

Of his children, we have no records of the daughter, Penelope Brunson, by his 1st wife.

Of his 2d wife, ELISABETH, we have no certain knowledge, though it is believed that she was a Dawson, or more probably a sister of Wm. Kinchen, Jr. Of her issue :  
Jesse Atherton d. s. p.

Elisabeth Dorothy=John Dawson, (*q. v.*).

Mary=Bynum; 1 son, Jesse Atherton Bynum.

Temperance=James Barnes.

Frances=Gideon Alston, (*q. v.*).

# Children of

TEMPERANCE=JAMES BARNES :

I. Jephtha Atherton Barnes=Mary Clark Williams  
and had 1 dau., Charity Dawson Barnes =  
Whitmel Hill Anthony; issue, (*q. v.*).

II. Lavinia Dorothy Barnes = Whitmel John Hill.

Issue :

1. James Charles Hill, unm.

2. Nannie Hill= — Elliott.

3. Thomas Norfleet Hill=

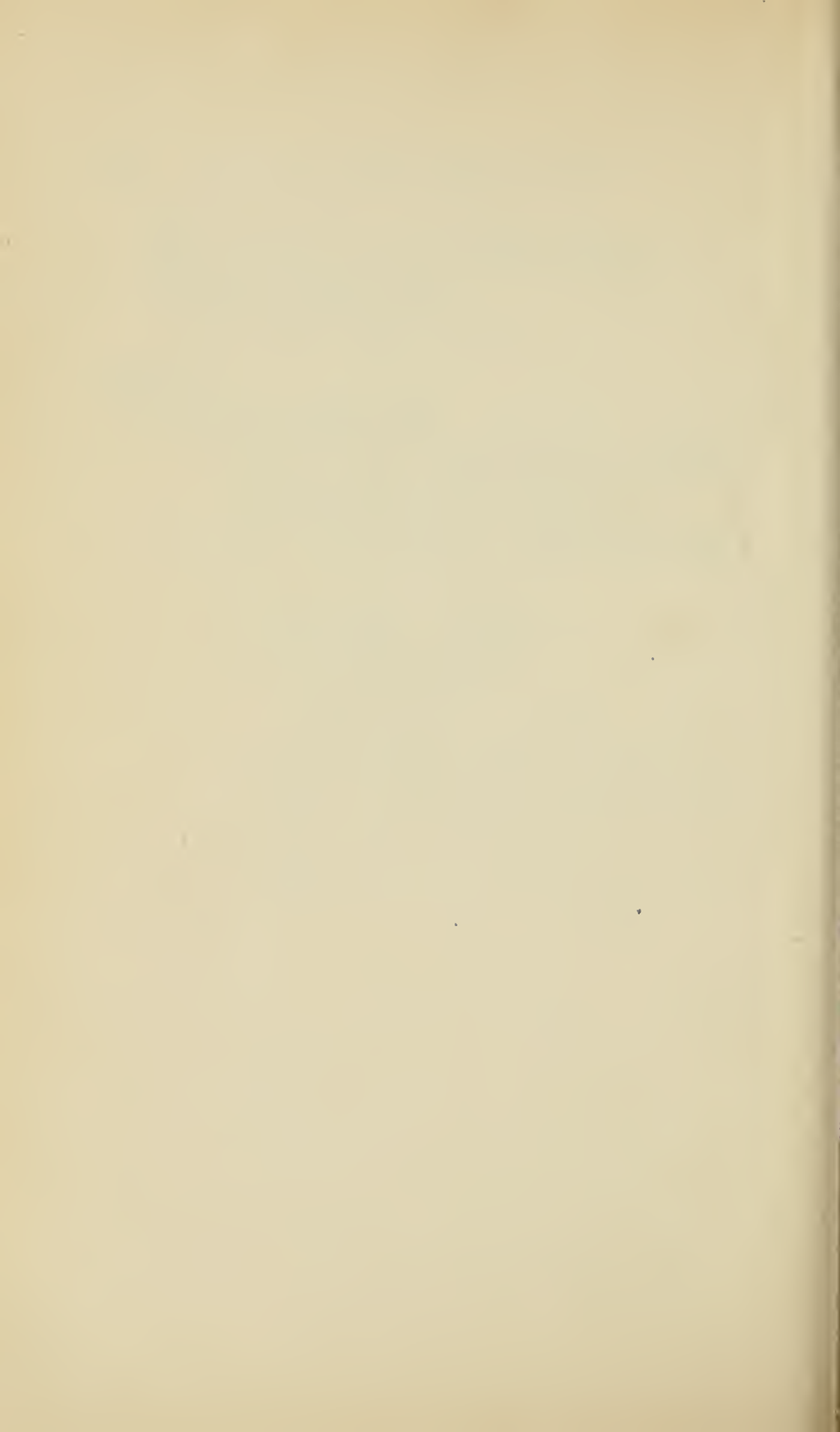
1st. Elisabeth Hall.	}	Issue.
2d. Mary Long.		

4. Louisa Hill=Benj. Gordon Smith; issue.

5. Rebecca Norfleet Hill=Peter Evans Smith;  
issue.

6. Atherton Barnes Hill=Elisabath Hyman;  
issue.











# INDEX.

## A

- |                                    |                        |                                 |                               |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Ache.....                          | 270                    | Alston, Charles.....            | 80-4-5, 88<br>131-2, 154      |
| Adair, Forest.....                 | 244                    | “ Charlotte.....                | 83                            |
| Adams, Arth.....                   | 209-10                 | Allston, Chas. P.....           | 64                            |
| Adkins.....                        | 290                    | Alston, Chris.....              | 158                           |
| Adkinson.....                      | 280                    | “ David.....                    | 140                           |
| Akehurst.....                      | 97-9                   | “ Daniel.....                   | 134                           |
| Alexander.....                     | 39, 352, 447           | “ Drew.....                     | 139, 141                      |
| Allaine.....                       | 220                    | “ Edgar.....                    | 131                           |
| Allen, Chris.....                  | 121-8                  | “ Edmond.....                   | 83                            |
| “ 45, 154, 240, 261, 421, 480, 513 |                        | Allston, Elisab.....            | 40-2, 51, 67-9, 90            |
| Alsabrook.....                     | 473                    | Alston, Eliz.....               | 91, 141                       |
| Alstan.....                        | 18                     | “ Elinor.....                   | 42, 43                        |
| Alston, Absalom.....               | 372                    | “ Esther.....                   | 67, 117                       |
| “ Alex. G.....                     | 155                    | “ Eudora.....                   | 326                           |
| “ Alfred.....                      | 323-6-8, 372           | “ Euphan.....                   | 110                           |
| “ Alfred A.....                    | 194-7                  | Allston, Edward.....            | 90                            |
| “ Aluston.....                     | 470                    | Alston, Edward.....             | 150-4, 323-7-8, 358           |
| “ Andrew.....                      | 160                    | “ Erasmus.....                  | 120                           |
| “ Anne.....                        | 83, 132, 141           | “ Evelyn.....                   | 19, 313                       |
| “ Archibald.....                   | 131, 323-4             | “ Fanny.....                    | 82-118                        |
| “ Arthur.....                      | 160                    | “ Fanny Foster.....             | 192                           |
| “ Audley.....                      | 276                    | Allston, Francis.....           | 44, 67                        |
| “ Augustus.....                    | 133-4, 238, 273, 313   | Alston, Frank.....              | 325                           |
| Allston, Adile.....                | 64                     | “ Gadsden.....                  | 140                           |
| “ Ann.....                         | 44, 67                 | Allston, George.....            | 45                            |
| “ Benj.....                        | 44-5-6, 51, 60, 64, 70 | Alston, George.....             | 14, 197                       |
| Alston, Benj.....                  | 310-11                 | “ George L.....                 | 372                           |
| “ Benj. Crowell.....               | 124                    | “ George W., 177, 333, 358, 386 |                               |
| “ Bennett P.....                   | 324, 461               | “ Gideon ....                   | 113, 120-1-5, 177<br>183, 325 |
| “ Bethel H.....                    | 407                    | “ Gordon.....                   | 154                           |
| “ Blake B.....                     | 151                    | “ Gray Sills.....               | 155                           |
| “ Blount.....                      | 279                    | “ Guston.....                   | 275-9, 312-3                  |
| “ Bragg.....                       | 155                    | “ Guy Court.....                | 125                           |
| “ Bryant G.....                    | 324                    | Allston, Hannah.....            | 44                            |
| “ Butler.....                      | 140                    | “ Helen.....                    | 82                            |
| “ Calvin.....                      | 372                    | “ Hester.....                   | 42                            |
| “ Caroline.....                    | 86-7, 403              | Alston, Hardaway.....           | 274-6                         |
| “ Charity.....                     | 96, 191, 192, 361      |                                 |                               |

- Alston, Henry.....15, 101, 141-9  
     160-1, 192-7, 309  
     " Herbert ..... 328  
     " Howard .....132, 328  
     " Hubbard W ..... 323  
     " Hugh. .... 19  
     " Ida Douglas ..... 125  
     " Isaac ..... 209  
     " Jacob..... 80-4  
     " Jacqueline ..... 125  
     " James. 92-5, 122, 139, 140-1  
         150-4-8, 191, 231-4, 274-6  
         298, 302-10, 361, 372-3-5  
         389, 489  
     " James A..... 403  
     " James E..... 379  
     " James M.....193, 405  
     " James J..... 311, 502  
     " James Y.....378, 385  
     " James B..... 142  
     " James W..... 153  
     " Jesse A..... 120  
 Allston, John.....39, 40-2-4-5  
     67-8, 89  
 Alston, John. 14, 82, 91-3, 110-6-7  
     120-1-2, 139, 140-1-2, 154  
     190, 209, 274-5, 361-9  
     370-1-2-6  
     " John A .....79, 82, 125  
     " John C... .....121-4  
     " John D..... 358  
     " John G ..... 379  
     " John H... .....153-4, 160  
     " John J...148, 176-7, 311, 460  
     " John M..... 406  
     " John R..... 85-7  
     " John T.....372, 403  
     " Joseph John...92, 110, 116  
         149-50, 176-7, 183, 194-7  
     " Joseph.....79, 82, 117-8-279  
     " Josephine .....81-3  
 Allston, Joseph.44, 56, 67-8, 75, 89  
     " Joseph B ..... 61  
     " Joseph N ..... 61  
     " Joseph W.....60-1
- Alston, Joseph A..... 405  
     " Joseph D ..... 158  
     " Joseph E.....403-5  
     " Joseph G ..... 161  
     " Joseph H ..... 134  
     " Joseph K ..... 140  
     " Joseph W..... 177  
 Allston, Josias.....41-4-5  
 Alston, Junius..... 183  
     " Kemp P.....151, 326, 477  
     " Lemuel J...192-3-4-6, 372  
     " Leonidas.....132, 378, 389  
     " Lewis .....142, 204-9  
 Allston, Louise..... 64  
     " Martha.....42-3-4, 95  
     " Mary.... 40-4, 51, 64-7, 86  
 Alston, Margaret .....132-141  
     " Martha .....94, 159  
     " Mary ..... 140, 177  
     " Major ..... 151  
     " Mark P..... 125  
     " Medicus .....310-1-2  
     " Micajah T. J.....153-7  
     " Nathaniel. .... 375  
     " Nathaniel Chas.....403-4  
     " Nathaniel Kimb ..... 378  
         386-7-8  
     " Nathaniel Macon.177-9, 460  
     " Nathaniel Yancey ...378-9  
     " Nich's Faulcon....323, 467  
     " Norman ..... 184  
     " Oroondates .... 148  
     " Owen..... 205  
 Allston, Peter.....40-1, 89, 90  
 Alston, Paul W..... 155  
     " Peter..... 140  
     " Philip. 93-5, 103, 139, 141-2  
         191, 307-9, 371-2  
     " Philip G....307, 331-3, 358  
         461, 473  
     " Philip Henry ..... 231  
     " Philip James ..... 238  
     " Philip K D.....177, 184  
     " Philip Lewis..... 209  
     " Philip Somerville ..... 141

- Alston, Philip W. W ..... 311  
     " Rebecca ..... 68, 85, 141  
 Allston, Robt. F. W ..... 60, 64  
 Alston, Robert... 121-4, 140, 313  
     " Robert A.... ..... 134  
     " Robert H..... 379  
     " Robert P..... 177  
     " Robert West..... 132-3  
     " Robert Wms.... 326, 358-9  
     " Rowland ..... 22, 82  
     " Fred Rowland..... 85  
 Allston, Samuel..... 41-2  
 Alston, Samuel. 140, 308-9-12, 346  
     " Samuel C..... 132  
     " Samuel Fitts..... 197, 354  
     " Samuel T. 333, 346-7, 358, 461  
     " Samuel W..... 310-1-2, 432  
     " Samuel Y..... 148  
     " Sallie Moddena..... 325  
     " Selby ..... 121  
     " Solomon. 93-5, 185-90-1, 209  
         274-5-9, 358, 371  
     " Spencer ..... 153-5-7  
     " Susan ..... 86, 117  
     " Temperance ..... 157  
     " Theodore S..... 380  
 Allston, Thomasin ..... 40  
     " Thomas ..... 68  
 Alston, Thomas ..... 21, 81-3, 149  
     160-1-2, 192, 275, 310-11-12  
     " Thos. Burges..... 194  
     " Thos. C..... 122-379  
     " Thos. F..... 386-7  
     " Thos. G..... 86  
     " Thos. L..... 82, 152  
     " Thos. Nicholas..... 223  
     " Thos. P..... 79, 84-5-7, 151  
     " Thos. W..... 309, 322  
     " Van Wyck..... 328  
     " Waldemar..... 35, 379, 380  
     " Walter ..... 324  
     " Warren J..... 404  
     " Whitmel H ..... 310  
 Allston, Washington..... 51  
     " Wm. Washington..... 60
- Allston, Wm. Allen ..... 61  
     " Wm. Moore..... 51  
     " William ..... 40-1-2-4, 50  
         67-8-9, 70  
 Alston, William..... 75, 81, 93-5  
     103-10-17-40-41-50, 190  
     203-9, 230, 276, 307-10-11  
         361, 371, 432  
     " Wm. A..... 51, 79, 81, 406  
     " Wm. F..... 346  
     " Wm. H..... 194, 231-7  
     " Wm. J..... 85, 379, 380  
     " Wm. M..... 312  
     " Wm. Sam'l ..... 403  
     " Wm. Thorne..... 325-8  
     " Wm. Wms..... 178, 193-6  
     " Willis... 104-10-16, 130-1-2  
         141-9, 153-4, 192  
     " Willis C..... 158  
     " Willis W..... 133, 155, 158  
 Amory..... 52  
 Anderson..... 135, 299  
     " Ed. L..... 134  
     " J. A..... 405  
     " John H ..... 182  
     " Joseph..... 117  
 Andrews ..... 258, 434  
     " J. A..... 69  
     " Arch'd B..... 69  
 Anthony ..... 279, 502  
     " Whitmel H..... 433, 532  
     " Wm. Whitmel ..... 436  
 Applegate .... 474  
 Arbury ..... 303  
 Archinard ..... 335  
 Armour ..... 452  
 Armstrong ..... 250, 264, 427  
 Arnold ..... 241, 255, 389  
 Arrington... 121, 150, 324, 434-6  
         492, 509-10  
 Ashcomb ..... 21  
 Ashe ... 76, 368  
 Ashley..... 306  
 Askins..... 404  
 Atchinson..... 51, 68

Atherton.....	120, 523	Beckman.....	156
Atwood.....	389	Belin.....	41, 89
Austin.....	329, 442, 454	Bell.....	276, 395-9, 510, 525
Autrey.....	245	Bender.....	161
Avent.....	469	Bennett.....	98
Axtell.....	39	Benton.....	146, 292-5-6, 320-2
Aycock.....	268	Berry.....	134
Ayres.....	97	Berwick.....	228
<b>B</b>			
Bachman.....	84	Biddis.....	40
Bacon.....	137	Bihm.....	130
Bacot.....	88-9	Bill.....	662
Badger.....	241, 322, 443, 486	Bindloss.....	20
Bailey.....	109, 405, 424	Bird.....	97, 267 -
Bainbridge.....	172-3	Byrd.....	94, 416
Baker.....	109, 210, 239, 303, 468, 522	Blackshear.....	262
Baldwin.....	60, 179, 243	Blackwell.....	402
Ball.....	318	Blair.....	334
Ballard.....	147, 275, 462-7, 476-8, 500	Blake.....	39, 239
Banks.....	143-4, 252-271, 375-6	Blanchard.....	274
Baptiste.....	172	Blick.....	460
Barbee.....	286, 291	Bloodworth.....	256
Barclay.....	470	Bloomfield.....	25
Barham.....	467	Blount.....	279, 322, 430
Barkes.....	286	Blyth.....	70
Barnes.....	146, 162, 432, 532	Boatner.....	228-10
Barnett.....	261	Bobbitt.....	120-7
Barnwell.....	87	Bobo.....	136
Barrett.....	244	Boddie.....	152, 448
Barringer.....	178, 322	Bond.....	279
Barrow.....	211-12, 462, 526	Bonner.....	503
Bartlett.....	482	Bonneau.....	89
Bartow.....	125	Boone.....	39, 380
Bascom.....	529	Boothe.....	20, 311
Bass.....	261, 386	Borden.....	47
Basser.....	277	Borey.....	22
Battle.....	503	Bostic.....	277-82
Battelle.....	157	Bouligny.....	23
Beal.....	389	Bowers.....	452
Beardsley.....	402	Bowie.....	226-7-8
Beasley.....	279	Bowman.....	73, 211-13, 398
Beaumont.....	71	Boyd.....	109, 371, 458, 492
Beck.....	457	Bradford.....	214, 379, 417
Beckwith.....	157	Bradley.....	274
		Brame.....	451
		Branch.....	114-20, 322, 483

Bratton .....	134	Butt.....	215, 262-7-8
Bressie .....	247	Bynum .....	529, 532
Brewer .....	219		
Brewster .....	262		C
Brewton .....	76, 85	Cabell.....	15, 232-6
Briggs .....	406	Cafey .....	100
Brinkley.....	487	Cade.....	377
Broadwell .....	109	Cain.....	361, 371, 420-3
Brockway .....	473	Caldwell.....	239, 260, 424
Brodie.....	179, 323, 466-7	Calhoun.....	48, 232
Bomey.....	379	Calloway.....	248, 368
Bronson .....	499	Calvert .....	178
Brooke .....	25, 134	Calvet .....	334-9, 345-6
Brothers .....	485	Camp .....	237
Broward .....	422	Campbell .....	73, 224-70, 522
Brown .....	270, 419, 465, 481	Candler .....	145
“ Anne Bobo .....	136	Cannon .....	322, 379
“ Alfred A .....	196	Capeheart .....	440
“ Esther .....	43	Carl .....	279
“ L. B .....	194-6	Carlisle .....	316
“ Ridley .....	117	Carnall.....	438, 441
“ Robert .....	134	Carpenter .....	350
Browning .....	15	Carr .....	501
Bruce .....	296	Carraway .....	465
Brunson .....	528	Carrington.....	498
Bryan .....	68-9, 178, 461	Carroll.....	139-42, 264
Bryant.....	309, 430-84, 531	Carstarphan .....	112
Buchannon.....	490	Carter .....	216-41, 389, 468
Bullock .....	43	Cary.....	98, 172-3, 221-3, 311
Burdon.....	389	Cathcart.....	513
Burgen.....	150	Cave.....	291
Burges .....	88, 122, 323-9, 336-7 340, 486	Chadwick ...	403-8
Burke .....		Chambers .....	231
Burlse .....	243	Chambless .....	160
Burnby .....	110	Champlin.....	416-7
Burney .....	263	Chance.....	167
Burnett.....	49-50	Chancey .....	109
Burr .....	80	Channing .....	51
Burrington.....	111	Cheatham .....	328
Burt .....	275, 447, 453	Cheek .....	240, 274-5
Burton.....	438, 460-4	Cheney .....	377
Burwell .....	455-8, 462, 528	Chicester.....	219
Bush .....	246, 408	Childress .....	181
Butler .....	166, 215	Chipman .....	256
		Chisholm .....	58

Christian.....	86	Cripps.....	45
Christmas.....	132, 249, 502	Crittenden.....	420
Claiborne.....	118-9, 235	Crofts.....	21
Clanton.....	275, 446, 484, 494	Crowell.....	119-20
Clapp.....	411	Crook.....	260
Clark.....	91, 131, 241	Crookenbury.....	23
Clarkson.....	71	Cross.....	264
Clay.....	243, 276	Crossland.....	309
Clayton....	24, 327, 422	Crudup.....	283
Clegg.....	407	Crum.....	160
Clelland.....	86	Crump.....	183
Clements.....	500	Cullum.....	277
Clore.....	198	Culpepper.....	109-10
Coachman.....	46, 60, 89	Cunningham.....	498
Cobb.....	225, 408, 434	Currie.....	99, 181, 246
Cochran.....	279	Curtin.....	152
Cochrell.....	137		
Cocke.....	308, 334-5-6, 394	D	
Codd.....	181	Dale.....	170
Coke.....	222, 436	Damer.....	35 :
Coleman.....	72, 243, 258	Dameron.....	459
Collier.....	289, 418	Dana.....	51
Collins.....	383-5, 432	Daniel.....	121-8-9-130, 287, 443, 478
Colman.....	19		483
Commander.....	109	Dargan.....	47
Compton.....	21	Daughtrie.....	404
Conningland.....	486	Davidson.....	143
Connor.....	307	Davie.....	130
Cook....	46, 115, 124-5, 283, 325	Davis....	117, 182, 274-9, 288, 339
	456, 465		447, 450-5
Cooper...84,	110, 135, 170-2, 236	" Archibald.....	326-7, 493
	453	" Ed.....	423-5-7
Corbett.....	236	" Jennie.....	117
Corts.....	284	" John.....	209, 326, 358
Cosby.....	117, 392	" Plummer.....	326
Cotton.....	176, 182-3, 517, 531	" Samuel.....	493
Coupland.....	102-3-6, 261	Dawson.....	93, 517-531
Courtney.....	215	Day.....	490
Covington.....	281	Dealy.....	224
Cozart.....	319	Dean.....	255
Crawford.....	256, 298-9, 300-1-23-35	DeJarnett.....	419
	261 338-45	DeGraffenriedt.....	148-9, 178
Crawley.....	121	DeGrandpre.....	200
Creagh.....	332-3	DeLauney.....	109, 164, 263
Creighton.....	333, 473	DeLepline.....	44-5



[illegible]

- |                  |                                      |                 |   |
|------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------|---|
| Fitts.....       | 336, 341-9, 353-6                    | Gilliam.....    | 492   |
| Fitzgerald.....  | 260                                  | Gilmore.....    | 377-9, 381-2-5, 509   |
| Fitzpatrick..... | 245                                  | Gindrat.....    | 142   |
| Fitzsimmons..... | 84                                   | Girardeau.....  | 48  |
| Flagg.....       | 52                                   | Glaister.....   | 98  |
| Fletcher.....    | 368                                  | Glasscock.....  | 139   |
| Flewellyn.....   | 238                                  | Glaze.....      | 335-7, 341-2-3-4  |
| Flinn.....       | 353                                  | Glenn.....      | 249, 369-71, 507-8  |
| Flournoy.....    | 813                                  | Glennie.....    | 85  |
| Floyd.....       | 135, 256, 314, 409                   | Glover.....     | 166, 246, 408-17  |
| Foster.....      | 20, 282, 324, 353, 382, 396<br>464-5 | Godwin.....     | 97, 160, 281  |
| Fouchereaud..... | 75                                   | Gogarza.....    | 86  |
| Fowle.....       | 482                                  | Golland.....    | 513   |
| Fowlkes.....     | 381, 449                             | Golson.....     | 170   |
| Franklin.....    | 101, 258, 267                        | Gooche.....     | 158, 490  |
| Fraser.....      | 82, 152, 183, 258                    | Goode.....      | 124   |
| Freeman.....     | 118, 262, 378                        | Goodloe.....    | 117   |
| Frierson.....    | 164, 526                             | Goodman.....    | 86-7  |
| Frobel.....      | 196                                  | Goodwin.....    | 244, 278  |
| Fulcher.....     | 139                                  | Gordon.....     | 153, 420  |
| Fussell.....     | 142                                  | Gorea.....      | 246   |
| <b>G</b>         |                                      | Goss.....       | 319   |
| Gadsden.....     | 140                                  | Gourdine.....   | 44  |
| Gaillard.....    | 135                                  | Grace.....      | 340   |
| Gaines.....      | 348                                  | Graham.....     | 129, 130, 476   |
| Gaither.....     | 164                                  | Grainger.....   | 315   |
| Galvez.....      | 200                                  | Granberry.....  | 145   |
| Galt.....        | 421                                  | Grandy.....     | 453   |
| Gamble.....      | 380                                  | Granville.....  | 486   |
| Gamewell.....    | 268                                  | Gratville.....  | 296   |
| Gantt.....       | 389, 401-2-3                         | Gray.....       | 209-10-11   |
| Gaunt.....       | 443                                  | Green.....      | 86, 109, 116, 153, 243-4-5-6<br>312-16-18, 322, 462-4-6-7<br>502-11 |
| Garden.....      | 43, 51                               | Greer.....      | 167, 384  |
| Garvin.....      | 84                                   | Gregory.....    | 184   |
| Gatewood.....    | 421                                  | Grey.....       | 379   |
| Gay.....         | 331                                  | Griffin.....    | 433-5, 440  |
| Gayles.....      | 434                                  | Grimstone.....  | 20  |
| Gayley.....      | 144                                  | Grindley.....   | 14  |
| Gee.....         | 442-6-7, 453-4                       | Groves.....     | 376-402   |
| George.....      | 466                                  | Grubbs.....     | 241   |
| Geycer.....      | 315                                  | Grump.....      | 262   |
| Gibbes.....      | 51-3-7-8, 531                        | Guerry.....     | 87  |
| Gibbons.....     | 236                                  | Guffington..... | 300   |

Gunter ..... 178  
 Guston ..... 95  
 Guthrie ..... 286  
 Guzman ..... 173

**H**

Hackett ..... 389, 400  
 Haige ..... 61  
 Haile ..... 198, 229  
 Hall ..... 135, 221, 432, 510  
 Hamlin ..... 127, 150, 177-9, 183, 416  
 Hamilton ..... 73, 231-2, 442, 454  
 Hampstead ..... 20  
 Hancock ..... 291  
 Handson ..... 26  
 Hannis ..... 362  
 Hannley ..... 486  
 Hardee ..... 298  
 Hardy ..... 287, 440  
 Hare ..... 24  
 Harlee ..... 437  
 Hargraves ..... 291  
 Harney ..... 244  
 Harper ..... 255, 291, 451  
 Harrington ..... 436  
 Harris ..... 219, 322-32-89, 419-41  
     " Elisabeth ..... 39  
     " Gideon ..... 126  
     " Gendrat ..... 140  
     " James ..... 474, 481  
     " Jephtha ..... 257  
     " John ..... 39  
     " Rebecca ..... 40  
     " Sam'l S. .... 139, 143  
     " Wm. Whit ..... 482, 499  
     " Wm. .... 120, 139, 142, 481  
     " Willis ..... 120-6  
 Harrison ..... 276, 448-9, 472  
 Hartsell ..... 270  
 Hartwell ..... 507-10  
 Harvey ..... 14, 146, 277, 309, 403, 445  
 Harvie ..... 268, 389  
 Harwell ..... 162-6, 184  
 Hatch ..... 98  
 Hathaway ..... 513

Haughton ..... 510  
 Havard ..... 149  
 Hawkins ..... 219, 272-3, 287, 300-22  
     480  
     " James ..... 131  
     " John ..... 112  
     " Joseph ..... 116, 310  
     " Philemon ..... 502-3-7  
 Hay ..... 313  
 Hayden ..... 166, 173-5  
 Hayne, S. .... 80, 531  
 Haynie ..... 225-6  
 Hayes ..... 88, 275, 359  
 Haywood ..... 273, 322, 443, 487  
 Heard ..... 255, 385-9  
 Heath ..... 475  
 Heilig ..... 183  
 Heins ..... 58  
 Heiskill ..... 343  
 Hemminger ..... 69  
 Hemphill ..... 262  
 Henderson ..... 169, 192, 268, 296, 344  
     500  
 Hendrix ..... 358, 422  
 Henley ..... 162-4-6  
 Henry ..... 194, 273, 322  
 Hereford ..... 216-7  
 Herndon ..... 276  
 Herron ..... 399  
 Hertzog ..... 344  
 Hester ..... 225  
 Hetherwicke ..... 346  
 Heyward ..... 46  
 Hibben ..... 48  
 Hildreth ..... 379  
 Hill ..... 91, 110, 117, 192, 240-9  
     354-6, 431, 448, 536  
     " Henry ..... 309, 334, 474  
     " Samuel ..... 210  
     " Thomas ..... 110, 161  
     " Whit. John ..... 536  
 Hilliard ..... 282, 323, 441  
 Hines ..... 190, 250, 295-8, 371  
 Hinson ..... 386  
 Hinton ..... 147, 292-5, 304-5

Hobson.....284, 409, 476  
Hodges ..... 403  
Hoey ..... 339  
Hogan.....279, 288  
Hogge.....449, 492  
Holland.....49-50  
Holliday..... 304  
Hollingsworth ..... 167  
Hollister..... 138  
Holman..... 129  
Holmes ..... 96  
Honour ..... 157  
Hooker ..... 282  
Hooks ..... 290  
Hooper.....124, 489  
Hopkins.....267, 509  
Hopson ..... 395  
Horah ..... 237  
Horne ..... 129  
Howard .....133, 237  
Howze.....163, 194-5, 249, 452  
Hudgins ..... 472  
Hudson .....19, 170, 406  
Huff ..... 237  
Huger..... 68, 75, 85-8, 196  
Hughes ..... 255  
Hughey..... 281  
Hunt.....100, 183, 473  
Hunter...190-1, 243-5-8, 271, 318  
339-344, 466, 473  
Hurt .....261, 298, 302  
Huston ..... 486  
Hyde .....274-6  
Hyman..... 532

## I

Inge..... 471  
Ingraham .....45, 241  
Irby .....449, 450-4-6  
Irvine ..... 470

## J

Jackson.....176-181  
James .....367  
Jarauta Padre ..... 480

Jaudon ..... 241  
Jeffreys .....284-7, 312-17-75  
Jenkins .....117, 167, 481  
Jerman.....47-8  
Jernigan .....258-9, 260  
Jervey..... 48  
Jewell ..... 136  
Johnson...112, 128, 145, 214, 269  
274-8, 280, 315-343-4  
380-8, 408, 432, 517  
Johnstone...68, 70-1-2, 268, 289  
502-7-10-11  
Jolly..... 452  
Jones, Alpheus.....250, 282  
" Alfred ..... 283  
" Alston ..... 283  
" Britton .....285-6-7  
" Burwell ..... 283  
" Calvin ..... 463  
" Charles ..... 454  
" Edward..... 248  
" Edmund..... 191  
" Evan ..... 283  
" Frank.....285-7, 298, 302  
" George ..... 326  
" Henry .....286, 290  
" James.....191, 250, 461  
" James K..... 295  
" John .....282-7  
" Joseph.....454  
" Kimbrough .....288, 291  
" Mark P..... 283  
" Mathew... 102, 285-6, 290-5  
" Nath'l.....274, 285-6  
" Needham .....282-9  
" Ridley ..... 286  
" Robert..... 124  
" Rush A..... 384  
" Seth .....274, 282  
" Shugun ..... 249  
" Sidney ..... 290  
" Solomon .....251, 272  
" Thomas...60, 289, 378, 434  
460  
" Tignal.....285-7

K

L

Leach .....	347, 351
Lee .....	163-6-7, 226, 282
LeFleur .....	204, 238
Leland .....	48-9
Lemay .....	124
Lemon .....	21, 86, 221
Lenox .....	72
Leonard .....	268
Lepline .....	45
Lespeyre .....	43
Lewis ...	58, 35, 192, 299, 370, 418 436, 448
Lide .....	383
Lightfoot .....	118
Ligon .....	466
Lillington .....	361-9, 476
Lilly .....	211, 228
Lindley .....	59
Lindsay .....	491
Linthicum .....	216
Lipscomb .....	49
Lipsey .....	122
Litchford .....	128
Little .....	273
Littlejohn .....	14
Lobdell .....	216, 219-20
Locke .....	70
Lockett .....	452
Lockhart .....	230, 396-8, 509
Lockwood .....	240
Logan .....	278
Loggins .....	386-7
London .....	181
Long ...	160, 183, 256, 486, 494, 536
Loper .....	195
Loucks .....	218
Love .....	268, 270
Lovett .....	160
Loveless .....	338
Lovick .....	513
Lowery .....	379, 409
Lowndes .....	64
Louthier .....	523
Loyd .....	59, 91, 183, 282
Lucas .....	71, 441, 478

Ludwell .....	97	Malone .....	362
Lukens .....	150	Mangum .....	423-5
Lummus .....	401	Mann .....	20, 468
Lumpkin .....	247	Manson .....	404
Lupton .....	41	Marable .....	480
Lynch .....	68, 73	Marion .....	41, 42, 68
Lyle .....	211	Marlin .....	243
Lyon .....	163-5, 212, 468	Marshall ...	309, 315, 325, 337, 343 382, 385
<b>M</b>		Martin ...	14, 40, 169, 276, 279, 299 320, 323, 347, 356, 357, 509
Maclin .....	189, 313	Marvin .....	277
Macon ...	110, 112, 116, 120, 127-8 249, 274, 503-8	Maryman .....	394
McBryde .....	14	Mason .....	82
McCalla .....	255	Mass .....	170
McCann .....	330	Massenburg .....	288, 473
McCarty .....	283, 411-12	Massie .....	237, 278
McCauly .....	303	Matheson .....	154, 162, 457
McClelland .....	48	Mathews .....	213, 465
McClenehan .....	178	Maxwell .....	71, 197, 262
McCormick .....	452	Mays .....	279, 379, 388
McCoy .....	340	Mayfield .....	357, 489
McCrady .....	74-5	Mayrant .....	58
McCrary .....	160, 281	Mayo .....	101, 176, 229
McCreight .....	155	Meade .....	22, 61, 104
McCrindle .....	214	Mebane .....	177
McCullars .....	285	Medley .....	148
McDonald .....	68, 281	Mercer .....	243
McDowell .....	150, 506	Meroney, Henry ..	94, 103, 110, 145
McEachin .....	353	Merritt .....	290, 300
McGara .....	231	Meriwether .....	384
McGill .....	134	Metcalf .....	224, 299
McGinty .....	408	M'hoon .....	220, 255, 428
McGraw .....	144	Michael .....	169
McGwin .....	148	Mickle .....	241
McGuire .....	156, 299	Middleton .....	82
McIlwain .....	118	Miller ..	49, 215, 238, 268, 426-7, 444
McIntosh .....	61	Milling .....	242
McLemore ..	322	Mills .....	72, 105, 222, 453
McLeroy .....	14	Minor .....	215
McMillan .....	378	Miree .....	458
McPherson .....	79	Mitchell .....	40, 42, 263, 295, 317
McRea .....	437	Mitchener .....	284
Madacy .....	251	Monk .....	45
Mallory .....	171	Montague .....	282



Montford . . . . .	121, 313, 448, 487, 519
Montgomery . . . . .	275, 339, 345, 408
Mood . . . . .	240
Moody . . . . .	262
Moore . . . . .	42, 51-2, 64, 104, 239, 240 276, 294, 329, 330 331, 368, 369, 418
Moorer . . . . .	160
Morgan . . . . .	146, 191
Morrall . . . . .	45
Morris . . . . .	338
Morse . . . . .	174
Morton . . . . .	59, 277, 380
Moseley . . . . .	362-8, 487
Moss . . . . .	222, 262
Motte . . . . .	73, 76, 320
Moxby . . . . .	438
Mulford . . . . .	331
Murphy . . . . .	153
Murray . . . . .	124
Mustin . . . . .	85
Mutter . . . . .	14
Myers . . . . .	252
Myrick . . . . .	189

N

Nabors .....	167
Napier .....	263
Neal .....	121
Neece .....	386
Neely .....	279
Nesh .....	279
Neuce .....	20
Newbold .....	69
Newell .....	120, 151
Newsome .....	151, 284
Nichols .....	87-9
Nicholson .....	20, 61, 271, 441, 478-481
Nisbet .....	79, 401
Nix .....	402
Nixon .....	366
Noah .....	226
Nolen .....	277
Norfleet .....	437-8, 440
Norris .....	386, 400

North.....	61
Norton.....	153-5-7, 175
Norwood.....	114, 404
Nowell.....	46
Nunkin.....	40
Nunn.....	291
Nye.....	261

O

Ogden.....	178
Oliver.....	256-7, 269, 301
O'Reily .....	200
Osborne .....	257
Ott ....	238
Overstreet .....	124-5
Owens.....	300, 334, 484-5
Oxford .....	477

P

Packard .....	498
Page .....	118, 280, 443
Paine.....	270, 425-6
Palfrey .....	221-4
Palin.....	98, 100
Palmer...✓.....	89, 90, 110, 148, 490
Pamor .....	39
Parham.....	506
Parker.....	46, 94, 232, 462, 500-1
Parkerson.....	221-2
Parkes .....	212
Parmer .....	366
Parsons.....	507
Paschal .....	281
Patterson .....	291, 466, 472-7
Patton .....	473
Pawley.....	40, 68
Paxton .....	286
Percival .....	40
Peacock.....	263
Pearce .....	342, 469
Pearson.....	329-331
Peay .....	178
Peck .....	349
Peebles .....	275
Pegues.....	194, 347, 351-2-3, 450 455, 458



Pemberton.....	85	Powell.....	147, 339, 469
Penning.....	19	Preston.....	490
Percy.....	218	Pretty.....	253
Perkins.....	154, 323, 385	Prewitt.....	50
Perkinson.....	159	Price.....	282, 489
Perrie.....	209	Pringle.....	64, 71, 80
Perry, Elijah.....	330, 446, 450-1	Pringleau.....	73
“ Joshua.....	447	Prior.....	6
“ Nathan.....	460-3	Pritchard.....	256, 436
“ Samuel.....	284, 440-7-8, 450-3	Proctor.....	43, 470
	463-6	Prophit.....	416-7
Person.....	445	Pruden.....	533
Pesy.....	274	Pugh.....	432, 437-8, 444
Peters.....	468	Pullen.....	290
Pettit.....	59, 472	Pulliam.....	284
Petigru.....	60	Purcell.....	383
Pettway.....	249, 446, 454-8	Pyatt.....	44, 46
Petty.....	47	Pye.....	22
Peurifoy.....	256, 467	Pyron.....	278
Phenny.....	513		
Philips.....	180		
Pickens.....	232		
Pickering.....	22		
Pickett.....	142-3-5, 294, 372, 418-9		
Pierce.....	316		
Pilkinton.....	368		
Pinckney.....	70		
Pippin.....	152		
Pitman.....	20, 197		
Platen.....	100		
Pleasants.....	325		
Pledger.....	262, 447		
Plowder.....	406		
Plummer.....	112, 323, 466, 507, 509		
	511		
Poe.....	183		
Polk.....	273, 322, 463, 480		
Pollard.....	250		
Pollock.....	91, 430		
Ponder.....	461		
Poole.....	67		
Pope.....	286, 443, 450		
Porcher.....	87, 257		
Porter.....	368-9		
Potts.....	116		

Rhodes . . . . .	244, 299, 314, 340, 385	Selby . . . . .	22, 121
Richards . . . . .	469	Sellars . . . . .	377
Rice . . . . .	179	Seward . . . . .	93
Richardson . . . . .	389, 401	Shackelford . . . . .	248
Riddick . . . . .	146-7-8	Sharp . . . . .	370
Ridgeway . . . . .	402	Shearin . . . . .	127
Ridley . . . . .	274-5, 296, 486	Sheftal . . . . .	134
Rives . . . . .	148, 473	Shell . . . . .	127-9, 153-9
Rivers . . . . .	499	Shepard . . . . .	418
Roach . . . . .	485	Sherlock . . . . .	362
Roche . . . . .	42	Sherrod . . . . .	264, 364
Roberts . . . . .	369, 379, 417	Sherwood . . . . .	100
Robertson . . . . .	261, 393	Shields . . . . .	163, 378, 449, 490
Robinson . . . . .	64, 100, 380, 418, 419 421, 453	Shoemaker . . . . .	472
Robson . . . . .	300	Shubrick . . . . .	73
Rochelle . . . . .	167	Shugun . . . . .	249
Rogers . . . . .	51, 341	Siddons . . . . .	263
Rosser . . . . .	252	Sills . . . . .	154, 461, 473
Rothmaller . . . . .	63	Simons . . . . .	40, 42, 43, 51
Roundtree . . . . .	304	Simonton . . . . .	86
Routh . . . . .	226	Sims . . . . .	261
Rowland . . . . .	244	Simpson . . . . .	396-9
Rucker . . . . .	207, 237	Singleton . . . . .	46
Rudisill . . . . .	256	Skelton . . . . .	251
Ruffin . . . . .	382, 423-4	Skidmore . . . . .	256
Russell . . . . .	408, 472	Skillman . . . . .	225-6
Rutledge . . . . .	86	Skinner . . . . .	117, 131
Ryalls . . . . .	403	Slade . . . . .	435
St. John . . . . .	21	Sledge . . . . .	243
<b>S</b>		Smallwood . . . . .	440
Saddler . . . . .	100	Smith . . . . .	39, 50, 76, 83-5, 86, 99 129, 195, 221-2-3, 246, 414 415, 417, 442, 490, 532
Sales . . . . .	401	Smotherman . . . . .	277
Salisbury . . . . .	226	Snellings . . . . .	407
Sanders . . . . .	49, 82, 151-2-3, 268 389, 395, 450	Snickers . . . . .	286
Saunders . . . . .	39, 241	Snodgrass . . . . .	226
Sanford . . . . .	277, 344	Snow . . . . .	493
Scales . . . . .	269, 279, 471, 481	Soame . . . . .	24
Scott . . . . .	235, 344, 372, 421	Solomon . . . . .	329, 331
Seabrook . . . . .	378	Somerville . . . . .	295, 311, 322, 492, 498-9 511
Searin . . . . .	493	Sondidge . . . . .	255
Seawell . . . . .	249, 322, 400, 507-8	Sparkman . . . . .	278
Seile . . . . .	23	Speed . . . . .	241, 249, 326-7

Spell .....	167	Swann .....	368
Spencer .....	237	Swanzy .....	276
Spier .....	154	Sydnoe .....	47, 48, 49
Spiiler .....	354	Symes .....	109
Spinks .....	378, 388	Symons .....	25, 97, 233
Spivey .....	313		
Sprague .....	442		
Springer .....	502		
Spurlin .....	165		
Stafford .....	226, 416		
Stamper .....	450		
Stanford .....	243		
Stanley .....	460		
Starbuch.....	282		
Steadman .....	146		
Stegall.....	141		
Steiner .....	84		
Stephens.....	257		
tevens .....	49		
Stewart .....	215, 286, 327, 330		
Stillwell .....	248		
Stinnett .....	338		
Stirling, Alex.....	202-9-10		
" Jas .....	211		
" John .....	211		
" Lewis.....	210, 216, 220		
" Ruffin G....	211, 217, 220, 225		
" Stephen.....	225		
" Wm.....	210, 221		
Stith.....	172		
Stockard.....	267		
Stoddard .....	251		
Stone.....	106		
Stonecypher .....	399		
Story .....	69		
Stovall.....	301		
Stratton .....	449		
Strother .....	140		
Stubbs.....	241		
Stunecken .....	59		
Sullivan .....	346		
Sumner.....	389, 230		
Sunderland .....	12		
Sutherland.....	170, 274, 423, 461		
Sutton .....	109		
		T	
		Tabb .....	382-3, 507-8, 510
		Talley .....	158
		Tanner .....	337, 340-1-2-3-4
		Tarrent .....	246
		Tarver .....	238, 260
		Tarwater.....	127
		Tate.....	231, 247, 270, 376, 424
		Tatnall.....	136
		Tayloe .....	166, 269, 323
		Taylor..	149, 178, 312-3-5-6, 354, 524
		Temple.....	21, 110, 139
		Tennant .....	239
		Terrell .....	334-5-7-8
		Terry.....	299, 419
		Texada.....	335
		Tharrington .....	459
		Thayer.....	58
		Thomas.....	117, 127, 150-3, 168 277, 330
		Thompson ..	24, 42, 72, 81, 216, 231 295, 341, 358-9, 396-9, 400 432-3-5-6-8, 478, 484, 524
		Thorne.....	326, 474-5-7-8-480
		Thornton.....	241, 490, 507, 511
		Thorpe .....	318, 325
		Thweatt.....	47
		Tillery .....	122, 482
		Tilling .....	496
		Todd.....	419
		Toole .....	470
		Torrence .....	420-2
		Townes.....	243, 477
		Toxie .....	290
		Trapier .....	48, 84
		Trimble .....	262
		Tripple .....	333
		Trotman ..	144
		Trotter .....	137

Watson .....	243, 371, 444
Watts .....	161
Webber .....	174-5-6
Webb .....	71, 274, 324, 396, 466
Weber .....	319
Weems .....	338, 343-5
Weir .....	194
Wells 21, 24, 48, 203-9, 337, 341-3	
Welsh .....	33
Wescomb .....	20
West.....	19, 99, 276, 409, 412, 413 414, 415
Westbrook .....	279
Westcott .....	382
Weston .....	61
Wetmore .....	46
Wheaton.....	287
Wheeler .....	15
Whitaker .....	284, 288, 290, 433
White ....	44, 45, 47, 135, 169, 180 267-9, 387, 423, 463, 510
Whitehouse .....	42
Whitfield.....	283, 464-5
Whitlock.....	27
Whitmel.....	430
Whitt .....	406
Whitworth .....	387-8
Wiggins .....	132, 431, 482
Wilcox..117, 149, 153, 160-1, 241-2	
Wilkins.....	381, 449
Wilkinson.....	89, 269
Williams, Arch'd....	358, 453, 461
“ Arthur .....	109
“ Austin B .....	444
“ Ben A. A.....	444
“ Buxton B....	328, 467
“ Chas. C .....	444
“ Dallas .....	463
“ Edward.....	461
“ Edwin.....	48
“ Effie .....	49
“ Elisha .....	482
“ Francis G.....	459
“ Hampden S .....	435, 443
“ Harry Guston.....	467
“ Henry.....	433, 501

Williams, Henry A.....	441
" Henry F.....	441
" Henry G. 438, 445-6, 453,	468
" Hezekiah T.....	435
" James.....	309, 461
" James H.....	467
" J. C.....	246
" John.....	453
" John A.....	311, 468, 470-3
" John B... 441-6, 459, 467,	481
" John D.....	432
" John P.....	434, 443, 472
" Jonas C.....	459, 469
" Jos. John.... 307-9, 332,	432
	460-4, 477, 482
" Lewis A.....	432-3, 491
" Lewis D.....	435
" Lewis N.....	461
" Mark L.....	459
" Nathaniel A.....	194, 463
" Nicholas A.....	461
" Philip K.....	358, 463
" Pugh L. M.....	444
" Robert.....	281, 464
" Robert E.....	461, 504
" Robert G.....	473
" Robert K.....	317
" Romeo.....	467
" Robert L.....	461
" Robert W.....	358, 460
" Samuel.....	95, 311, 429
	431-2-5, 445, 453, 469
" Samuel A.....	273, 469, 486
" Samuel D.....	436-8, 443
" Sidney.....	151
" Simmons B.....	445
" Sol. Pugh.....	444
" Solomon.... 346, 445-6, 453,	
	460-3-7-8
" Thomas.....	492, 463
" Thomas A.....	472
" Thomas B.....	47, 467
" Thomas C.....	482-3..
" Thomas T.....	436, 444
" Walter.....	463
Williams, Whitmel K.....	461
" William... 310, 329, 332, 346	
	431-8, 445, 460-1, 477, 483, 491
" William A.....	472-3
" William H.....	447, 460-6
" William K. A.....	358, 434
" William P.....	467, 470
" William T.....	444
" William Whit....	438, 444
" Willie.....	463
Williamson.....	271, 380, 421
Willis.....	511
Wilson... 57, 58, 59, 60, 79, 92, 94	
	95, 110, 164, 275, 285, 420
Wimbish.....	210
Wingate.....	455
Winn.....	402-231
Winter.....	268. 525
Wiseman.....	21
Withers.....	71
Witherspoon.....	164-6
Woods..... 46, 139, 142-3, 268, 278	
	369, 433, 463
Woofe.....	166
Woolfork.....	231
Wooten.....	388
Workman.....	100
Worth.....	179
Worsham.....	179, 332
Wolstenholme.....	22
Wragg.....	136
Wray.....	171
Wright .... 110, 117, 149, 158, 303	
Wyatt.....	322, 346, 419, 420
Wyche.....	114, 442
Wynns.....	491
Y	
Yancey.....	202, 373
Yarboro... 262, 324, 447, 467, 500	
Yeadon.....	68
Yeamans.....	52
Yeargan.....	148, 298, 302
Yonge.....	263
Young ..... 14, 42, 43, 51, 57, 208	
	215, 267, 433
Yuille.....	388
Z	
Zollickoffer.....	443













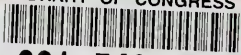
DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

FEB 18 1900  
ST. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.



32084

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 021 549 285 0